

New York State Historical Association

XXXXX

PROCEEDINGS OF THE THIRTEENTH ANNUAL
MEETING WITH LIST OF MEMBERS





Class F116

Book 1186

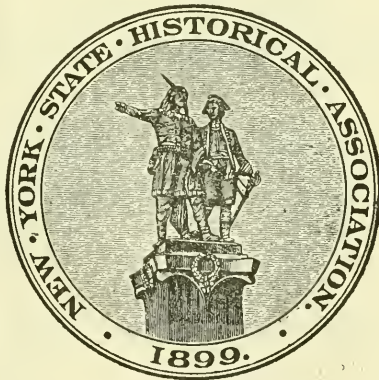
PRESENTED BY

PROCEEDINGS OF THE

NEW YORK STATE
HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

THE THIRTEENTH ANNUAL MEETING, WITH
CONSTITUTION, BY-LAWS AND
LIST OF MEMBERS.

VOL. XI.



PUBLISHED BY THE
NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

1912



AT ASHOKAN DAM SEPTEMBER 14 1911

OFFICERS 1911
NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL
ASSOCIATION

President

HON. JAMES A. ROBERTS, LL. D., NEW YORK

First Vice-President

HON. GRENVILLE M. INGALSBE, HUDSON FALLS

Second Vice-President

SHERMAN WILLIAMS, Pd. D., GLENS FALLS.

Third Vice-President

DR. WILLIAM O. STILLMAN, ALBANY

Treasurer

HON. JAMES A. HOLDEN, GLENS FALLS.

Secretary

FREDERICK B. RICHARDS, GLENS FALLS.

Assistant Secretary

DR. W. A. E. CUMMINGS, TICONDEROGA

TRUSTEES

1912

Hon. Victor H. Paltsits,	New York,	Term expires 1912
Dr. William A. E. Cummings,	Ticonderoga,	“ “ 1912
Hon. DeAlva S. Alexander,	Buffalo,	“ “ 1912
Rev. John H. Brandow, M. A.,	Albany,	“ “ 1912
Hon. Grenville M. Ingalsbe,	Hudson Falls,	“ “ 1912
Hon. Charles F. Cantine,	Kingston,	“ “ 1912
Mr. Morris Patterson Ferris,	New York,	“ “ 1912
Jacques W. Redway, F. R. G. S.,	Mt. Vernon,	“ “ 1912
Hon. James A. Roberts, LL. D.	New York,	“ “ 1913
Miss Mary H. Haldane,	Cold Spring,	“ “ 1913
Hon. James A. Holden,	Glens Falls,	“ “ 1913
Hon. Irvin W. Near,	Hornell,	“ “ 1913
Rev. Everett R. Sawyer, D. D.,	Hudson Falls,	“ “ 1913
Hon. Andrew S. Draper, LL. D.,	Albany,	“ “ 1913
Mr. Frederick B. Richards,	Glens Falls,	“ “ 1913
Thomas E. Finegan, Pd. D.,	Albany,	“ “ 1913
George K. Hawkins, D. Sc.,	Plattsburg,	“ “ 1913
Mr. Walter C. Anthony,	Newburgh,	“ “ 1914
Mr. William Wait,	Peekskill,	“ “ 1914
Sherman Williams, Pd. D.,	Glens Falls,	“ “ 1914
Hon. T. Astley Atkins,	Yonkers,	“ “ 1914
Mr. Francis W. Halsey,	New York,	“ “ 1914
Dr. William O. Stillman,	Albany,	“ “ 1914
Rev. Joseph E. King, D. D.,	Fort Edward,	“ “ 1914
Hon. Frank H. Severance,	Buffalo,	“ “ 1914

STANDING COMMITTEES

PROGRAM.

Sherman Williams, with power to add to committee.

LEGISLATURE.

James A. Holden Thomas E. Finegan William O. Stillman

MARKING HISTORIC SPOTS.

Sherman Williams Frank H. Severance James A. Holden
W. A. E. Cummings Miss Mary H. Haldane

ESTABLISHMENT OF CLOSER RELATIONS BETWEEN HISTORICAL SOCIETIES OF THE STATE

Frank H. Severance William O. Stillman Walter C. Anthony

NECROLOGY

Grenville M. Ingalsbe, with power to add to committee.

LAKE GEORGE BATTLEGROUND PARK

James A. Holden Grenville M. Ingalsbe Elwyn Seelye

CROWN POINT RESERVATION

Ex-Officio—President of Association, State Architect of New York
State Historian of New York

Berne A. Pyrke Frank H. Severance Richard L. Hand
Howland Pell W. A. E. Cummings

PUBLICATION

The Secretary, with power to add to the committee

SPECIAL COMMITTEES

Isle du St. Sacrement

W. Max Reid* Mrs. Harry W. Watrous David Williams
Rev. Thomas J. Campbell George O. Knapp

To Amend Articles of Incorporation

Grenville M. Ingalsbe Morris Patterson Ferris Thomas E. Finegan

On Wiltwyck Records

James A. Roberts James A. Holden Frederick B. Richards

On High Schools and Libraries of State, and Prizes for Historical Essays

Thomas E. Finegan George K. Hawkins Sherman Williams

*W. Max Reid, deceased, and John D. Crimmins added to Committee.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Proceedings of Thirteenth Annual Meeting.....	7
Meeting of Trustees, March 15, 1912.....	25
Address of Welcome, Hon. Alphonso T. Clearwater, LL. D., Kingston, N. Y.....	47
President's Address, Hon. James A. Roberts, LL. D., New York City	52
The Coming of William Johnson, Afterward Baronet, W. Max Reid, Amsterdam, N. Y.....	56
The Burning of Kingston by the British on October 16, 1777, Miss Mary Isabella Forsyth, Kingston, N. Y.....	62
The Valley of the Roundout and Neversink, and Its Unsettled Colonial Questions, Hon. Thomas E. Benedict, Napanoch, N. Y.	71
The Huguenot Settlement of Ulster County, Hon. G. D. B. Hasbrouck, Kingston, N. Y.....	88
Annual Address, The Scotch Irish in America and New York, Henry M. MacCracken, D. D., LL. D., New York City..	104
The Future of the New York State Historical Association, Dr. William O. Stillman, Albany, N. Y.....	123
Wiltwyck Under the Dutch, Augustus H. Van Buren, Kings- ton, N. Y.	128
The Palantine Settlement, Benjamin Myer Brink, Kats- baan, N. Y.	136
Visual Aids to the Teaching of New York State History, Al- fred W. Abrams, Ph. B., Albany, N. Y.....	144
The Hudson, Its Aboriginal Occupation, Discovery and Settle- ment, William Wait, Peekskill, N. Y.....	152
Co-operation of Historical and Patriotic Organizations, Frank H. Wood, M. A., Chatam, N. Y.....	166
Preliminary Sketch of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, N. Y., and Some of Its Ministers, Chaplain Roswell Ran- dall Hoes, U. S. N.....	186
Ticonderoga In History, First Prize Essay, Miss Clara Adri- anna Radcliff, Yonkers High School.....	234
Second Prize Essay, Frederick G. Bascom, Glens Falls High School	247
Third Prize Essay, Miss Marietta A. Winter, North Tona- wanda High School	261
Catalogue of Loan Exhibition at Kingston	268
Necrology	289
Reports of Committees, etc.....	312
A Revised Translation of the Dutch Records of Kingston, 1658-1684, Samuel Oppenheim, New York City.....	382

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

At Ashokan Dam, Sept. 14, 1911.....	Frontispiece
Views of Isle of Lac du St. Sacrement.....	24
Ashokan Dam	48
Three Views of Kingston.....	64
Roundout-Neversink Valley	72
New Paltz—Boulder and Memorial House.....	88
Four Views of Hurley.....	128
Three Views of Kingston	193
Residence of Hon. Everett Fowler, Kingston.....	209
Interior Views of Fowler House.....	225
Interior Views of Fowler House.....	241
Insignia of N. Y. S. Historical Association.....	324
First Page of Dutch Records.....	1

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Thirteenth Annual Meeting of the New York State Historical Association, held at Kingston, N. Y., September 12th, 13th and 14th, 1911.

Never in its history did the New York State Historical Association receive a warmer welcome than at its annual meeting held in the old city of Kingston. The citizens seemed to have laid aside all other business during the three days we were there and even decorated the city with flags in our honor. The meetings, which were held in the Chapel of the First Reformed Dutch Church, were well attended, at some of the sessions there being standing room only.

The Wiltwyek Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution had a truly remarkable loan exhibit of Colonial and Revolutionary heirlooms at their Chapter House. It is doubtful if there is any other place in the whole State which could have shown so complete and noteworthy a collection.

On Wednesday morning an automobile trip was made to Hurley, an old village near Kingston, abounding in places of historic interest including the house where the Council of Safety met after the burning of Kingston in 1777. Wednesday afternoon another pilgrimage was made, this time to New Paltz, the home of the early Huguenots, where the members of the Association were royally entertained.

Thursday afternoon an excursion was made to Brown's Station where the members of the Association were the personal guests, at luncheon, of Mr. James O. Winston, the resident con-

tractor. They later inspected the famous Ashokan Dam and Reservoir. The trip was made on a special train on the Ulster & Delaware Railroad, through the kindness of Mr. S. D. Coykendall.

It must not be thought, however, that because of these remarkable opportunities to see the points of interest around Kingston, this annual meeting was entirely given up to excursions, as the papers read at the several sessions were fully up to the high standard of previous meetings.

At the first session, which was held at 2 P. M. Tuesday, Sept. 12th, the following addresses were given:—Address of Welcome, by Hon. Alphonso T. Clearwater, LL. D., Kingston, N. Y.; The President's Address, by Hon. James A. Roberts, LL. D., New York City; The Hudson—Its Aboriginal Occupation, Discovery and Settlement, by William Wait, Kinderhook; The Coming of William Johnson, afterward Baronet, by W. Max Reid, Amsterdam, N. Y.; The Burning of Kingston, by Miss Mary Isabella Forsyth, Kingston, N. Y. At the conclusion of Miss Forsyth's paper, she very graciously invited the members to an afternoon tea at her old colonial mansion where we had the opportunity of inspecting one of the old houses which had been partially burned during the Revolution, and becoming acquainted with its wealth of colonial furniture and family relics which had been handed down for many generations.

The addresses of the second session, 8 P. M. Tuesday, were The Valley of the Rondout and Neversink, and Its Unsettled Colonial Questions, by Hon. Thomas E. Benedict, Napanoch, N. Y.; The Old Dutch Church of Kingston, and a Few of Its Clergy, by Chaplain Roswell Randall Hoes, U. S. N., Norfolk, Va.

The business session of the Association was held Wednesday morning and the next literary session was held Wednesday evening at 8 o'clock, at which time a paper was read on The Huguenot Settlement in Ulster, by Hon. Gilbert D. B. Hasbrouck, Kingston, N. Y., and the Annual Address, on the Scotch-Irish in America and in New York, was given by Henry M. MacCracken, D. D., LL. D., New York University, New York City.

The fifth session was held at 10 A. M. September 14th, at which time the following papers were presented:—Isle du St. Sacrement, Report of Committee, by W. Max Reid, Chairman, Amster-

dam, N. Y.; The Future of the New York State Historical Association, by Dr. William O. Stillman, Albany, N. Y.; Co-operation of Historical and Patriotic Organizations, by Frank H. Wood, M. A., Chatham, N. Y.

The last session was held Thursday, Sept. 14th, 8 P. M., when the following addresses were given:—Wiltwyck Under the Dutch, by Augustus H. Van Buren, Kingston, N. Y.; The Palatine Settlement, by Benjamin Myer Brink, Katsbaan, N. Y.; Visual Aids in the Teaching of New York State History, by Alfred W. Abrams, Ph. B., Albany, N. Y., this last paper being illustrated with lantern slides.

At the conclusion of the last session, the following resolution was offered by Dr. Joseph E. King:

Those who have attended all the meetings of the Association agree that, taking everything into consideration, this has been one of the most profitable and enjoyable of them all. This has not been the outcome of chance and it is but fitting that we should express our thanks to those who have contributed to this happy result. Therefore, *Resolved*, That we extend our thanks to the local committee of arrangements whose untiring efforts resulted in ideal conditions and perfect arrangements, and the carrying out of the program that had been arranged, without a break or a single unpleasant feature.

To the Consistory of the First Reformed Dutch Church for providing a place of meeting so suitable in all respects, and so interesting because of its historical associations.

To the members of the Wiltwyck Chapter of the D. A. R. for enabling us to see such an admirable and extensive exhibit of Colonial and Revolutionary heirlooms of old plate and pewter, furniture, books, Bibles and documents. It is more than doubtful if any other place in the State could in so short a time have gathered so fine and so complete a collection. This exhibit added greatly to the interest and the pleasure of our meeting.

To Mr. S. D. Coykendall for providing us with a free special train to the Ashokan Dam and Reservoir, and to Mr. James C. Winston for serving the members of the Association with a luncheon, and personally, and through his assistants, showing us the interesting features of this remarkable engineering feat, a pleasure that we

feel could not have come to any of us but for the courtesy of these gentlemen.

To the citizens of Kingston for their many courtesies and kindnesses, among the most notable being the very charming reception tendered by Miss Forsyth, which enabled us to see the interior of one of the famous old colonial houses; and the automobile ride to historic Old Hurley.

To Dr. Nash for his "open house" at Old Hurley.

To the citizens of New Paltz, the members of the Chapter of the D. A. R. of that place, and the officials of the Memorial Association, for the opportunity to visit that early Huguenot settlement and inspect some of the old houses and see the admirable collection of relics gathered by their Memorial Association. Also for their thoughtfulness in serving a luncheon to the weary members of the party.

To the Press for the space given our meeting in the Kingston papers.

To all those who prepared papers for our annual meeting. One who has never done work of that kind will hardly appreciate how heavy demands we make upon the time of the speakers, or how much we are indebted to them.

The above resolutions presented by Rev. Dr. Joseph E. King were upon motion adopted.

FREDERICK B. RICHARDS,
Secretary.

MINUTES.

Sept. 13, 1911.—Business meeting of the New York State Historical Association. President James A. Roberts in the chair, Frederick B. Richards, secretary.

Upon motion it was *Resolved* that the reading of the minutes be dispensed with.

James A. Holden presented the following report as treasurer:

ANNUAL STATEMENT OF J. A. HOLDEN
TREASURER NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION
FOR YEAR ENDING SEPT. 11, 1911.

RECEIPTS.

Cash on hand, Oct. 1, 1910.....	\$1,278.39
Receipts acct. Lake Champlain Excursion.....	814.25

Witherbee, Sherman Company, donation.....	50.00
Books	133.50
Membership Dues	1,198.48
Received from State for Caretaker of Park.....	250.00
	\$3,724.62

DISBURSEMENTS.

1910.			
Oct.	3.	National Express	\$86.19
	8.	Rebate—Excursion	1.50
		Flora E. Bent—Excursion Exp.....	20.40
		Postage	14.90
	10.	Rebate—Excursion	7.50
	10.	Rebate—Excursion	7.50
		Express	10.80
	12.	Lake House—Excursion	35.75
		Burleigh—Excursion	4.50
		Livery—Excursion	6.25
		W. A. E. Cummings, Excursion.....	11.07
		H. L. Crandall, Excursion.....	10.75
		Orchestra, Excursion	36.98
		Bullard Press, Excursion	97.60
	13.	New Cumberland, Excursion	29.25
	18.	Witherill House, Excursion	25.50
		W. A. E. Cummings, Excursion	34.98
		Steamer Vermont, Excursion	1,290.50
		M. Collins Co., Excursion.....	8.00
		Bailey Music Co., Excursion.....	5.50
	27.	Postage, Paper and Twine.....	8.77
		Express, etc.	3.83
		Express, etc.	2.74
Nov.	3.	F. B. Richards, Postage, etc.....	20.00
		A. Beaudoin, Excursion Exp.....	19.69
		J. A. Holden, Postage, etc.....	20.00
		G. F. Beaudoin, Packing Books, etc., Annual Pro- ceedings	8.00
	12.	F. B. Richards	21.44
		Express	2.69
	14.	Post-Star35
		S. R. Stoddard	2.00
		Western Union Telegraph	94
		Express	94
Dec.	9.	Bullard Press	23.00
		Hudson Falls Herald.....	35.25
	30.	G. F. Publishing Co.....	450.00

1911.			
Jan.	3.	Express	1.96
Feb.	27.	Express	1.66
		Stamped Envelopes	17.20
		G. F. Rubber Stamp Co.....	1.50
Mar.	7.	G. F. Publishing Co.....	205.40
		Bullard Press	38.50
April	17.	Express, etc.	8.68
		Express, etc.	66
		F. B. Richards, Stamped Envelopes.....	10.72
June	23.	Express	1.24
		Express	1.28
		Express	57
		Bullard Press	70.55
		Express	12.12
	30.	G. F. Publishing Co.....	300.00
July	2.	Express	1.56
	29.	Insurance on Library.....	42.60
Aug.	3.	F. B. Richards, Stamped Envelopes.....	21.44
	11.	Express	14.85
	5.	Sundries, sending out circulars, work on Library, etc	24.00
		Express	102.15
		Express	8.00
		G. F. Beaudoin, sending out Books.....	2.00
		Elwyn Seelye, Caretaker Park.....	250.00
	18.	Express	2.48
		Postage, Twine, etc.....	5.00
	21.	Express	2.76
Sept.	5.	Express	14.67
	6.	Express	3.02
	5.	Sundries, sending out circulars, work on Library, etc	24.00
			<u>\$3,531.59</u>

Total Receipts \$3,724.62

Total Disbursements 3,531.59

Sept. 11, 1911. Balance on hand..... \$193.03

Back Dues Unpaid..... \$275.00

ASSETS.

Cash on Hand..... \$193.03

Unpaid Dues 275.00

\$468.03

LIABILITIES.

Balance on G. F. Publishing Company Bill.....	\$824.62
Liabilities over and above Assets.....	\$346.59
<hr/>	
Amount on Hand in Endowment Fund.....	\$519.30

Upon motion the treasurer's report was accepted and ordered on file.

Judge Ingalsbe as chairman of the Program Committee presented the first and second editions of the program at the Kingston meeting as the report of his committee and asked that the report be accepted and the committee discharged.

Upon motion by Dr. Stillman, it was *Resolved* that the report of the Program Committee be accepted and that they be thanked for their excellent work, and as per the request of the chairman the committee be discharged.

Dr. Williams reported for the Committee on Marking Historic Spots that there had been no work done during the past year, but that the committee had in view the preservation of the headstone to Major Duncan Campbell in the Union Cemetery between Hudson Falls and Fort Edward, and also under consideration a plan for recessing the present headstone in a granite block.

Upon motion of Dr. King it was *Resolved* that the report of the Committee on Marking Historic Spots be accepted and the committee be continued.

Judge Ingalsbe made a verbal report of the work of the Committee for the establishment of Closer Relations between Historical Societies of the State.

Mr. Holden read the following report for the Committee on the Lake George Battleground Park:

Albany, N. Y., September 8, 1911.

To the Trustees of the New York State Historical Association:

Gentlemen:—

Your Committee on the Lake George Battleground Park would report as follows:

At the midwinter meeting of the Association, the committee was instructed to ask the State Engineer and Surveyor to finish the surveying of the park. In April a letter was received from the Hon. J. A. Bensel, regarding the completion of the surveying,

as soon as the necessary funds were provided for defraying the expenses.

In the Supply Bill (so called) following this action an item of \$750.00 was inserted for finishing the surveying, laying out and improving, and care of the park.

Your treasurer has been advised by the comptroller's office that this item was approved by the governor, so that this amount will be available for two years from the date that the item was approved. So that next spring, having the funds in sight, this survey can be completed and the park be properly mapped.

Soon after assuming his present position in Albany, the attention of your treasurer was called to the fact, that following out the request made by him to various comptrollers, there had finally been appropriated the sum of \$250.00 for the caretaker of the park, as contemplated by Chap. 391, of the Laws of 1900. This money has been collected and paid over to Mr. Elwyn Seelye, who has been designated by this committee as caretaker and representative of the Association, and who has for years given his time and attention, without compensation, to the protection and care of the park. I understand the same item stands in the Appropriation Bill this year.

Mr. Seelye's report as caretaker is herewith submitted:
To the Trustees of the New York State Historical Association:

Gentlemen:—

Kindly allow me to report present conditions at the Lake George Battleground Park. We have completed a five foot wide crushed stone walk, beginning at the beach crossing of the D. & H. R. R., thence up the hill and around the Battle Monument, and continuing south and east into the pine woods near old Fort George. We have received many expressions of gratitude from the people for the convenience of the above mentioned walk.

We are now engaged in building an iron pipe fence on the south and west boundaries of the park. There are several large dead pine trees that should be cut down and removed. This will be done as soon as the proper authority may be given us. There have not been any forest fires that were not directly extinguished, with no harm done to the State property.

Respectfully,

ELWYN SEELYE, Caretaker.

As was reported at the mid-winter meeting the \$1500.00 appropriation made by the legislature in 1910 had been badly broken into through the necessity of paying for the survey made last fall by the State Engineer's department, which, while it does work for other departments, is obliged to charge its expenses to the department employing it, having no funds of its own for such projects. Last year, therefore, the following disbursements were made for that purpose:

Frank M. Williams, Surveyor.....	\$315.11
H. D. Chambers, Services.....	18.00
Elwyn Seelye, Services.....	33.00
G. T. Selleck, Supplies.....	3.24
Leon Lockhart, Services.....	15.00
	<hr/>
Total	\$384.35

The following sums were expended for building walks and cleaning up the grounds:

William Cheney	\$19.13
Schermerhorn Construction Co.....	2.25
Harry Flinn	11.38
Arthur Irish	14.88
H. C. Noyes	4.50
Earl Chambers	11.38
V. Crandall	31.50
Elwyn Seelye	36.00
C. J. Reardon	27.00
	<hr/>
Total	\$158.02

In May the park was carefully examined by the committee, and certain suggestions made as to the construction of the walks and cleaning up of certain parts of it, thus making it more available for visitors and sight-seers.

The matter of a fence for a portion of the park was also gone into, competitive bids received, and the contract finally awarded to the J. L. Dix Foundry Company of Glens Falls. It was decided to put in a two rail fence, to be made of 1 1-4 inch pipe, with chestnut posts. The bill of the Dix Foundry Company for

the pipe amounts to \$283.72. This leaves a balance available for other purposes of \$673.91. Much of this will, of course, be required for construction work and fence posts.

The question of an appropriate fence to be built around the memorial statue is, as yet, not determined. A suitable and artistic fence cannot be secured for much less than \$1,500.00; and it is estimated that even an ordinary iron picket fence would cost, erected in that spot, around \$500.00. The Society of Colonial Wars have not indicated what they desire to do in the matter, so that your committee has no recommendations to make, except to suggest that the action of this organization be deferred until such time as either a larger appropriation can be secured, or the other society can decide on how much they wish to contribute to this project.

All of which is respectfully submitted for the committee.

JAMES A. HOLDEN, Chairman.

Upon motion by Dr. Stillman, it was *Resolved* that the report be accepted and placed on file and the committee continued.

Albany, N. Y., Sept. 8, 1911.

To the Trustees of the New York State Historical Association:

Gentlemen:—

As a member of the committee on legislation, I beg to report that during the last session of the legislature the good offices of this Association were invoked on behalf of the Saratoga Battleground appropriation, the General N. Martin Curtis Memorial at Ogdensburgh, the Bennington Battlefield, near Hoosick Falls, acquiring the Herkimer Home and several other similar appropriations.

In one or two instances, notably the Saratoga and the Bennington Battlefield matters, an attempt was made by the committee to have this Association designated as custodian of these battlegrounds, in the same manner that it had heretofore been designated for Lake George and Crown Point. This was agreed upon by the promoters of the bills, but they having been vetoed, any further action at this time would be futile.

Should the rest of the committee on legislation agree, however, I would like to suggest the propriety of having the members

of the Association who are interested in the securing of battle-ground sites and the erection of memorials, get together and formulate some concerted or definite plan of action whereby all these various bills and appropriations can be included under one head, so that the united strength of the Association and the various localities interested can be placed back of the bill, thereby enhancing its chances of success.

It is most desirable that this Association, covering as it does the whole State should, so far as possible, be named as custodian in each of these or similar cases, as in that way its scope is widened, its activities increased, and its influence necessarily extended over a much wider sphere.

If some sort of a circular embodying these ideas can be drawn up and sent out to each member of the Association, asking them to lend their influence to such a plan, providing it meets with a favorable reception from this board, we would then have only the one bill to look after and would be enabled to not only make more definite progress, but perhaps achieve desirable and desired results.

All of which is respectfully submitted to the committee.

JAMES A. HOLDEN.

Upon motion of Dr. King it was *Resolved* that the plan as outlined by Mr. Holden have the approval of the New York State Historical Association.

Mr. Ingalsbe as chairman of the special committee to amend the articles of incorporation, reported progress. Upon motion of Mr. Holden it was *Resolved* that the committee be continued with power.

A telegram received from Dr. W. A. E. Cummings, chairman of the committee on the Wiltwyck records, was read stating that he was unable to be present on account of the illness of a business associate and that he would not be able to make a report on the Wiltwyck records at this time. As it was deemed particularly fitting that this question should be decided while the Association was meeting at Kingston where the records could be examined, it was moved by Mr. Richards that the report be accepted and the committee discharged and a new committee appointed with instruc-

tions to take action before leaving Kingston. Upon motion of Judge Ingalsbe it was *Resolved* that Mr. Roberts be appointed a committee on the Wiltwyck records with power.

Dr. Williams made a verbal report for the Committee on Essays and upon motion of Mr. Holden it was *Resolved* that the report be accepted and the committee be continued with power.

Dr. Stillman as chairman of the Committee on the Old Schuyler Mansion presented the following resolution, which was adopted: "*Resolved*, That the New York State Historical Association hereby respectfully petitions His Excellency, Governor John A. Dix, that representatives of this Association be appointed on the Board of Trustees of the Old Schuyler House which is to be selected by him, and that similar action be requested of his Excellency and his successors in future cases where historic properties are purchased and permanently retained by the State when circumstances permit."

Judge Ingalsbe as chairman of the Committee on Necrology made special mention of our loss during the past year of Gen. Henry E. Tremain and Edward M. Shepard and stated that the report of the committee would be printed in the annual proceedings.

Walter C. Anthony, Newburg, was nominated for trustee in place of Gen. Henry E. Tremain, deceased.

Upon motion it was *Resolved* that the secretary cast one ballot for Walter C. Anthony, Newburg; William Wait, Kinderhook; Sherman Williams, Pd. D., Glens Falls; Hon. T. Astley Atkins, Yonkers; Mr. Francis W. Halsey, New York City; Hon. Frank H. Severance, Buffalo; Dr. William O. Stillman, Albany; Rev. Joseph E. King, D. D., Fort Edward, trustees, whose terms would expire in 1914.

Upon motion of General Davis, it was *Resolved* that the place of the next annual meeting be referred to the trustees and that the matter be decided before the close of the present meeting.

Upon motion of Congressman W. S. Bennet, it was *Resolved*, that it be the sense of the Association that Saratoga be regarded as an excellent place for holding the next annual meeting.

Upon motion of General Davis, it was *Resolved*, that it be the sense of the Association that Schenectady be regarded as an excellent place for holding the next annual meeting.

Upon motion the meeting adjourned.

MEETING OF TRUSTEES

At the conclusion of the meeting of the Association, a meeting of the trustees was called to order. Present—Hon. James A. Roberts, New York; Hon. T. Ashley Atkins, Yonkers; Hon. Charles F. Cantine, Kingston; Thomas E. Finegan, Pd. D., Albany; Miss Mary H. Haldane, Kingston; Hon. Grenville M. Ingalsbe, Hudson Falls; Hon. James A. Holden, Glens Falls; Rev. Joseph E. King, D. D., Fort Edward; Mr. Frederick B. Richards, Glens Falls; Hon. Frank H. Severance, Buffalo; Dr. William O. Stillman, Albany; Sherman Williams, Pd. D., Glens Falls.

Upon motion made by Mr. Holden, it was *Resolved* that the secretary cast one ballot for Hon. James A. Roberts, president; Hon. Grenville M. Ingalsbe, first vice-president; Sherman Williams, Pd. D., second vice-president; Dr. William O. Stillman, third vice-president.

Upon motion by Judge Ingalsbe, Frederick B. Richards was elected secretary for the coming year.

It being time for the excursion to Old Hurley,

Upon motion it was *Resolved* that the meeting adjourn until Sept. 14, 9 A. M.

Sept. 14, 9 A. M., the meeting of the trustees was called to order. Present—Hon. James A. Roberts, Hon. T. Astley Atkins, Hon. Charles F. Cantine, Thomas E. Finegan, Ph. D., Miss Mary H. Haldane, Hon. Grenville M. Ingalsbe, Hon. James A. Holden, Rev. Joseph E. King, D. D., Mr. Frederick B. Richards, Hon. Frank H. Severance, Dr. William O. Stillman, Sherman Williams, Pd. D.

Upon motion it was *Resolved* that James A. Holden be elected treasurer and Dr. W. A. E. Cummings assistant secretary for the coming year.

Several bills were presented by the treasurer and upon motion ordered paid.

The following new members were elected:

Anthony, Walter C.	Newburgh
Atkins, DuBois G.	43 John St., Kingston
Avon High School	Avon
Bailey, Horace W.	Rutland, Vt.
Bevier, Miss Margaret	Marbletown
Biggart, Miss Mabelle	Murray Hill Hotel, New York City
Black, Hon. Peter C.	Fernandina, Florida
Brooklyn Public Library	26 Brevoort Place, Brooklyn
Burroughs, John H.	15 William St., New York City
Carll, Jesse	Northport, L. I.
Chase, Rev. Platt, N., Ph. D.	15 Green St., Kingston
Clute, Jesse H.	1867 7th Ave., New York City
Cole, Rev. Arthur S.	193 Clinton Ave., Kingston
Colgate University Library	Hamilton
Curtin, Rev. Daniel F.	Glens Falls
de la Montanye, James	220 Broadway, New York City
Dodds, Rev. R. C., D. D.	195 Tremper Ave., Kingston
Everest, Mrs. Lillian Pike	Plattsburgh
Fairbank, Alexander W., M. D.	Chazy
Foote, George C.	Port Henry
Forsyth, John	Kingston
Francis, Rev. Lewis, D. D.	Port Henry
Fraser, Miss Margaret	Glens Falls
Flower, The Roswell P. Memorial Library	Watertown
Getten, Frederick J.	Glens Falls
Granger, Miss A. P.	Canandaigua
Guy, Charles C.	Glens Falls
Hale, Charles A.	801 No. Chestnut Drive, Bronxwood Park, New York City
Hanson, Willis T., Jr.	20 Union Ave., Schenectady
Hasbrouck, J. DePuy, LL. B.	238-240 Fair St., Kingston
Higginson, Rear Admiral Francis J., U. S. N.	Kingston
Holcomb, Miss Mary S.	Ticonderoga
Hyland, John	Penn Yan
Jeffers, Henry Leavens	Glens Falls
Ketchum, James C.	White Plains
King, Mrs. Joseph E.	Fort Edward
Lake George High School	Lake George
L'Amoreaux, Hon. J. S.	Ballston Spa
Leeper, Rev. J. L., D. D.	Kingston
Lent, Andrew Wright	Newburgh
Lent, Nelson Burton	Newburgh
Liddle, Henry S., M. D.	212 Union St., Schenectady

Marshall, Charles A.	Saratoga Spa
McLelland, Hugh	1123 Broadway, New York City
Mesier, Rev. Henry	Kingston
Mowris, John D.	142 W. 129th St., New York City
North Tonawanda High School	North Tonawanda
O'Neil, Miss Mary V.	122 St. James St., Kingston
Oneonta High School	Oneonta
Ontario County Historical Society	Canandaigua
Pettis, Hon. Clifford R.	416 Hudson Ave., Albany
Plattsburgh Public Library	Plattsburgh
Preston, David C.	11 William St., Middletown
Putnam County Historical Society	Cold Spring
Reist, Henry G.	110 Avon Road, Schenectady
Reynolds, Cuyler	197 Western Ave., Albany
Rheutan, Abram A.	Worcester, Mass.
Rheutan, Mrs. Mary H.	314 Highland St., Worcester, Mass.
Roberts, Mrs. Frances W.	14 Clinton Place, Utica
Sawyer, John E.	Hudson Falls
Seay, James Miller	2 Bemis Place, Glens Falls
Sims, Clifford S.	Care of D. & H. Co., Albany
Spalding, Charles A.	Saugerties
State Normal School	New Paltz
Stowe, Rev. W. F.	Kingston
Stuart, Henry Clarence	450 Riverside Drive, New York City
Tate, Lewis A.	Gloversville
Tintsman, B. E.	248 Glen St., Glens Falls
Troy Public Library	Troy
Turner, Mrs. W. H.	65 St. James St., Kingston
Underwood, Henry C.	Penn Yan
Wallin, William J.	16 Livingston Ave., Yonkers
Walton, Charles	Kingston
Warner, Walter A.	Whitehall
Warren, Edward Stevens	630 7th St., Buffalo
Warren, Oscar Leroy	White Plains
Warren, William Y.	271 Porter Ave., Buffalo
Waterloo Union School	Waterloo
Watkins, DeLancy W.	23 Washington Ave., Schenectady
Young, Alonzo M.	Johnstown
LIFE MEMBER.	
Hawes, Harry Hammond	157 Hudson Ave., Peekskill

Upon motion by Dr. Williams, it was *Resolved* that the secretary and treasurer be a committee to republish any volume of the Proceedings of the Association that is out of print when they

are in receipt of orders for at least 100 copies of the defunct edition.

Upon motion by Mr. Holden it was *Resolved* that it be the sense of the Association that the headstone of Major Duncan Campbell be preserved as per the plans that had already been outlined before the Association and that the matter be referred to the Committee on Marking Historic Spots with power.

Upon motion it was *Resolved* that the report of the Committee on Closer Relations be accepted and the committee discharged.

Upon motion of Judge Ingalsbe it was *Resolved* that the Committee on the Establishment of Closer Relations between Historical Societies of the State be Hon. Frank H. Severance, Dr. William O. Stillman and Walter C. Anthony.

Upon motion it was *Resolved* that our next annual meeting be held in the Town of Saratoga, i. e., Saratoga Springs and Schuylerville, provided satisfactory arrangements can be made and that the matter be referred to the Program Committee with power.

Upon motion, *Resolved* that the meeting adjourn.

At the meeting, 10 A. M., Sept. 14, W. Max Reid, chairman of Committee on the Jogues Memorial reported:

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON THE JOGUES MEMORIAL.

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:

As chairman of your Committee on the Jogues Memorial, I am happy to report substantial progress, as follows:

Your committee has had the good fortune to secure an island in Lake George and place the same under the custody of the New York State Historical Association from the State, at the same time ordering that the island be renamed Isle Lac du St. Sacrement.

The island selected is the largest of the "Mother Bunch" group and the most northern of the large islands of Lake George. A sign has been erected on this island at a place where it is visible from the decks of Lake George steamers, bearing the following legend:

Isle
Lac du St. Sacrement.
Lake Discovered and Named by
Isaac Jogues, S. J.
May 30, 1646.

We are apt to wonder if this name, Lac du St. Sacrement, was not evanescent or perhaps only a tradition. But such is not the case.

The name appears in the Relations of the Jesuits from 1646 to 1764, and, even after it was named Lake George.

It also appears in French and English documents up to 1755 when it was renamed Lake George by Sir William Johnson in August of that year. (I might say at this time that the lake was named for King George II and not for King George III as sometimes stated. The reign of George III did not begin until 1760).

So you will see that the name Lac du St. Sacrement is not a new name, but one, and particularly the only name that it bore for over one hundred years.

Jogues also gives us the Iroquois name for the lake as An-dia-ter-oc-te and the meaning as "the lake that shuts itself in."

The word "Horicon" mentioned by Cooper in the last of the Mohegans, was without meaning, and may be dismissed without further comment.

I wish to acknowledge valuable assistance from Mr. John P. Burnham, deputy state forest commissioner, Mr. Clifford N. Petrus, superintendent of state forests, and Mr. W. H. Burnett, state game protector. Also to his son, Mr. Bernard Burnett, for courteous attention.

Also to the Board of Regents of the University of the State of New York for a very early approval of the scheme of erecting a memorial to Isaac Jogues.

But this is only giving you a report of the work your committee have accomplished and nothing of what they hope to do.

In regard to the memorial to Isaac Jogues I will report that your committee have been to some expense, and have given a great deal of thought to the scheme without, at the present time, making a decision as to which of three plans they would recommend for

your consideration. They have subscriptions for nearly \$400, confined entirely to members of the committee.

One plan suggests a tablet of bronze on a block of granite with an appropriate legend, placed on the Isle Lac du St. Sacrement, which would cost a few hundred dollars. The subscriptions of your committee would probably cover the cost. Another plan is a heroic statue of Father Jogues in granite, say fifteen feet high, placed upon a rock-faced support about five feet high, making the memorial twenty feet high. This could be installed on the island for less than \$3,000, or 15 feet high for \$2,500.

The third scheme is much more ambitious, and consists of a bronze statue of Father Jogues designed by the noted artist Conti. This would be thirty feet high and placed in a niche on the sloping face of Rogers Rock. This plan, you will see, will cost many thousands of dollars. However, if ten or more of the wealthy residents of Lake George and vicinity would each subscribe \$1,000 this last plan could be carried out.

In closing I desire to call to your mind the address on the subject of Father Jogues by Rev. T. J. Campbell of New York City, delivered at the never to be forgotten sessions of this Society on Lake Champlain last October. A revised and illustrated edition of that address has been issued from the press of the "America," of which Father Campbell is editor. As a matter of education it would be well for members of this Society to secure a copy of this edition.

Mr. President, I would respectfully request that the Committee on the Jogues Memorial be continued with instructions, if you have any to give.

W. MAX REID, Amsterdam, N. Y.

MRS. HARRY C. WATROUS, Sec'y, N. Y. City.

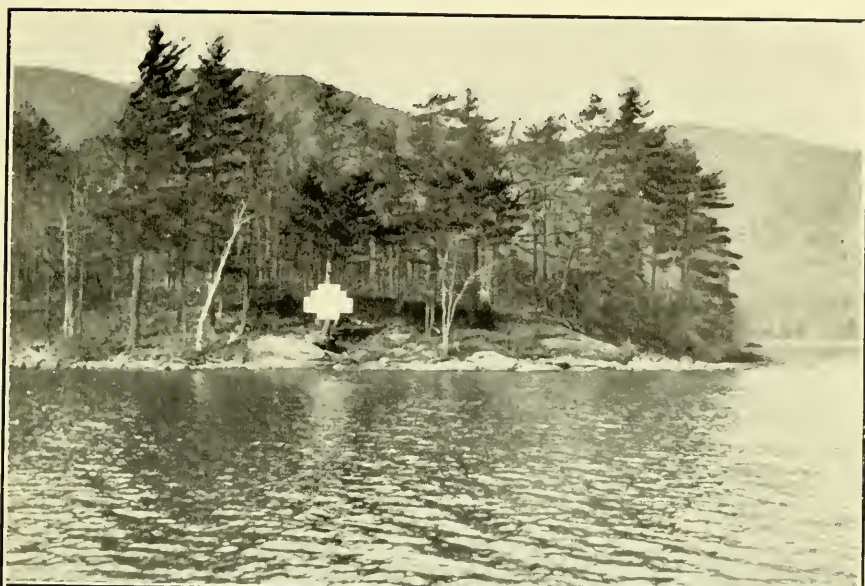
REV. T. J. CAMPBELL, New York City.

DAVID WILLIAMS, New York City.

GEORGE O. KNAPP, Shelving Rock, Lake George.

Upon motion it was *Resolved* that the report be accepted and the present committee continued.

After the papers by Dr. Stillman and Mr. Wood and the discussion which followed, led by Messrs. Moyer, Anthony, Williams, Ingalsbe, Holden and Finegan, Judge Ingalsbe moved that the



**ISLE OF
LAC DU ST.SACREMENT.**

**LAKE DISCOVERED AND NAMED
BY
ISAAC JOGUES .S.J.**

MAY.30.1646

consideration of the papers of Wood and Stillman be referred to the Committees on Marking Historic Spots and Closer Relations.

FREDERICK B. RICHARDS,
Secretary.

SEMI-ANNUAL MEETING OF TRUSTEES
MARCH 15, 1912

Mid-winter meeting of the Trustees of the New York State Historical Association, held at the office of the State Historian, Capitol, Albany, N. Y., 1:30 P. M., March 15, 1912.

Present Hon. James A. Roberts, Sherman Williams, George K. Hawkins, Hon. James A. Holden, Rev. John H. Brandow, Thomas E. Finegan, Dr. William O. Stillman, Miss Mary H. Haldane, Frederick B. Richards.

The minutes of previous meeting were read and approved.

Hon. James A. Holden, Treasurer, reported as follows:

SEMI-ANNUAL STATEMENT OF J. A. HOLDEN, TREASURER NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION.

RECEIPTS.

Balance on hand Sept. 11, 1911.....	\$193.03
Cash from dues from Sept. 11 to March 14.....	986.94
Lake George Battle Ground Park Fund.....	240.86
Crown Point Reservation Fund.....	270.00

\$1,690.83

DISBURSEMENTS.

1911.		
Sept. 11.	Express	\$2.13
11.	Postage	5.00
19.	Eagle Hotel, Kingston.....	1.50
19.	Flora E. Bent, services.....	15.75
19.	Annabel Beaudoin, services.....	13.75
25.	National Express.....	7.48
Oct. 9.	National Express.....	1.84
9.	F. B. Richards—Envelopes, etc.....	22.16
10.	F. B. Richards, Sec'y, Expense at Kingston.	12.10
10.	J. A. Holden, Treas., Expense at Kingston..	10.10
10.	W. W. Thompson, Photographer.....	1.00
23.	National Express98
26.	G. F. Publishing Co., on account.....	200.00
28.	Lake George Battleground Park.....	240.86
Nov. 6.	National Express	2.87
13.	National Express45

Dec.	2.	Crown Point Reservation.....	270.00
	4.	Prizes—Essay contest.....	60.00
	5.	National Express.....	2.93
Jan.	8.	National Express, 12 11, 12 18, 12 27.....	3.90
	11.	E. C. Sisson—Fees Dowling matter.....	3.73
	11.	F. H. Bullard.....	49.15
	23.	John Dwyer—Herald.....	25.50
	29.	Express42
Feb.	7.	Postage—J. A. Holden.....	14.00
	12.	Express	1.15
	22.	G. F. Publishing Co., on account.....	324.62
	22.	G. F. Post—Envelopes, stamped.....	26.35
	28.	Refund to Bank of T. Guilford.....	.10
		Smith check, returned marked "Deceased".	2.00
			\$1,329.52
Cash on hand.....			\$361.31
ASSETS.			
Cash on hand.....			\$361.31
Accounts Receivable*.....			720.00
			\$1,081.31
LIABILITIES.			
G. F. Publishing Co., Balance of account, printing Proceedings for 1910.....			\$300.00
Herbert R. Mann.....			.85
			300.85
Assets over and above Liabilities.....			\$780.46
Life Membership Fund.....			\$584.54

*Have dropped sixty-two members for non-payment of dues, owing for four and five years, amounting to \$424.00, still leaving about \$720.00 in good accounts on the books to be paid in.

Hon. James A. Holden made the following report:

Albany, N. Y., March 15, 1912.

To the President and Trustees of the New York State Historical Association:

Gentlemen:

The matters upon which I am asked to report today, i. e., The Activities of the Committee on Legislation; The Committee in charge of the Lake George Battleground Park, and The Committee in charge of the Crown Point Reservation, are so closely connected, that with the consent of the trustees I will combine the three reports in one.

ACTIVITIES OF THE COMMITTEE ON LEGISLATION.
FIRST.

The report of this committee up to the time of the annual meeting has already been submitted. During October the speaker as Treasurer of the Association, furnished the State Comptroller with the items to be inserted in the annual Appropriation Bill, and referred to the matters in which this Association was directly interested. These will be found in the Appropriation Bill, under the heading of

LAKE GEORGE BATTLEGROUND PARK.

Custodian's Salary.

For salary of Custodian, Two Hundred and Fifty Dollars.

Fence.

For erecting a suitable iron fence around the monument erected by the Society of Colonial Wars on the Lake George Battleground Park, owned by the State of New York; for the construction of a suitable footpath from Lake George beach to the said monument; for the cleaning up of the paths and roads around said park, and erection of boundary fences wherever necessary, four hundred thirty-three dollars and five cents, or such lesser sum remaining unexpended of appropriation made therefor by chapter five hundred twenty-one, laws of nineteen hundred ten, which is hereby reappropriated for the same purpose (re \$433.05.)

And in the annual Supply Bill, under the same heading,

Improvements.

For the painting and erection of suitable signboards at the park, one hundred dollars, or so much thereof as may be necessary (\$100.00.)

Repairs to Dowling House.

For painting "Dowling House" (caretaker's residence) at Lake George Battleground Park, putting new roofs on the same and adjacent outbuildings where needed and for making necessary repairs to said house and outbuildings, seven hundred fifty dollars, or so much thereof as may be necessary (\$750.00.)

For erecting a suitable iron fence around the monument erected by the Society of Colonial Wars on the Lake George Battleground Park, twelve hundred dollars, or so much thereof as may be necessary. (\$1200.)

And under the heading of

CROWN POINT RESERVATION.

Maintenance.

For general maintenance, including employment of a caretaker, one thousand five hundred dollars, or so much thereof as may be necessary (\$1,500.00.)

Preservation of Barracks.

For the preservation of the east and south barracks, including the roofing of the south barracks, ten thousand dollars, or so much thereof as may be necessary (\$10,000.00.)

Public Comfort Station.

For public comfort station, two thousand dollars, or so much thereof as may be necessary (\$2,000.00.)

These appropriation matters are specifically mentioned, because they are the only ones in which the Association is directly interested as the designated custodian of the properties in question.

SECOND.

At the Lake George Battleground Park an iron pipe rail fence has been put up, marking certain boundaries of the park, which will be painted this spring.

The Attorney General having been asked to submit an opinion as to the rights of this Association as caretaker, to cut down dead trees, clear up brush, etc., the following was received:

OPINION OF ATTORNEY GENERAL.

LAKE GEORGE BATTLEGROUND PARK. FOREST PRESERVE, CONSTITUTION, ARTICLE VII, SECTION 7.

The Lake George Battleground Park having been acquired by the State under a law authorizing its purchase for a definite and proper governmental purpose inconsistent with its use as wild forest land, the provisions of the law defining the forest preserve should not be held to apply to it so as to bring it within the constitutional provision relating to the forest preserve, and it may be improved as a park.

INQUIRY.

Is the New York State Historical Association prevented by the constitutional provisions relating to the forest preserve, from clear-

ing away the brush and dead trees and improving the Lake George Battleground Park under the provisions of Chapter 521 of the Laws of 1910?

OPINION.

The forest preserve was authorized by chapter 283 of the Laws of 1885 in substantially the form in which the law now appears in section 34 of the Forest, Fish and Game Law which provides as follows:

“Section 34. Forest preserve.—The forest preserve shall include the lands owned or hereinafter acquired by the state within the county of Clinton, except the towns of Altona and Dannemora, and the counties of Delaware, Essex, Franklin, Fulton, Hamilton, Herkimer, Lewis, Oneida, Saratoga, Saint Lawrence, Warren, Washington, Greene, Ulster and Sullivan, except:

1. Lands within the limits of any village or city, and, 2, lands not wild lands acquired by the state on foreclosure of mortgage made to loan commissioners.”

By the Constitution of 1894, Article VII, section 7, it was provided:

“Forest preserve, Section 7. The lands of the state, now owned or hereafter acquired constituting the forest preserve as now fixed by law, shall be forever kept as wild forest lands. They shall not be leased, sold or exchanged, or be taken by any corporation, public or private, nor shall the timber thereon be sold, removed or destroyed.”

By chapter 280 of the laws of 1886, it was provided that the State lands in the forest preserve were to be taxed, and by subdivision 2, section 4, of the Tax law it is provided that “ * * * property of this State other than its wild or forest lands in the forest preserve, * * * ” shall be exempt from taxation, and section 22 of the Tax Law provides that “all wild or forest lands within the forest preserve * * * shall be assessed and taxed at a like valuation and rate as similar lands of individuals within the counties where situated.”

The care of the forest preserve was committed to the forest commission by chapter 280 of the laws of 1886, and it is still un-

der the care of the Conservation Commission as successor to the Forest, Fish and Game Commission.

By chapter 391 of the laws of 1900 entitled, "An act to provide for acquiring and care of lands to commemorate the Battle of Lake George and making an appropriation therefor," it was provided:

"Section 1: The comptroller of the State of New York is hereby authorized and empowered to purchase such lands as he may deem proper, not to exceed twenty-five acres, to include the place where the battle of Lake George, was fought in Warren County, State of New York, at such point as he may deem just, and at a price not exceeding Fourteen Thousand Dollars, and acquire the title thereto in the name of the people of the State of New York according to law.

Section 2. After the title to said lands shall have been acquired, the comptroller shall take measures to lay out, improve, and care for the same as a public park, at an expense not exceeding One Thousand Dollars, carefully preserving the fortifications and other historical features.

Section 4. The comptroller of the State of New York shall have control over said lands and may appoint a custodian to take charge of such property at an expense not to exceed Two Hundred and Fifty Dollars per annum.

Section 5. The lands acquired under this act shall be exempt from taxation and shall belong to the State of New York forever."

Under the provisions of this law, the comptroller purchased for the State what is known as the Lake George Battle Ground in the County of Warren, a county within the forest preserve. The object of this purchase was expressly stated to be "to commemorate the battle of Lake George," the preservation of the historic place upon which a monument had been erected. It was to promote patriotic interest in the early history of our State and not to add to the forest preserve that the State paid five hundred and sixty dollars per acre for this park and at the same time authorized the comptroller to "lay out, improve and care for the same as a public park." While the lands in the forest preserve are to be taxed in the same manner as lands of private owners in the same county, this land is exempt from taxation by the law under which

it was acquired. While the lands in the forest preserve are in the custody of the Conservation Commission, this land is under the care of the Comptroller. It is perfectly apparent that this land was not intended to form a part of the forest preserve and to become wild forest land and remain unimproved.

Does Not Apply.

I do not think the constitutional provision can be deemed to apply to this park as a part of the forest preserve so as to prevent its being laid out, improved, beautified and made safe and capable of use for the purpose for which it was acquired. If we adhere to the narrow construction of the law defining the forest preserve, regarding its strict letter rather than its manifest intent, we must equally conclude that the lands acquired by the State at Comstock, Washington County, upon which the State is constructing the Great Meadow prison, the lands owned by the State in St. Lawrence County, upon which the St. Lawrence State Hospital for the Insane and the large hospital farm are situated, and which became a part of the City of Ogdensburg by virtue of chapter 340 of the laws of 1901, five years after the adoption of the Constitution, and the lands acquired by the State in the County of Oneida and other counties in the forest preserve, for the purposes of the Barge Canal, immediately upon such acquisition became a part of the forest preserve, and thereafter were to remain wild forest lands from which no timber was to be cut or removed and upon which no improvement could be made.

Not Wild Forest Lands.

The State, at the time of the enactment of the law defining the forest preserve and at the time of the adoption of the Constitution of 1894, owned and used for proper governmental purposes improved lands within the counties named in such act. It owned the large St. Lawrence State Hospital grounds, and many miles of canal with tow paths and structures, not included in any city or village. It cannot for a moment be considered that it was intended that these lands were to become wild forest lands as a part of the forest preserve although these lands were not excepted from the statutory definition of the forest preserve, which was repeated

in the Constitution. The State has since acquired additional lands in such counties for prison, hospital, canal and memorial purposes, all of which were purposes for which the State was using lands in the exercise of its governmental functions at the time of the creation of the forest preserve, and all of which are inconsistent with the use of such lands for the forest preserve. To hold that the State cannot use for prison, asylum, memorial and canal purposes the lands which it acquires expressly for such purposes, in case such lands are within any of the counties containing the forest preserve, and not included in a city or village, would in such counties deprive the State of the right to the use of the means ordinarily employed in exercising the functions of government and compel it to discontinue in such counties the further use of such means, and this where the State was making use of such means for proper governmental purposes at the time of the creation of the forest preserve.

Park Is Immune.

I think where the statute authorizing the purchase of lands for the State, plainly indicated that such land is to be used for a definite purpose which is inconsistent with its use as wild forest lands, where such purpose is one which the State had for many years previous to the enactment of the law defining the forest preserve recognized as necessary or proper in promoting the ends of government, that the provisions of law defining the forest preserve should not be held to apply so as to bring it within the constitutional provisions relating to the forest preserve, and that the lands included in the Lake George Battleground Park are not subject to such constitutional provisions, but that walks may be laid out therein, brush and dead and decaying trees removed and the park generally improved under the provisions of the law authorizing its purchase, as well as under the provisions of chapter 521 of the laws of 1910, which gives to the New York State Historical Association authority to erect a suitable iron fence around the monument in said park, to construct a suitable foot path from the Lake George beach to said monument, and to clean up the paths and roads around such park and to erect boundary fences wherever

necessary. To hold otherwise would be to defeat the very purpose for which such land was acquired and said park erected.

Dated, February 21, 1912.

THOMAS CARMODY,
Attorney General.

To MR. J. A. HOLDEN,
State Historian,
Glens Falls, N. Y.

Acting under this opinion, the resident member of the committee, Mr. Elwyn Seelye, will have the necessary work performed at the Lake George Park.

THIRD.

The following letter was sent out by the Committee on Legislation during January; and we trust it may have its full effect when the final result of legislative enactments is known:

January 1, 1912.

To the Members of the New York State Historical Association:
Gentlemen:

At the last annual meeting of this Association held at Kingston in September, a resolution was adopted urging each member of the Association who might have or might know about proposed legislation concerning the purchase, acquirement, care or custodianship of battlefields, historic spots, monuments or memorials in this State, to put the same promptly in shape and forward it to the Legislative Committee of this Association in order that the same may be combined in one bill and the endeavors of everyone interested be centered upon that one piece of legislation.

Heretofore many meritorious bills along these lines have been introduced, only to be vetoed or die in committee, owing to the inability of the friends of these different measures to combine on any one of them.

One of the important pieces of legislation which should have the support of everybody, is the securing of an adequate appropriation for the Crown Point Reservation. This item will undoubtedly appear in the Appropriation Bill for the coming year.

We would suggest that each member of this Association write his representatives in the senate and assembly asking their cooperation in having this item retained in the Appropriation Bill, and we also would suggest that a letter be sent at the same time

to his Excellency the Hon. John A. Dix, Governor of the State of New York, urging his approval of the bill.

We herewith submit correspondence regarding the Crown Point matter in order that each member of the Association may have a full knowledge of just what is desired, and what the committee in charge of the Reservation desire to do.

Yours very truly,

JAMES A. HOLDEN,
THOMAS E. FINEGAN,
W. O. STILLMAN,

Legislative Committee.

In Re Crown Point Reservation.

State of New York.
OFFICE OF STATE ARCHITECT,
Albany.

November 13th, 1911.

To the New York State Historical Association,
New York City.

Gentlemen:

I have the honor to submit herewith a report as to the present condition of the ruins of Fort Amherst at Crown Point Reservation, and recommendations for the preservation of the same.

In accepting this property, the State, under the provisions of Chap. 151 of the Laws of 1910, agreed to protect the fort ruins on said land from spoliation and further disintegration to the end that they may be preserved for all time, as far as may be.

Crown Point Reservation contains the ruins of Fort Amherst, which consists of an earth embankment of irregular outline about one-half mile in circumference, enclosing a parade ground. On the sides of the parade ground there were formerly grouped four stone buildings used as barracks. At present the walls of two of these barracks are standing, the other two being in complete ruin. The walls of the east barracks are rapidly disintegrating, and the entire building will be a total ruin in a few years if action is not taken at once. The walls of the south barracks are in much better state of preservation and with immediate attention this building

(which is about 25x225 ft. and two stories high) can be preserved permanently.

The walls of the south barracks should be rebuilt where necessary up to the original plate line, the outside pointed and the building covered with a slate roof on timber construction. The interior should be cleaned out to the first floor level and made safe for visitors. Board enclosures for the doors and window openings should be provided for the protection of the building during the winter months.

The estimated expenditure for this work is \$8,000.

The east barracks are in such condition that any attempt to roof the same would demand the expenditure of considerable money for the rebuilding of the fallen walls. The dangerous piers should be removed or tied back to present walls; the loose stone removed or reset; all walls should be pointed inside and out and the walls covered with cement coping. This work will require an expenditure of about \$2,000.00, and will preserve these ruins for many years.

There is good evidence of the existence of an underground passage-way from the lake shore to and through the embankment and from the embankment to and connecting the various barracks. This passage-way should be explored, for probably a mine of valuable relics of the Colonial period will be discovered buried in its ruins.

Within the fortification there is a well about 12 ft. in diameter and said to be 90 ft. deep cut from the solid rock. This should be cleaned out, fenced and water supply utilized.

There is need of a public comfort station, as the reservation is visited by many tourists and sightseers. This building should be constructed economically from stones taken from the ruins, and should contain rooms for the custodian, toilets for men and women, and provide a general shelter from the weather.

As the reservation adjoins farm lands, it should be fenced to prevent cattle running over it. This will require about 5,000 ft. of fencing. A wire mesh fence with iron and concrete posts of appropriate design, with gates as required, will cost about 75c per running foot.

I would therefore respectfully recommend that in addition to

your usual appropriation for maintenance, your Association obtain from the Legislature of 1912 appropriations as follows:

For the preservation of the east and south barracks, including the roofing of the south barracks	\$10,000
For excavating and exploring underground passage	500
For cleaning and fencing well.....	500
For public comfort station.....	2,000
For fencing reservation.....	3,750

Respectfully submitted,

F. B. WARE, State Architect.

Port Henry, N. Y., November 14, 1911.

To Hon. William Sohmer,
Comptroller of the State of New York,
Albany, New York.

Dear Sir:—

The New York State Historical Association hereby requests the following appropriation for the Crown Point Reservation by the Legislature during the 1912 session:

For general maintenance, including employment of caretaker.....	\$1,500.00
.. For the preservation of the east and south barracks, including the roofing of the south barracks	10,000.00
For excavating and exploring underground passage	500.00
For cleaning and fencing well.....	500.00
For public comfort station.....	2,000.00
For fencing reservation.....	3,750.00

Total	\$18,250.00

Attached hereto is a copy of the report made by the State Architect of his examination of the ruins of Fort Amherst upon the Crown Point Reservation, together with his recommendations for the preservation of the same.

The New York State Historical Association, as you are aware, was heretofore designated the custodian of this property, and I

am the Chairman of the Committee of the Association having this matter in charge.

BERNE A. PYRKE,
Chairman of Committee in Charge.

* * * *

Since the foregoing was typed, a bill, (No. 74), has been introduced in the Legislature, "To provide for the acquisition and preservation of the Historic Tract * * * known as the Bennington Battlefield, situate in the Town of Hoosick, and making an appropriation therefor."

This is the same bill that was introduced last year at the latter end of the session, and was withdrawn at our suggestion as it was impossible to pass it then.

At that time it was arranged with the Hon. B. R. Lansing, sponsor for the bill, to have this plot put in charge of the New York State Association, but the new bill has named the State Comptroller as the official in charge, allowing him to name the caretaker, which *may be an Historical Association or Society*.

Steps should be taken as soon as may be to have this Association named as such caretaker or custodian. The more interest displayed in obtaining such custodianships for the Association, the greater circle of supporters it will have, and the wider the scope of its useful activities will be.

THE COMMITTEE.

The letter connected with this circular from the Crown Point Reservation Committee, may be considered as the report of that Committee to the present time. If the appropriation is acted upon favorably, a full and complete report of the doings of the Committee may be expected at the next annual meeting.

An effort was made by the undersigned, both in his capacity as representative of this Association and as State Historian, to have the New York State Historical Association named as custodian in various bills introduced in the present legislature, wherein were advocated the purchase of battlefields and historic spots and sites. He also sought, not without the promise of success, to enlist the interest of the State Comptroller and the Commissioners of the Land Office, in appointing the Association as custodian in those

cases where the care of historic spots was vested either in the Comptroller or the Commission.

A number of legislative bills pertaining to the purchase of or commemoration of historic places and spots, were sent your representative with the request that they be brought to the favorable consideration of the Governor and members of the legislature. In all such cases, what could be done, was done, and wherever possible, briefs commending them were filed in the Governor's office. Among them were the following:

An Act to acquire a tract of land known as the "Bennington Battlefield."

An Act to acquire "Knox's Headquarters," Town of New Windsor, Orange County.

An Act to acquire certain lands in the City of Oswego, whose control should be vested in the Fort Oswego Daughters of the American Revolution.

Two Acts relating to the Saratoga Battlefield.

In conclusion your representative would again urge upon the Association, the necessity of getting together upon any legislative measure they desire passed, as it is only by such united and concerted action that these desirable measures can be obtained. It is much better to get one bill through each year, than to endeavor to have a dozen approved in the face of the strict necessity for economy in the use of State funds, and the rapid and apparently necessary increase in the expenditures of the State.

The following is a statement of the moneys received from the State for patriotic purposes, in which the Association is interested, and the items showing for what matters those moneys have been expended:

RECEIPTS.

Received from State Comptroller on account of Lake George Battleground Park, Oct. 28, 1911, two hundred forty dollars and eighty-six cents	\$240.86
Received from State Comptroller on account of Crown Point Reservation, December 2, 1911, two hundred seventy dollars.	270.00

DISBURSEMENTS.

Received from Elwyn Seelye, caretaker of Lake George Battleground Park, itemized statement with vouchers attached, for disbursements in erecting fence around said park, as of October 9, 1911.....	240.86
Received from Berne A. Pyrke, Committee in charge of Crown Point Reservation, voucher for three month's salary of caretaker at \$90.00 per month, as of Nov. 22, 1911	270.00
All of which is respectfully submitted.	

JAMES AUSTIN HOLDEN,
Treasurer.

In connection with the report of the Committee on Legislation, the following letter was submitted by Mr. Holden and on motion the same was approved by the Association:

Albany, March 15, 1912.

HON. WILLIAM SOHMER,
State Comptroller,
Albany, N. Y.

Dear Sir:

At a meeting of the Trustees of the New York State Historical Association, held in the office of the State Historian to-day, the State Historian was requested to ask that in all cases where by legislation the State Comptroller was made custodian of historical places or structures, with power to appoint a caretaker or custodian, that you would kindly appoint the New York State Historical Association as such caretaker.

Our reasons for this are: first, that this is one of the primary objects for which this Association was established; second, that this Association is already the caretaker of the Lake George and Crown Point reservations; third, being a statewide association its members are intensely interested in these historical matters.

Hoping that you will be able to grant this request in the cases

of the places named in the bills before the present Legislature and which may be enacted into law, **I remain,**

Very sincerely yours,

JAMES A. HOLDEN,

State Historian.

Hon. James A. Roberts, as Committee on the Wiltwyck Records, reported that he had looked over the translation of these records with Mr. A. J. F. van Laer, State Archivist, and Chaplain Roswell Randall Hoes and it was the opinion that the present translation of the Wiltwyck Records was not incorrect but was in some places crude and should be edited before published. It was suggested that the work be published by the Department of Education, but Mr. Roberts was strongly of the opinion that work of this character added greatly to the interest of our Annual Proceedings and to the value of our Association, and that he personally would be willing to contribute \$300 a year for the publishing of these Records.

Mr. Wait, who had given the matter much attention, thought that the literalness of the present translation added to its interest.

Upon motion it was *Resolved* that the report be accepted and the committee be continued with power. The President then added the Treasurer and the Secretary of the Association to the Committee on Wiltwyck Records.

As it was thought particularly fitting that the publication of these Records be commenced in the Annual Proceedings containing the record of the Kingston meeting, it was *Resolved* that if possible, enough of the manuscript be prepared to make about one hundred pages in Vol. XI.

Upon motion it was *Resolved* that Rev. E. T. Corwin, D. D., North Branch, N. J., be secured if possible to edit the Wiltwyck Records.

The Secretary called the attention of the Trustees to a card catalogue compiled by Silas H. Paine of Silver Bay containing the names of soldiers, to the number of about two thousand, who had been engaged in Northern New York during the Colonial Period and the War of the Revolution, and the Secretary was instructed to print this list in some of the subsequent Proceedings.

Dr. Sherman Williams submitted the following circular which

was sent to all the high schools of the State as a report for the Committee on Essays:

The New York State Historical Association offers the following for the best essays on "ST. LEGER'S INVASION AND THE BATTLE OF ORISKANY." Competition is open to all pupils of High School grades in any of the schools of the State, public or private. The essays must consist of at least two thousand words. They must be completed and in the hands of the secretary of the Association, Mr. Frederick B. Richards, Glens Falls, N. Y., not later than the first of November, 1912. At the close of each essay the writer must write and sign a declaration saying that he, or she, received no aid from any one beyond advice as to what to read in the way of preparation. Any one who has attended any school of High School grade for any part of the school year of 1912 is eligible.

First Prize. \$30 in gold.

Second Prize. \$20 in gold.

Third Prize. \$10 in gold.

There will be a first and second honorable mention for the first and second best essays submitted from each county.

The three prize essays will be printed in the proceedings of the Association, as will be also the names and addresses of those winning honorable mention.

The essays will be examined and the prizes awarded by a committee appointed by the Association.

The accompanying bibliography is merely suggestive. Information may be obtained from any available source.

The writers of the essays may present the subject from any desired point of view, dwelling upon the conditions that led St. Leger to be sent on this expedition, the Battle of Oriskany, the defence of Fort Schuyler, the relief expedition of Arnold, the relation of St. Leger's expedition to Burgoyne's invasion, to any or all of these or any other matters properly relating to the general movement of 1777 in the Mohawk valley.

Some excellent essays were presented last year on "Ticonderoga in History" but there were not as many contestants as there should have been. The committee having this matter in charge

earnestly urges school principals to aid us as far as may be in our effort to arouse a greater interest in the history of our State.

The committee renews its suggestion that the High Schools of the State become members of the State Historical Association for the purpose of securing the annual publication of the Proceedings. At the meeting of the Association at Saratoga Springs in 1912 all the papers presented will be on one or another phase of the Burgoyne Campaign, and it is believed that the volume containing the proceedings of that meeting will be the most valuable single publication relating to the Burgoyne Invasion. Blank application for membership is inclosed.

THOMAS E. FINEGAN,
GEORGE K. HAWKINS,
SHERMAN WILLIAMS,

Committee.

A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF ORISKANY AND HERKIMER.

In accordance with the request of the committee the Division of History is pleased to submit the following list of authorities, which may be used in the preparation of the proposed essays on the *Battle of Oriskany*, to be submitted by the students of the State, in the prize contest arranged by the New York State Historical Association.

It is not expected that students will use all of these references; possibly they may have access to but a few of them, but all contestants are urged to thoroughly familiarize themselves with the topic, and to make as exhaustive a search for facts as possible.

Students must add to their essays a list showing the works consulted.

Undoubtedly the most common work of reference within the reach of students is Winsor's *Narrative and Critical History of America*, vol. vi of which in chapters iv and viii covers the subject quite thoroughly. Consult pages 275-366 and 631-672. Also see Index under topics *Oriskany* and *Herkimer*.

Winsor's *Handbook of the American Revolution* (Boston, 1879) can be examined for authorities. See pages 139-141 inclusive.

The principal monograph on Oriskany is that written by Ellis

H. Roberts entitled *Battle of Oriskany, its place in History* (Utica, 1877).

The Centennial Celebrations of the State of New York (Albany, 1879), pages 54-149, contains information which is vital in a well prepared essay. *The Annals of Oneida County*, by Pomeroy Jones (Rome, 1851), pages 335-371; Daniel E. Wager's *History of Oneida County* (Boston, 1896), pages 38-52; J. R. Simm's *Schoharie County and Border Wars*, pages 220-271, or Simm's later work, *Frontiersmen of New York*, vol. ii, (Albany, 1883,) pages 80-110, should, if available, be consulted.

Other histories of local bearing recommended are the elder W. L. Stone's *Life of Brant*, vol. i, chapters 10-11; the younger W. L. Stone's *Campaign of Burgoyne and Expedition of St. Leger* (1877), pages 139-222; Benton's *Herkimer County* (Albany, 1856), pages 75-81; Campbell's *Tryon County* (New York, 1849), pages 95-119; French's *Gazeteer* (New York, 1860), pages 460-461; Max Reid's *The Mohawk Valley* (New York, 1902), pages 411-444; (see index for General Herkimer, page 448); also Reid's *Old Fort Johnson* (New York, 1906); see index, Oriskany, page 239, Herkimer, page 237.

The New York State Historical Association in vol. iv (Albany, 1904) has a paper on *Nicholas Herkimer* by Dr. Lyttle, pages 19-29.

Among the publications of this State the following should be consulted: *Archives of the State of New York*, vol. i, page 549 (gives a list of killed in action); *Journal of Provincial Congress* (Albany, 1849), i, pages 1034, 1037-1038; *Public Papers of George Clinton*, i, pages 140-144, 146, 159, 161, 163; ii, 191, 203, 284-285; iii, 105, 565; viii, 264, 359, 374.

The Annual Report of the American Historical Association, 1905, vol. ii, pages 733-739, gives the following references: *Proceedings* of Oneida Historical Society, No. 1, *Address* by Ellis H. Roberts; id. No. 10, *Dedication of the Oriskany Monument*; id. No. 11, *Fort Stanwix and Bull*; id. Year Book, 1905, *Mohawk Valley*; id. *Removal of General Herkimer's Remains*, Utica Herald, 1891.

Ellen H. Walworth has a paper in the *Magazine of American History* (May, 1877), pages 17-19; see the same magazine also for January, 1878, pages 22-29; DePeyster's *Sir William Johnson*, Address before New York Historical Society, January 6, 1880, should

be consulted. See also DePeyster's account in *Proceedings New Jersey Historical Society*, ii, pages 115-122, 127-128; also the same writer in Dawson's *Historical Magazine* (January, 1869), pages 38-44; id. A. B. Street article on *Saratoga* (March, 1858), pages 68-69.

Among the more general accounts are those in Irving's *Life of Washington*, vol. iii, chap. 15; Bancroft's *United States*, vol. ix, page 378; Dawson's *Battles of the United States*, vol. i, pages 235-254; Dwight's *Travels*, vol. iii, pages 188-189; Carrington's *Battles of the American Revolution*, pages 322-334; *Memoirs of General Wilkinson*, vol. i, (Philadelphia, 1816), pages 203-205; Scribner's *Popular History of the U. S.* (Bryant & Gay), vol. iii, 576-579; Gordon's *American War*, vol. ii. (1778), pages 529-535; Hart's *American Nation*, vol. ix, pages 166-167; Fiske's *American Revolution*, vol. i, pages 338-342; Sparks' *Correspondence of the Revolution*, vol. ii, page 578; Schuyler's *Colonial New York*, vol. ii, (New York, 1885), pages 133-134; Stone's *Memoirs Major General Riedesel*, vol. i, (Albany, 1868), pages 98, 128, 136, 158; Lowell's *Hessians in the Revolution* (New York, 1884), pages 148-149; Sloane's *French War and the Revolution* (London, 1893), pages 269-270; W. L. Stone's *Burgoyne Ballads*, (Albany, 1893), pages 255-261; Baxter's *Digby's Journal* (Albany, 1877), pages 15, 18, 23.

The historian B. J. Lossing has amply treated the subject in his various histories, viz.: *1776, or War for Independence* (New York, 1847), pages 236-237; *Field Book of the Revolution*, vol. i, pages 240-263; *Life and Times of Schuyler* (New York, 1872), pages 273-292; *Our Country* (New York, 1877), pages 923-946; *New History of United States* (New York, 1881), page 278.

Winsor also gives the following additional references: *Magazine of American History* for November, 1877; Force's *American Archives*, 5th series, vols. i, ii, iii; Article by T. D. English in *Harper's Monthly*, vol. xxiii.

For the first use of the stars and stripes at Oriskany see *Proceedings of New York State Historical Association*, vol. x, pages 156-168; also monograph on *The Flag*, by Harlan H. Horner Chief Examination Division, Department of Education.

For the British accounts consult the *Appendix to Burgoyne's State of the Expedition* (London, 1780), xliii-xlvii; *Appendix to E.*

H. Roberts' Address; The Annual Register (London, for 1777). *Orderly Book of Sir John Johnson* (Albany, 1882, pages lxxxv-cxxxiv; *Fonblanque's Life of Burgoyne*, pages 277-278; *Civil War in America*, (London, 1780), i, pages 391-397.

For maps see *Documentary History of New York*, vol. iv, pages 325-326; F. B. Hough's *Pouchot's Late War*, page 207; Lossing's *Field Book*, vol. i, page 249.

Among the foregoing, the student should be able to find in the average public library enough authorities to answer his or her needs. By another year it is hoped the State Library may be, partially at least, rehabilitated, so that historical scholars can have access to its shelves.

Till that time comes, however, students will have to rely on school, public or private libraries in their various localities.

Respectfully submitted,

JAMES A. HOLDEN,

State Historian and Chief Division of History.

The following names of new members who joined the Association since the Kingston meeting were read and upon motion it was *Resolved* that they be made permanent:

Edwin S. Cox	301 Lafayette Ave., Brooklyn
Mrs. Katherine S. Thornton	Glens Falls
John W. Searing	New York
Elmer Adler	Rochester
Rochester Historical Society	Rochester
Empire State Society S. A. R.	New York
Patchogue Library	Patchogue
Mortimer Bliss Patterson	Nyack
Mrs. Herbert D. Pitcher	Utica
Charles H. Betts	Lyons
Mrs. Joseph Joerissen	Utica
Mrs. G. F. Ralph	Utica
Charles P. Sanders	Schenectady
Hon. Alonzo P. Strong	Schenectady
Allen W. Johnston	Schenectady
Hon. Charles C. Duryee, M. D.	Schenectady
Pratt Institute Free Library	Brooklyn
Hanforth Robison	Schenectady
Thomas R. Kneil	Saratoga Springs
Fred Menges	Saratoga Springs
Frederick H. Wells	Albany
State Normal and Training School	Cortland
Miss Elizabeth Mason	Cortland
Francis J. Cheney	Cortland
Robert B. Johnston	Saratoga Springs

Nelson W. Rosa	Schenectady
Mrs. Herman Stump	Bel-Air, Md.
Avery W. Skinner	Mexico, N. Y.
Brockport State Normal Library	Brockport
Historical Society of Pennsylvania	Philadelphia
Dr. Albert T. Weston	New York City
Rev. W. C. Gordon	Auburndale, Mass.
Miss Harriet E. Stevens	Oswego
Tobias A. Wright	New York City
Captain James M. Andrews	Saratoga Springs
Mrs. James M. Andrews	Saratoga Springs
Edgar B. Nichols	Cohoes
Harry E. Cole	Rensselaer
Rev. E. Clowes Chorley	Garrison-on-the-Hudson
E. S. Miller	Wading River
George F. Tuttle	Plattsburgh
Arthur S. Hogue	Plattsburgh

LIFE MEMBERS

James A. Beckett	Hoosick Falls
Edward J. Wheeler	Albany

The Treasurer reported a bill for Miss Beaudoin for work in the Treasurer's office amounting to \$24, which was ordered paid.

Upon motion, the President was authorized to select a chairman of the Committee on the Father Jogues Memorial in place of W. Max Reid, deceased.

It was further *Resolved* that the matter of a fitting memorial to W. Max Reid be referred to Hon. Grenville M. Ingalsbe.

Upon motion the meeting adjourned.

FREDERICK B. RICHARDS,
Secretary.

ADDRESS OF WELCOME

HON. ALPHONSO T. CLEARWATER, LL. D., KINGSTON, N. Y.

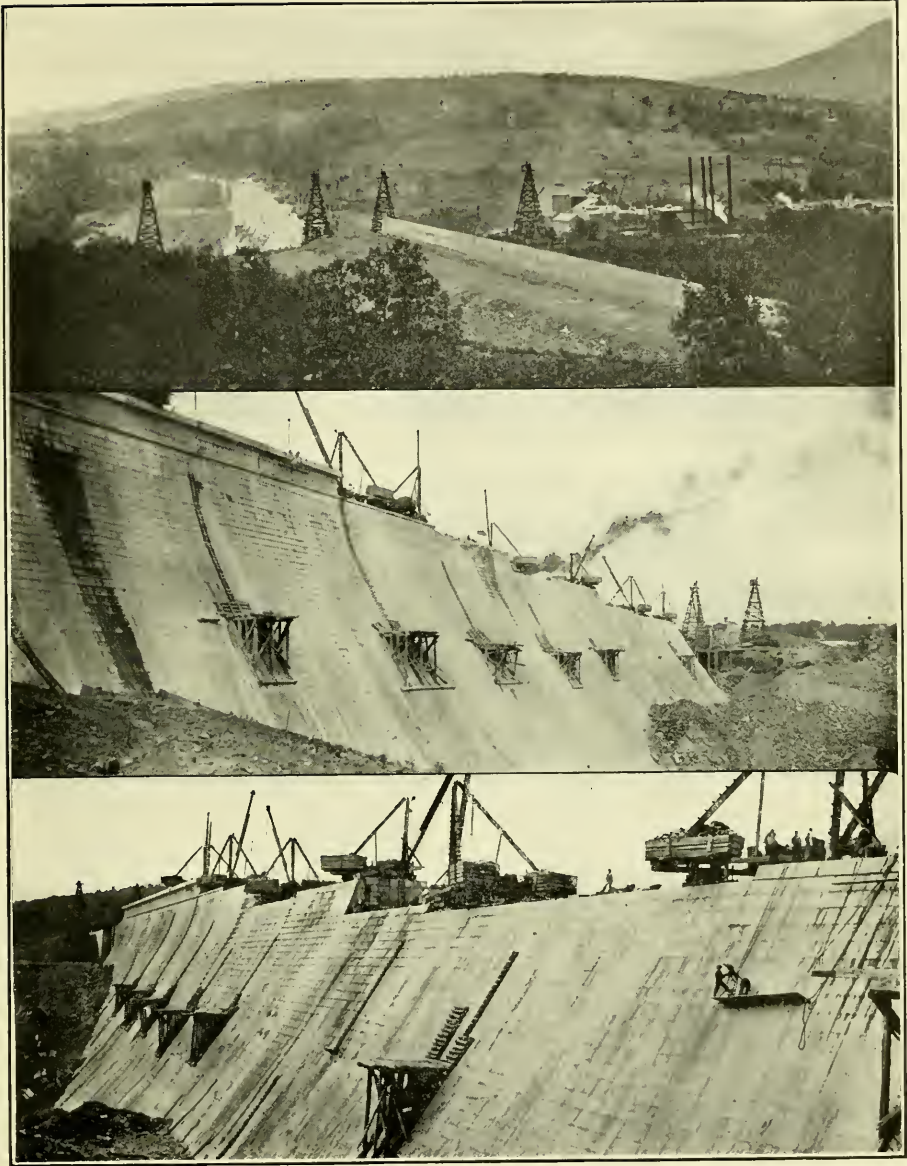
It is a great pleasure to the citizens of Kingston to welcome the members of the New York State Historical Association to one of the early Dutch settlements of America, which during the Colonial period was one of the most prominent places in the colony. The struggles and sufferings of its inhabitants during the French and Indian, and the Revolutionary wars, their firm and unwavering stand in defense of freedom and human rights and their heroic sufferings during all the years of conflict through which they passed, has been well said to be worthy of being recorded and preserved in the annals of our country. In the whirl and rush of the twentieth century the past seems misty and is easily forgotten. The present never is picturesque, it is only when events are viewed through the vistas of the past that our imagination clothes them with the glamour of romance, and while all of you have a vague impression of the history of Kingston it would not be strange if the great events of its annals never had fixed themselves in your memory.

It is singularly felicitous that you should meet in this edifice, the temporal home of a Church which for over two hundred and fifty years closely has been identified with the settlement and development of the place, the roll of whose Pastors inscribed on a tablet in its auditorium reads like a roster of the Synod of Dort. It would be a labor of love to speak even briefly of its beneficent influence in and over the community, but that will be well done by another.

In May, 1661, a formal charter executed by Peter Stuyvesant as Director General, was granted to the inhabitants of Esopus, as the place was called under the Dutch, conferring

municipal powers on the settlement under the name of Wiltwyck. By the Treaty of Breda, concluded in July, 1667, the Dutch Government relinquished the Province of New Netherlands to the English and Kingston passed from Dutch to English control. In May, 1687, Governor Dongan issued a patent of a large territory of land to the trustees of Kingston for the benefit of its freeholders and inhabitants, and in 1691 at the second session of the Assembly of the province an act was passed dividing the province into shires and counties. This act constituted the County of Ulster so as to include beside its present territory what are now the Counties of Delaware and Sullivan, the County of Orange as far south as Newburgh and all the towns in that county lying to the west of that city. In the meantime the community had suffered much; many of its inhabitants were massacred by the Indians in June, 1663, and most of the houses of the infant settlement were then destroyed by them. We still cherish in the archives of the county a belt of wampum which accompanied the treaty of peace made with the savages in 1664, by which they ceded their rights in the lands upon which the city is built.

At the outbreak of the war of the Revolution you will remember there was much dissension as to whether the colony should adhere to the royal or the patriotic cause. The principal settlements were New York, Albany and Kingston. New York contained a large royalist element, Albany was Dutch and patriotic, but far away, Kingston was Dutch and patriotic to the core, and it was largely because of the patriotism of its people that the province was swung in line for the patriotic cause and because of that action the village was wantonly burned on the 16th of October, 1777, by General Vaughan in command of the British forces, who in his official report written on board the "Friendship" off Esopus at ten o'clock in the morning of the 17th of October, said—"Esopus being a nursery for almost every villian in the country I judged it necessary to proceed to that town. On our approach they were drawn up with cannon which we took and drove them out of the place. On our entering the town they fired from their houses which induced me to reduce the place to ashes, which I accordingly did, not leaving a house." General Gates received the news of the burning of Kingston immediately after the surrender of Bur-



VIEWS AT ASHOKAN DAM

goyne at Saratoga, and wrote to Vaughan by the boat carrying Lord Petersham with dispatches from Burgoyne to Sir Henry Clinton informing him of his surrender as follows:

Albany, 19 October, 1777.

“Sir:

“With unexampled cruelty, you have reduced the fine village of Kingston to ashes, and most of the wretched inhabitants to ruin. I am also informed, you continue to ravage and burn all before you on both sides of the river. Is it thus your King’s generals think to make converts to the Royal cause? It is no less surprising than true, that the measures they adopt to serve their master, must have quite the contrary effect. Their cruelty establishes the glorious act of Independence, upon the broad basis of the general resentment of the People.

“Other Generals, and much older officers than you can pretend to be, are now by the fortune of war in my hands; their fortune may one day be yours, when, sir, it may not be in the power of any thing human to save you from the just vengeance of an injured People.

“I am Sir, Y’r Obedt hum serv’t,

Horatio Gates.

“The Hon John Vaughan Majr. General.”

But one house escaped the flames. It is still standing on the westerly side of the southerly end of this street, and contains a tablet recording the fact.

Had it not been for its wanton burning by the British, Kingston doubtless would have been the capital of the State; so important was it at that period that it was at one time suggested to make it the capital of the United States.

I cannot stop to speak of the important part played by Kingston during the War of the Revolution. It was here that the Senate and Assembly met, the Senate meeting in a house which, restored after the burning of the village, is preserved as its first capitol. I trust you will visit it, for to every patriotic resident of New York it should be that shrine which Mecca is to the followers of Muhammed. It was in Kingston that the first constitution of the

State was framed, and here that it was adopted and proclaimed. It has been justly said to be "a model for completeness and perfection in whatever light it may be considered, whether viewed simply as declaratory of the rights of the citizen or as a system of government separately or both combined. It stood the test of nearly half a century without any fundamental amendment. No subsequent constitution of the State can be said to be any improvement upon it except in regard to such changes as have been made necessary by reason of the enormous increase and changes in population, wealth and business fostered and produced by its own wise and beneficent provisions." It was here within the palisaded fortifications of the place that the celebrated Courts of Pypowder and of Schout and Scheppens were held, here that George Clinton, the great first Governor of the State under the constitution, was inaugurated and took the oath of office, and it is in the yard of this edifice surrounded by his colonels, his captains and his soldiers that he is buried. It was in Kingston that John Jay, the first Chief Justice under the constitution, impaneled and charged the first Grand Jury of the State with an eloquence, dignity, force and lucidity that made his charge memorable in the annals of English speaking people. To Kingston for a free and open Bible came those Huguenots exiled from France by the revocation of the Edict of Nantes.

I should like to speak to you of our ancient academy, the first steps toward the founding of which were taken in 1773, from which time to this it has been one of the important institutions of learning of the State, nor can I speak to you of our illustrious dead, of the eminent soldiers, sailors, clergymen, judges, lawyers, artists, poets, educators and men of affairs born here. To do so would recall to your minds the names of some of the most illustrious men of the nation, in truth I hardly could be accused of exaggeration should I say that Kingston not only is classic but holy ground.

Do you think I speak strongly: Reflect that "That man is little to be envied whose patriotism would not gain force upon the plain of Marathon, or whose piety would not grow warmer among the ruins of Iona." To the place around which these heroic and patriotic memories cluster we welcome you. You will find here that simple life and unostentatious hospitality which we attribute to an

idyllic age, and while it may take you a little while to know us, when you do know us you will grapple us to your souls with hooks of steel. While I speak thus of the past, I would not have you think that memories are our sole possessions. We fully realize that in America there is no claim to distinction save that which is predicated upon individual achievement, and although the memories of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries are glorious those of the nineteenth and twentieth are of our own achievement, as to which modesty imposes silence.

All that we have, ladies and gentlemen of the Historical Association, is yours. To it all, you now are and always will be cordially and heartily welcome.

PRESIDENT'S ADDRESS

HON. JAMES A. ROBERTS, LL. D., NEW YORK CITY.

As an Association, we do not feel that we need, like our old friend, Colley Cibber, to present "an apology for our life," but it may be well for us to give to those whose generous hospitality we now enjoy some reasons which seemed to us to justify our coming into being, some idea of our aspirations, some little view of our work; and I am going briefly to undertake this at the risk not only of repeating what I have said before but of repeating what others have expressed far better. It would have been sufficient justification for our organization, if we had thought only of the great importance and influence for good of the study of history. It seems reasonable that much of the hope of our country depends upon the students of its history. They can but be proud of its past and must be jealous of its future. Their study should teach them the danger of adopting raw, crude isms and should show them from precedents many things to be avoided and suggest remedies for existing evils. It is as Froude says, History "is a voice forever sounding across the centuries the laws of right and wrong." That there are evils existing is evident, but everything is not wrong, the muck-raker to the contrary notwithstanding. It is for the student and thinker to stem the tide of doubtful innovation which threatens to engulf us and keep the nation to the reasonable, conservative course—not too remote from the traditions and teachings of the fathers. "No two things in nature have less affinity than violence and reflection." What study so well qualifies citizens for the difficult task before them as the study of history?

But our purposes were specific and not general. The evolution of a great commonwealth, such as New York has grown to be, could not fail to have a history worthy of perpetuation and re-

membrance. It had long been felt that New York had not received that recognition for patriotic accomplishment to which her acts entitled her; that in public opinion, she had been so engaged in money making that she could not stop to be patriotic. It was our first aspiration to do something toward teaching our people that they have a rich inheritance of historic achievement; to correct the misapprehension by popularizing the facts. That within our borders was fought one of the world's fifteen decisive battles, decisive because it was the beginning of the successful end of our struggle for independence, has been often lost to sight behind the glories of Bunker Hill. That in our State was fought the bloodiest battle of the Revolutionary War; that our State furnished over 42,000 troops to that war instead of 18,000 as had been previously asserted in all the histories; that there is hardly an incident of patriotic sacrifice or endeavor which a sister State can boast which has not had its parallel in our own, are some few of the facts which we feel have acquired a much wider circulation through our efforts than they would otherwise have had.

But it has been our aspiration also to extend the field of investigation beyond wars and battles to the great concerns of civil life—the genesis and progress of political, moral, intellectual and religious movements. This opens up an enormous field of supreme importance, and one upon which we feel that our work is only well begun.

I received a few years ago a letter from Henry Adams, the eminent historian, written in response to the expression of a hope that he was to continue his most interesting work. He said that he felt that the time had not yet come to write intelligently the history of our country; that the Spanish War had made the country for the first time a recognized world power; that all of our history up to that time had been merely a prelude to the real history of the country which is to follow, and that one could not understand the prelude without hearing something of the song. The more I have thought of Mr. Adams' statement, the stronger has grown the impression that we are at the opening of a great national career, and that upon our action now depends more largely than at any previous period of our history, our character, our position, and our perpetuity as a nation. The start has been a noble

one. Our contribution to the world's peace has been admirable. It is one of the aspirations of our Association to keep for the benefit of coming generations some record of the stirring and important movements through which the nation is passing; in a word, to preserve in our archives some reliable contemporary account of important current events. If we preserve year by year some detail of passing events, the changes in the political, intellectual, moral and religious character of our communities, can anyone doubt that such a collection of facts would, after the lapse of a century, be of transcending interest and priceless worth.

In the early years of our existence, we held our annual meetings at Lake George and our investigations were largely confined to the history of that Lake and to that of Lake Champlain and the upper Hudson. We found the field so fascinating and so full of interesting material extending from the time "When wild in woods the noble savage ran" to the period of white occupation and struggle and conquest, that last year we returned to Lake Champlain for a most delightful and profitable session. In later years, we have become peripatetic in our habits and have held our annual meetings in such places as invited us with kind graciousness and with interesting subjects for study. These meetings have been an inspiration to us and we trust they have not been without profit to the several communities we have visited. It is our aim and purpose, as the years pass, to visit every place in the State that has annals worthy of perpetuation, and, as we have done here, ask the men and women who are interested in the past and have given of their time and study to the historical treasures of their community to write down the results of their work that we may put it in form for permanent use. When we have completed our cycle of visits, our "swinging 'round the circle," if I may so style it, we believe that our year books will be the most complete store house of the early annals of our State in existence, and be invaluable to all who desire to study or write its early history.

The work of our annual meetings, however, has not been entirely confined to the history of our own State or its subdivisions. Each year, we have had one or more addresses on subjects of general historical interest or pertaining to good citizenship. Among those who have honored us in this way have been John Bach Mc-

Master, Dr. C. Ellis Stevens, James Breck Perkins, D. S. Alexander, all of whom have done enduring historical work.

We have aspired also to be the medium of association between the various local Historical Societies of this State and to aid and encourage their work. We can report gratifying progress along that line. All students of history wherever their field and work are brethren in a common cause, among whom jealousy should have no place but who should be inspired by a noble emulation in work and life.

We have done considerable in the northern part of the State in marking with suitable tablets spots which have been made notable by some historical event. These tablets serve a double purpose—they commemorate some heroic act or life and by the psychology of suggestion—they excite a curiosity which leads to investigation. There is much more work in this line, which we hope yet to do.

Very many of the communities of our State have interesting and valuable papers which should be put beyond the ordinary perils of destruction. Some of these are public records and many are heirlooms and sacred treasures in private families. It has been our aim and hope to be permitted to publish many of these and thus make them permanently available. While our work in this direction has been somewhat limited, we have made a good start and we hope in the future to add much of value to our annual publications by these additions.

Lastly, we aspire to a suitable home of our own in which may be preserved the Association's library and collection of historical souvenirs. We already have a good nucleus of both with many promises of increase when we have a suitable and safe place for their keeping.

It seemed almost presumption fourteen years ago for a small body of men to start on so ambitious a program; but with our present large and influential membership, we do not say with Louis XIV, "l'état, c'est moi," but we do look forward with full confidence to the ultimate attainment of our hopes— and to that end, sincerely believed to be worthy, we ask the co-operation of all students and friends who believe in preserving the magnificent annals of our imperial commonwealth.

THE COMING OF WILLIAM JOHNSON, AFTERWARD BARONET

W. MAX REID, AMSTERDAM, N. Y.*

It is of the Mohawk Valley, and not the "Lordly Hudson," that I am to speak to you at this session. In fact, your President has warned me off, so to speak, from things pertaining to the subject of this symposium.

The Mohawk Valley of the tourist begins at Schenectady where for a brief moment one sees the Mohawk river in all its placid majesty, and a vista of the hills of the Yantaputehaburg in the dim distance to the west, marking its course.

You will remember perhaps the name of the man who Schenectady delights to honor, Arent Van Curler. A man beloved by the Mohawks, as a man to be trusted, an honest man.

And you will also recall, if you have read much of those early days, that the Mohawks could bestow no higher honor on the provincial Governors of New York than to address them as "Brother Corlear."

In the early years of the 17th century, the Algonquins of New France and the Iroquois of the Mohawk Valley gave to the successive Governors of New France the name of "Onnontio," meaning "Great Mountain."

During the war of Revolution, most of the Iroquois and all of the Mohawks fled to Canada, and were located by the British Government, on Reservations on Grand River, and at Deseronto on the Bay of Quinte, where they remain to this day, prosperous farmers and mechanics.

They call the Governors of Canada "Brother Kora," which is undoubtedly a corruption of the term "Brother Corlear" used by them more than two centuries ago in the Mohawk Valley.

* Deceased.

There were two other men in later years who had the confidence of the Mohawks, Peter Schuyler and William Johnson, afterward known as *Sir* William Johnson.

In the Mohawk language there are no labials. The letters "b," "p" and "m" being unpronounceable by the Mohawks, they called Peter Schuyler "Quidder."

But the man most honored by the Iroquois was William Johnson, a young Irishman born in the County of Meath, Ireland, in 1715, coming to the Valley of the Mohawk in 1738.

In 1726 Admiral Peter Warren, wrote of this young man, his nephew:

"William is eleven years old. He is a spritely boy, well grown, of good parts and keen wit, but 'most onruly and streperous.' I see the making of a strong man. Shall keep my 'Weather Eye' on him." And he did, to the great profit of both of them.

At the dawn of a beautiful day in the autumn of 1737, a young man, whose every motion gave evidence of virile manhood, with grace of movement and strength of limb, was striding along a country highway leading to the port town of Drogheda.

The gray of dawn barely disclosed the fitting forms of trees whose bare trunks rose in small clusters from the bogs on each side of the road. The young man walked with long swinging strides, switching his high top boots with a riding whip at every step.

As the gray of the horizon gave way to the crimson and gold of a perfect morning, it disclosed the bright colors of the garments of the traveller. His straight and vigorous limbs were seen to be encased in buff knickerbockers and high top boots, while his broad shoulders and well turned arms were clothed in a green coat and long buff waistcoat, so commonly worn by the Irish gentlemen of the eighteenth century. The hat that adorned his head was of conical shape with broad band ornamented with a bright silver buckle of large size, and on the lapel of his coat was a bow of orange ribbon.

The sun arising above the bleak moor disclosed the handsome features of a young man of twenty-three, whose gray eyes and full crimson lips broke into a happy smile as he espied the drooping form of a comely girl leaning on a stile constructed in a break of the hawthorn hedge which formed a border to the road he was travelling.

Pale and trembling, and with eyes disclosing the agony of grief and a long night's vigil, the young maiden swiftly approached the young man, and with the abandon of perfect love flung herself into his outstretched arms, exclaiming: "O, Will, my darling, I cannot, cannot let you go; take, oh take me with you, do not leave me to die, as I surely will if I am left alone with my grief."

Pressing her yielding form close to his breast and arresting her frantic words with a long clinging kiss, he replied with intense fervor in his voice: "Ah, Mavourneen, do not grieve, do not look upon this as a final parting; it is true that America is a long way from dear old Ireland and the wilderness will be dreary without your dear presence, but if there is a way of reaching its distant shores, there is also a way of returning. Cheer up, my darling, through the kindness of old Uncle Peter I am to be placed in a way to make my fortune and a home for us two in this grand New World to which so many are hastening.

"Think of the happiness to come, when I am rich enough to build a home for you, my love. What will the terrors of the forest amount to when with a home for you and me, we will be safe from the stern edicts of parental authority. Kiss me, dear, and give me Godspeed and a cheerful good-bye."

Stifling her tears, she raised her eyes to his, and with one hand on his breast, clasped closely in his own and with the other pointing to the golden disk of the sun, whose rounded edge was illumining the dreary moorland, she said: "Will, as surely as that sun will rise, and at the close of day sink from sight in the west, so surely are you going out of my life in your voyage to the western world, but not out of my heart, love, not out of my breaking heart. Kiss me, dear, I hope your dreams will prove true."

He clasped her in his arms again, protesting that he would prove true to his Irish lassie, and that he would build a home for her in the forest lands of the beautiful Mohawk.

Gently disengaging herself from his strong arms and with a smile on her lips more expressive of grief than her tear laden eyes, she leaned against the stile and watched his form disappear in the distance. Then with arms outstretched towards the sea she exclaimed in an agonizing whisper: "Oh my love, my sweetheart, will never come back to me, never come back to me;" and sank unconscious on the dew-laden turf at her feet.

We know not the name of this maiden; we know not the reason why Sir Peter Warren offered the superintendence of his lands on the Mohawk River to his nephew William Johnson. All we are told is, that on account of an unfortunate love affair, he was induced by his uncle to emigrate to America.

Four years after his arrival in the valley of the Mohawk William Johnson built for himself a house, a home.

This mansion stands today practically the same as when built by English architects and English artisans in 1742 on lands he purchased and named Mount Johnson. It is a substantial structure built of stone, with many large windows. Most of the large rooms are paneled with birch from floor to ceiling, but the wide halls are wainscoted at the usual height.

There is nothing about the building that would lead one to suppose that it was built as a fortification, as the name it now bears, "Fort Johnson," would seem to indicate. A palisade thrown around the building in 1755, however, caused its name to be changed from Mount Johnson to Fort Johnson. There never was a battle in its vicinity, nor was it ever threatened with attack.

The building is now the property of the Montgomery County Historical Society as a gift of the late General John Watts de Peyster, late of Rosehill, N. Y. It has also been endowed by the Hon. Stephen Sanford of Amsterdam, N. Y.

In studying the history of Sir Wm. Johnson in the light of the 20th century my mind frequently reverts to the heart-broken Irish lass lying on the dew-laden turf in the dawn of that summer day so long ago. How true was her prophecy; her lover never came back!

Catherine Wiesenburg, the white wife of Sir William Johnson, and the mother of Sir John and his two sisters Anna (Nancy) and Mary, is the one pathetic character of all the inmates of Sir William's household. It seems to me that it must have been some dire necessity that induced this mild young German girl to cross the Atlantic in the small sailing vessel of those days, indentured to the captain for her passage money, to be sold by him to some farmer or planter for a number of years' servitude.

On the arrival of the ship in New York the passengers, many of whom were young girls seeking homes in the New World and in-

dentured to the Captain for servitude, found friends or masters and gradually left the dock, but Catherine had failed to find a purchaser.

Homeless, friendless and forlorn, she approached the only man left on the dock. To him she applied for help, begging that he take her as a servant in the usual way.

This man proved to be Lewis Phillips, a near neighbor to William Johnson, the superintendent of the Warren purchase.

Mr. Phillips' household was so ordered that he did not need another servant, but taking pity on the poor girl, he bought her indentures from the Captain for fifteen pounds, and took her to his home on the Mohawk River.

William Johnson, his neighbor, needing a housekeeper, paid Mr. Phillips fifteen pounds and took the girl. Four years after we find her mistress of Mount Johnson.

Yes, we are proud of this old stone building; proud to be the possessors of the first baronial mansion in New York State; proud of its frontier history, but the domestic life within its walls was, to say the least, extraordinary.

Just when Johnson married Catherine Wiesenburg there is no record, but it is conceded that she became his wife after the removal to Mount Johnson in 1743.

His son, John Johnson, afterwards Sir John, was born at the Johnson settlement on the south side of the Mohawk River previous to the removal.

The mystery of the advent of Caroline Hendrick, a niece of "King" Hendrick, into the domestic life of Sir William Johnson or rather the positive knowledge that such a person did exist, has been furnished me within the past four years by one of the descendants of that unique union, and the date of her death, 1753, solves the question, "When was Molly Brant installed at Mount Johnson (Fort Johnson)?"

When Caroline Hendrick died, in 1753, her three children were left to the care of her young niece, Molly Brant, so we must assume Molly became Caroline's successor very soon after her death.

The Molly Brant regime is so well known to historians that I will mention briefly that she bore to Sir William seven daughters and one son, George Johnson, each of whom was well provided

for in Johnson's will. It will be remembered that in his will he speaks of these children as "my natural sons and daughters of Molly Brant, my prudent and faithful housekeeper." It is said however that she did the honors of hostess at Johnson Hall, to distinguished guests of Sir William's, with unexpected dignity and grace.

The only child of Caroline Hendrick that is provided for in his will, is Teg-ge-unto, or William of Canajoharie. It is safe to assume, therefore, that the girls Charlotte and Caroline must have received their portions upon their marriage, which occurred while Sir William was yet alive.

Returning to old Fort Johnson, we have another extraordinary and pathetic incident to relate, in the brief supremacy of a beautiful girl named Clara Putnam, whom Sir John Johnson wooed and won but did not wed, and who was hurriedly displaced, to make room for the beautiful Polly Watts, a scion of the first families of New York City, who came to Fort Johnson as the bride of Sir John Johnson, the only member of the household of Sir William Johnson entitled to the name of "Lady Johnson."

Sir William Johnson died at Johnson Hall, Johnstown, N. Y., June 11, 1774.

THE BURNING OF KINGSTON BY THE BRITISH ON OCTOBER 16TH, 1777

MISS MARY ISABELLA FORSYTH, KINGSTON, N. Y.

It has been stated that the burning of Kingston by the British in 1777 was due to the firing from the redoubt at the mouth of the Rondout Creek. This redoubt was located on or near the site of the trading-post of 1610—where tradition states a fort was erected in 1614 as authorized by the States General.

But while this firing, at a time when the British commander was stung by reports of repeated disasters to Burgoyne's army, may have led to the landing of troops and the overpowering of the garrison, the real causes of the burning of the town lie farther back. They can be found in brave little Holland, whose standards and principles were those of the inhabitants of Kingston from its settlement in 1652 until long after the American Revolution. Indeed, these remain still, to some extent.

The first English settler, Thomas Chambers, and a Norwegian, Jacobus Bruyn, proved to be in thorough sympathy with the Dutch colonists; while the Huguenots coming later blended with them to such a degree that language, customs, mode of thought were those of Holland. Church services were held in the Dutch language until 1808. And the standards of civil and religious liberty for which Holland had fought—and won—so long before, were those of her descendants in New Netherland.

“Taxation only by consent,” established in Holland even in the fifteenth century, was claimed as a right in Esopus, as this region was called, when the English rule brought in new and trying conditions. This right was guaranteed in 1683. When England's failure to recognize it led to an appeal to arms, there was no hesitation here!

Descendants of Hasbroueks; who had borne the standard of their family in the crusades; of Norsemen who know no fear; kindred of the De Witts martyred at The Hague and of many other heroes, sprang to arms almost as an entire community. The story has come down through succeeding generations that every able bodied man promptly served the patriot cause. Records show that the sentiment was practically unanimous. Some were serving in councils of the State, some in the Continental army—some in the militia.

Jacobus Severyn Bruyn, a student at Princeton College, promptly raised a company here, equipped it at his own expense, and led it as captain to the storming of Quebec, where, when Montgomery fell, he was by his side. He was among the first—and last—defenders of Fort Montgomery, and was there taken prisoner, sword in hand.

A New Yorker—Lefferts by name—temporarily residing at what is still known as Komoxon (its Indian name) was known to be a Tory. But from Kingston and the surrounding region, out through Hurley, New Paltz, Marbletown, Mamakating (now in Sullivan County), New Marlborough and Rochester came signatures to what is still known as the “Ulster County Roll of Honor” pledging allegiance “under the ties of religion, honor and love to our country” to “whatever measures may be recommended by the Continental Congress, or resolved upon by our Provincial Convention.” And from these same townships came many to join those at Kingston, prepared to lay down their lives, if need be, for the patriot cause.

It was not alone, then, the firing from the redoubt that called forth the vengeance of the British commander. He sought the town where, only three months before, the inauguration of Governor Clinton had taken place, and had been followed by the shout of “God save the people” instead of “God save the King.”

In one of the buildings he was about to fire, the State Constitution had been framed. In Kingston had convened the first Senate, the first court of this daring new State. It was, therefore, as a fierce retaliation for this whole heroic record that the Capital of the State was fired. General Vaughan’s own words corroborate

this—when he called it “a nest of rebels, “a nursery for almost every villain in the country.”

Until after the surrender of the forts in the Highlands and the severing of the chain and booms, Kingston was regarded as exceptionally secure from attack.

Still, in the summer of 1777, it was realized that with the number of its troops at distant posts no adequate protection remained in case any attack should occur. In August, a letter from the Council of Safety stated this—showing that levies were nearly all completed here, and in the service of the government—“None of our sister states having yet completed the levies directed by Congress.” The letter closes with a thrilling assurance that they would “neglect no measures (however burdensome), if within our reach, but that if no aid could be given all would do their utmost and make the best possible defense.”

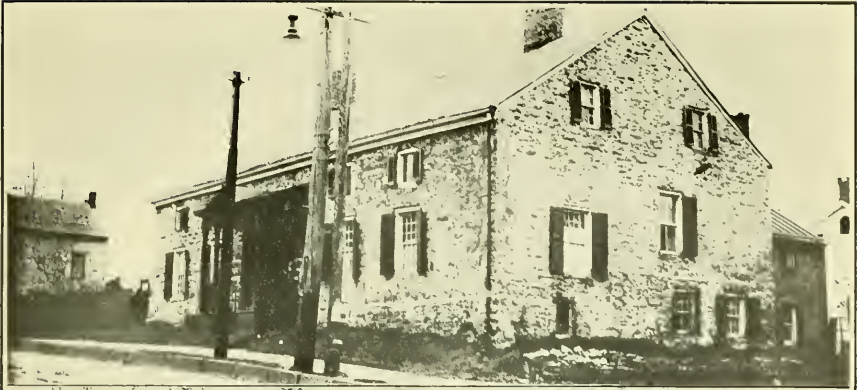
Orders were given by the Council to load vessels with flour, wheat or any other provisions near the shores of the river and send the loaded vessels to Albany—also directing the driving away, or killing of live stock to guard it against falling into the hands of the enemy.

The confident expectation of General Vaughan is shown by the opening sentence of a letter to General Burgoyne, dated October 8th. “*Nous y voici*, and nothing now between us but Gates.”

On October 15th the Governor wrote to the Council of Safety: “The enemy’s fleet consisting of thirty sail has passed Newburgh and with crowded sail and fair wind are moving quickly up the river. The front of them are already at the Danskamer. There are eight large square rigged vessels among them and all appear to have troops on board. My troops are parading to Kingston * * * Let the militia be drawn out, ready to oppose the enemy. I will be with you if nothing extra happens before day, though my troops cannot.”

The troops reached the hill overlooking Kingston and still called Keykout—lookout—only to see smoke and flames rising from the desolate village—the invaders on their way to the river.

On the 15th at 5 P. M. the alarm sounded, giving notice that the enemy’s fleet had appeared off Esopus Island.



KINGSTON

HOFFMAN HOUSE—Formed N. W. Bastion of Old Stockade in Colonial Days.
OLD KINGSTON ACADEMY—One of the Earliest Educational Institutions of the State.
DEWAAL HOUSE—Formerly a Noted Tavern.

About nine on the morning of the 16th the enemy began cannonading the "Lady Washington" galley and the batteries on the heights at Ponkhookie. Five pieces of cannon were in the earthworks, a thirty-two pounder in the galley. But their firing had little effect except to delay the landing of the enemy. At about one o'clock a division of three or four hundred men landed and charged the small garrison with the bayonet. The defenders remained until the last possible moment—then spiked their guns and with a few wounded men withdrew up the creek, firing as they retreated.

Three houses were burned, also the prison-ships and some sloops. A quantity of powder on one vessel exploded and injured one officer and some of his men. The Lady Washington was run up the creek and scuttled.

The main body of troops landed at Columbus Point, meeting the other division at the junction of what is now Broadway and Delaware Avenue to join in attacking the old town.

Tradition says that Lefferts the Tory met General Vaughan in this vicinity and told him of the surrender of Burgoyne—also that a slave was impressed as a guide along the wooded road, from what is still known as Wiltwyek, to the doomed capital.

About where the City Hall now stands a little band had gathered as defenders. Whether they fired or not was of no moment—onward marched the enemy. The estimate of their number ranges from 1100 to 3000. Word of their approach was hurried through the streets, "Lope, younge lope—die Roye Komme! Lope bei Hurley out!" Hurley lies three miles back, and was alluded to in 1663 as the new "dorp" or village.

Hurriedly, wagons were filled with women and children and men too old for active service, and a sad and helpless procession began to move. Some took time to bury a few treasures before starting on that solemn exit from what has been called "a town of homes."

From the garden of the Bruyn homestead at the corner of Crown and North Front streets was dug up long afterwards an "Apostles spoon" apparently of Norwegian metal.

In the Loan Exhibit at the D. A. R. Chapter House were shown a large china dish—buried to save it from destruction by the Brit-

ish; also a cannon ball fired by the enemy upon a quaint stone house on Pearl street. It was found in the walls when taken down some years ago. This speaks for itself of the violence of the attack upon the defenceless village.

Not far away is still to be found what was the tavern of Conrad Elmendorf where the Convention to guard the town had been sitting up to the last possible moment. This was fired, also the Bogardus tavern on the opposite corner—long since taken down—where the State Constitution was framed. It stood as restored for about three quarters of a century, and was spoken of as the “Constitution House.”

On the neighboring corner was the home of Judge Direk Wynkoop where were kept the County papers. This was only partially burned, and is as rebuilt, the home of the Misses Forsyth. The papers were rescued by young Mr. Bancker, and presumably thus was saved the wampum belt given by the Indians as a token of friendship, and now in the County Clerk’s office.

Across what is now Fair street, near the church, was the large stone house of the widow—Mary Crooke Elmendorph. She had hoped to appease the enemy by having a substantial meal ready for them. They ate it—is it said—then burned the house. When this word reached Mrs. Elmendorph in Hurley, a slave said this could not be, for she had the key in her pocket. Strange to say, in this connection, this ruin was never restored as were most of the houses, the stone of which they were built to some extent resisting the flames. It was, however, so far repaired that the family of Cornelius Wynkoop took refuge there after the burning. One of his children handed down the story to later generations that when terrible noises would startle the household on a windy night, the mother would say, “Don’t be frightened, children, it is only part of the house falling down.”

Then came the fine old stone church with its stained glass windows, decorated with coats of arms, its baptistry in front, signifying the reception of the new-born infant as “a baptized member of the church.” This too was ruthlessly fired, as was the ancient Court House, on the site of the present building.

Opposite the Court House was a stone house belonging to Benjamin Low whose wife had taken in, out of pity, a stranger who

asked for shelter on the ground of illness. Mr. Low suspected him at once as being a British spy. When the sick man had been cured, this suspicion became a certainty, and would have led to his capture had not Mrs. Low's compassion prevailed. She allowed the stranger to escape—refusing a proffered bag of gold, but pleading that Kingston should not be burned. Later, she saw the stranger at the head of the troops engaged in firing the town. She always believed, however, that he had kept his promise to protect her house and that it had caught from the general conflagration. Mrs. Low had prepared to leave by having her silver spoons close at hand while ironing. But when she left in haste, her spoons were forgotten.

Another Mrs. Low left her silver in the custody of a lady who was boarding with her and who claimed to be able—as the wife of a British officer—to protect what was left in her charge. On the contrary, the soldiers, in reply to her plea shouted out, “You will all claim to be British officers' wives now!” They threw her chest in the street, took all of value it contained, and carried the daughter with them as far as the Academy, the mother following, screaming. There they tore out the daughter's ear-rings and let her go.

The Academy then had ninety pupils for the higher branches of education. It stands still as restored, with houses opposite that shared with it the common fate. In one of these, the home of the late Judge Schoonmaker, charred beams were still found when repairs were made some years ago.

The state records were in the home of Christopher Tappen, a delegate to the Provincial Congress and a member of the Committee of Safety. In his absence, these valuable records were saved by his wife, who carried them out in the skirt of her dress—leaving important family papers to burn. This dress of Mrs. Tappen was in the Loan Exhibit at the D. A. R. Chapter House. This house is one of the oldest in the town, and is shown on a map of the place drawn in 1695.

The Hoffman House (now owned by the Salvation Army) was one of the first houses built in “Esopus” and stood at the horn-work of the stockade erected in 1658. It will be remembered that up to that time relations with the Indians—from whom the Dutch invariably bought their land—had been so friendly that no such protec-

tion had been needed. It was only the use of the "fire-water," which was wholly new to their race, that led to trouble with the original owners of "the Esopus."

Every house except one, within the limits of the stockade was left uninhabitable—the massive stone walls roofless and partially crumbled—wood work burned away almost entirely. The one exception still stands marked with a tablet by Wiltwyck Chapter, D. A. R. One tradition as to its being saved, although fired—and probably the correct one—is that it was fired just before the recall for the troops sounded, and that the slaves, hidden near, returned and extinguished the fire.

Another theory is that the presence in the house of a charming young lady who had met the British commander when in New York served as a protection.

In all, there were burned, so far as records show, 116 houses, 103 barns, 2 school houses, the Academy, 46 barracks, 17 store-houses or shops, besides the Court House and church.

Forty-one of these stone houses still stand as rebuilt on their ruins.

And in the old churchyard are found over fifty graves of soldiers of the American Revolution, the markers in some cases showing the heroic record where the headstones have almost crumbled away.

No words can fittingly express the devastation wrought in two hours on that bright October afternoon! And this, too, when the brilliant hues of the foliage, the crisp air told that winter was at hand.

It is no wonder that sympathy was widely felt and generously shown. Every house in the vicinity was thrown open to the sufferers. Chancellor Livingston donated for them—when his own house was burned—five thousand acres of land. And far away Charleston, S. C., when suffering from the effects of a terrible fire, sent "to alleviate the distresses of the now indigent inhabitants of the town of Kingston, who by the ravages of the enemy were reduced to poverty and want," a sum equal in New York currency to £927, 17^s, 6^d. This has made South Carolina indeed, for all time a sister State.

Perhaps the most vivid account of that afternoon of agony is given in the journal of Colonel Abraham Hasbrouck, which also shows the spirit and the ardent faith of his Huguenot father—one of the patentees of New Paltz. “October 16, 1777. Then the enemy under the command of General Henry Clinton and General Vaughan came to Kingston in Esopus, and burnt my dwelling-house, barn, cider-house or storehouse, and another barn and wagon house at my late dwelling-house, and also a small out-kitchen which was left standing when my dwelling-house was burnt down the 23rd of October, 1776. And the enemy burnt all the houses, barns (except one house and barn) in the town, church and county house, likewise laid everything in a rubbish of ashes—fences and everything they came to. And they carried away with them one negro man named Harry, two negro wenches, Jenny and Flora, and destroyed all my household goods and furniture and my library of books. My loss I sustained this time, I compute them no less than five thousand pounds at least—and the house I had in New York burnt by the enemy last year, or in the year 1776. My house was worth one thousand pounds and the house I lost by accident by fire the 23rd of October, 1776, merchandise of several sorts, household goods and furniture, tools and utensils and farmers’ implements, I lost then at least between three thousand pounds and four thousand pounds. I have lost since the fire in New York, 1776, until this time, between nine thousand and ten thousand pounds. Thanks be to God for his great goodness, I, my wife and children escaped and unhurt out of the enemy’s hands. Yet my sons Jacobus, Abraham and Daniel were in the opposing of the enemy from landing, and to oppose them to come to Kingston, and showers of shot flew on every side of them. I pray the Lord will support me under so heavy a trial and must say with Job “The Lord hath given and the Lord hath taken—the Lord’s name may be praised.”

We end this record of desolation by the closing lines of a ballad that tells the story of Kingston’s heroic struggle—beginning to quote at the place where the homeless inhabitants are described when moving towards Hurley.

The last who turned a backward glance saw through the sunny air
The gleam of British bayonets, a sudden, awful glare.

The assailants marched with torch in hand—black smoke in volumes rose

From homes for generations dear, the prey of ruthless foes.
In one rude cellar—still the house stands solidly today—
In sorest pangs of motherhood, a youthful matron lay.
Above her, burning beams crashed down, and sounds of trampling feet

Were mingled with tumultuous shouts, the uproar of the street.
That day was kindled such a flame as nothing can assuage.
Upon the town a martyr's crown doth rest from age to age!
This, this the climax—winter's snows already chilled the air—
Yet, 'neath accumulated woes none yielded to despair.
The homes in Hurley opened wide, and all the country round
Received the homeless fugitives with sympathy profound.
E'en welcome, succor, human aid were secondary things,
The patriot hearts were calmly stayed beneath Almighty wings.
It may be, when October brings its glowing, gladdening days,
When town and hillside seem aflame, bright hued 'midst tender haze,

One watching ere the sad sixteenth expectant through the night
In Kingston's churchyard might behold a weird, mysterious sight.
Dim forms of earlier times seem there, a shadowy, ghostly throng.
(Too rarely do their names appear in history or song)
A common impulse bringing all—the mistress and the slave—
The dead from ancient battlefields, fair maidens, statesmen grave
Who bore so gallantly their part, the simple as the great—
In brave old Kingston—this they plead, "We helped to make the State"—

(We hear it not with outward ear, it thrills the silence through)
"Remember, this has cost us dear—its future rests *with you!*"

THE VALLEY OF THE RONDOUT AND NEVERSINK AND ITS UNSETTLED COLONIAL QUESTIONS

HON. THOMAS E. BENEDICT, NAPANOCH, N. Y.

My purpose in presenting this paper is not to bring new facts to your attention, nor to attempt to dispose of disputed historical points, either by argument or the quoting of "infernal tradition," that rubbish of history. I seek rather to excite inquiry on the part of historical students and among members of the families whose ancestors have passed down to them from colonial and revolutionary days honors of which they may well be proud.

Within the territory of which I shall treat, records and documents are gradually disappearing and traditions becoming dimmed by the passing out of the old families and the coming of a new people, many alien in race and sympathy from those who originally settled this part of the country.

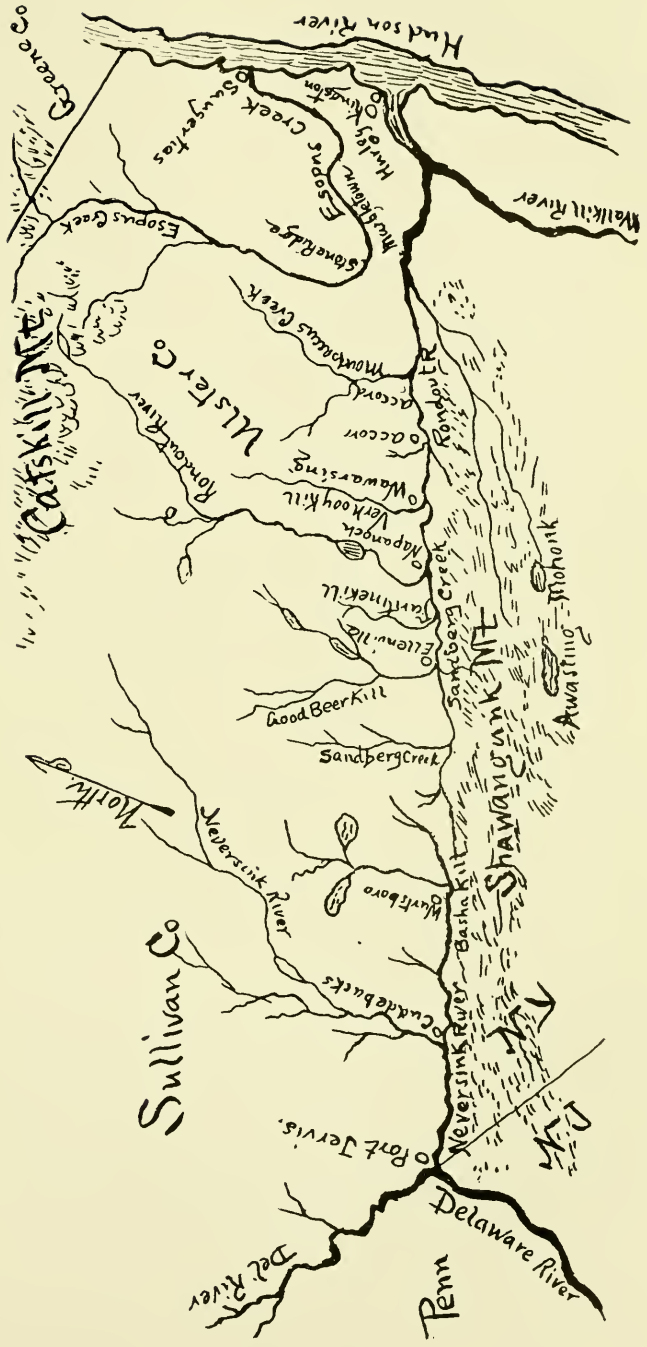
Records are scarce in the matters I shall refer to. The actors in the drama that extends back for 250 years were careless of their own fame and of the curiosity of the future. Much of history that would prove of the highest interest on this occasion is buried in the graves of a primitive-minded people, who cared little for the making or leaving of records of their deeds.

Stretching southwesterly from the tide level of the Hudson, at the shore line of this city of Kingston, is a valley leading to the Delaware river and extending along it for twenty miles as it flows down along the west boundary of the State of New Jersey. It is one valley, some sixty miles long between the rivers, and is divided by a watershed about midway of its length. On this side of the watershed the Rondout river and its tributaries flow through it to

the Hudson; on the other side the Neversink river and its tributaries flow in a contrary direction, until their waters join the Delaware. Along the whole length of the valley, the Shawangunk mountains bound it on the east side and the foothills of the Catskills rise on the west in abrupt ridges and extend to the highlands of Ulster and Sullivan Counties and the peaks of the Catskills. Except at this end for a distance of twenty miles the valley at no point is more than a mile wide and often much less. White settlers first appeared in it, at this eastern end where this city is located, in 1652. A settlement here was called Wiltwyck, and during the first ten years did not extend beyond New Dorp, the present village of Hurley, situated three miles from here. I will pass the well known history of this vicinity, so rich in well recorded events, for they are no part of my story.

In the Rondout-Neversink Valley, southwest from here, three questions of colonial history have been the subject of much discussion among local historians and antiquarians. No determination of them up to the present time can be considered satisfactory. Yet they are closely connected with the safety and success of the early colonial period in this State and the triumph of the patriot cause in the Revolutionary War. Two of these questions are of a magnitude at least to call for a definite historical determination. Here was an important scene of the activities of the Dutch West India Company. And it is probable that records vital to an accurate history of this section went to paper making in 1821, when the records of that company were sold as junk at Amsterdam, Holland. But if important records have been destroyed, the records of the valley itself remain, with their ineffaceable features, and there remain also the descendants of the families who took part in the history, with documents and traditions, and even the houses that stood when much of the history was in the making. It is to this material of history I wish to direct your attention, and to make such slight use of as is possible on this occasion.

The first of the mooted questions I would call up is the site of the old Indian fort of 1663. Following the Indian massacre at Wiltwyck and the burning of that settlement, the government of the colony of New Amsterdam sent a force made up of regular troops, volunteers and Indian allies, with two cannon, under com-



RONDOUT-NEVERSINK VALLEY

mand of Captain Martin Kreiger, to punish the Esopus Indians and to rescue some forty women and children who had been carried away by them. This was the largest and most important military expedition sent against the Indians during the Dutch Colonial period. After camping a brief period on the Esopus creek near New Dorp, Captain Kreiger marched into the wilderness in a south-westerly direction, led as guide by a woman who had escaped from the Indians he was seeking. Within two days he reached an Indian fort and village, which had been abandoned the day before, the savages having fled because of fear of the cannon.

The squaws, with the white women and children prisoners, fled over the Shawangunk mountains to the east side. Kreiger's report of the expedition is much in detail but is obscure when it comes to offering evidence to determine his line of march or the distance he covered. He destroyed the fort* and the village near it, the growing crops, and the stores of corn and beans contained in pits, and returned to Wiltwyck. He then took up his victorious march to the new fort on the east side of the Shawangunks, which he destroyed, rescuing the women and children held as prisoners.

Besides the report of Capt. Kreiger, Mrs. Van Imbrock, the woman guide, gave a description, before a military board, of the old Indian fort and its surroundings. The late E. M. Ruttenber, of Newburgh, author of the "Indian Tribes of Hudson's River," in a letter to me written a year before his death, said: "Whether I live or die I hope you will live to find the site of the old fort, the Mecca of our Colonial history." The importance Mr. Ruttenber attached to the authentication of the site of this old fort is, I think, justified by important consequences flowing from Kreiger's expedition and their relation to the whole subsequent colonial period.

The vicinity of the old fort was occupied by settlers in 1683, twenty years after its destruction by Kreiger. Descendants of these early settlers in the direct line are now living, and among them there is a definite tradition as to the site of the old fort and the vil-

*The fort was a pallsaded village. Around it were maize fields and pits filled with maize and beans. Extending from it were several plantations of maize, which were cut down by the soldiers—in all "about fifteen morgens," or about two hundred and fifty acres.—From Kreiger's Report.

lage destroyed. The site pointed out to this day is rich in evidence of Indian occupation. Here may be found hammer stones, broken pottery, flint arrow heads and knives and an abundance of the flint spalls left by the Indian workers. The physical surroundings likewise compare favorably with the descriptions left by Kreiger and Mrs. Van Imbrock, 248 years ago. No one attempting to locate the site of the old fort from the records of Capt. Kreiger has placed it at the site accepted by local tradition, and this fact appears to be worthy of attention.

The second mooted question is: "The Land Conquered by the Sword." During the year 1664, Governor Stuyvesant assembled the sachems of the Esopus Indian tribes in New Amsterdam and concluded a treaty of peace. The Indians relinquished to the Colony of New York all lands captured by Captain Kreiger in 1663 as "land conquered by the sword." The land conveyed by the treaty is described as follows: "To a certain parcel of land lying to the west and southwest of a certain creek or river called by the name of Kahanksan,* and so up to the head thereof, where the old fort was and so with a direct line through the woods and across the meadows to the Great Hill, lying and being to the west and southwest, which Great Hill is to be the true or southwest bounds and the said creek called Kahanksan the North or Northwest bounds of said lands."

These words describe lands confined to the old fort and its vicinity, the creek forming the bounds on one side and the Great Hill on the other. The "Kerhanksan creek" referred to was undoubtedly the present Rondout creek. This treaty was modified by the English under Governor Andros's three years later. In the new deed then given the line of the land conquered by the sword ran directly from the "Rondoyt Kil to a Kil called Kahanksanix, thence north to the Magowasing-inck stream" and the line then followed that stream "to the second fall, thence northeast to the Goote River at Freude-Yack-Komick,† thence south to the Rondoyt

*"The several authorities of the name of the creek may be resolved into Kahaugh-sing, from Lenape-Gahan—meaning shallow, low water; near a place of shallow water."—Ruttenber.

†A place on the Hudson River at the mouth of the Esopus Creek—now Saugerties.

Kil." This land thus described lay mostly southwest of this city (Kingston) and was of triangular shape and includes the site of this city and all north of it along the river to Saugerties. These deeds appear to limit the "Lands conquered by the Sword" to the valley of Rondout. The lands as deeded in 1664 and 1667 by the Indians can only be delimited by establishing the site of the old fort as a starting point, and from that base determining the identity of the "Great Hill," the "Magowasing-inek" stream, the "Second Fall," and other physical features as presented in the deeds.

The third mooted question is: Who built the Old Mine Road and bored the ancient tunnel into the Shawangunk mountain at Ellenville?

A highway has existed for a distance of fifty miles, traversing the southwest part of the Rondout-Neversink valley, since its earliest known history. Soon after the third settlement was made in the Colony of New York at Wiltwyck in 1652 the Dutch West India Company called upon Governor Stuyvesant to report to them in the matter of rumors of great mineral wealth in the Minisink country* and up the valley towards Esopus (Wiltwyck) where "crystal mountains" were said to exist. The phrase "crystal mountains" very accurately describes the mountains surrounding the place where the ancient tunnel is bored, and from which locality the largest and finest specimens of quartz crystals ever discovered have been taken, even up to this period, yielding no little mineral wealth.

Stuyvesant replied that he had not heard of such things but would inquire into the matter. No further record than this is known of the rumored Eldorado. The "Old Mine Road" lay south of the site of the old fort. Captain Kreiger did not reach it in 1663, nor is it mentioned by the earliest settlers along the Rondout up to Wawarsing.†

*Lands now in western Orange county, as appeared primarily in 1656 on Van der Donck's map. In August, 1663, Oratamy, sachem of the Hackensacks, asked the Dutch authorities of New Amsterdam "for a small piece of ordnance to use in their fort," which was situated eight miles south of the present village of Port Jarvis. Ruttenber says: "The Minisink country was obviously known to the Dutch long before Van der Donck wrote the name." Arent Schuyler visited the vicinity in 1694.

†Wa-wa-nawas-ink—a place where the stream winds, bends, twists or eddies around a stone or promontory.—(Ruttenber.) The place is readily identified at this period.

The first land deeded in the Minisink country was in the northeast end at Peenpack (now Cuddebackville) in 1697.

From 1664 up to the French and Indian war of 1756, peace reigned generally throughout the valley between the few remaining Indians and white settlers. During this period a thin line of settlers had been extended from New Dorp to Mahackamaek (now Port Jervis) and along the Delaware below, without any attempt being made to occupy the western hills. The "Old Mine Road" beyond Wawarsing was the line along which this settlement took place. The simple wants of the settlers for many years were supplied from Esopus, as the Delaware river, up to William Penn's coming in 1683, was not known to have any outlet to the sea.

The "Old Mine Road" extended to the Paha-quarry mine holes about twenty miles below Mahackamaek, where evidences of former mining operations still exist.

The earliest mention of the road speaks of it as a "Trade Path." In 1682 it is spoken of as "The Path of the Great Valley." It is mentioned 1737 as the "Mine Road" and in 1770 is spoken of as the "Good Esopus Road." At the northeast end of the "Old Mine Road" near Ellenville is found at the foot of the Shawangunk mountains a tunnel cut into the solid quartzite rock, on a level but a little above the valley, which enters the mountain for 517 feet. It is six feet in height and four feet in width, with two side cuts about fifty feet in length. The excavation of this tunnel was all performed by hand and by experienced miners, as the tunnel follows the line of the blasting, although preserving a practically straight course. Hand drills were used in the rock with short arm hammers, as the width of the tunnel would not allow the use of sledge hammers under the most favorable conditions of work. With the means employed the tunnel could not have been constructed in less than several months, and probably took a much longer time. The rock is extremely hard and very destructive to the very best steel drilling tools. The organization which was able to assemble the labor, tools, explosives and supplies and to accomplish this work, thirty miles from the then known river transportation at Esopus and in a wilderness, had large financial resources and powerful influences to keep the operations secret. The date of building the tunnel is absolutely unknown at this day. Not a record exists in the valley regarding it, previous to 1835.

In 1777 the Continental Congress at Philadelphia by resolution urged upon the State of New York the important duty of working its lead mines, that a supply of lead might be obtained for the use of the army. The legislature of the State in session at Kingston that year approved a commission to Matthew Cantine, of Ulster, and John Lawrence, of Dutchess, to conduct the work and voted a sum of money for the purpose. The commission secured the services of John McDonald, an experienced miner, and work was undertaken at three or more points in the State where indications of lead warranted. Among the places Napanoch was selected. McDonald under contract with the commission commenced work in April, 1777. January 6, 1778, Mr. Cantine wrote Governor Clinton that McDonald "had been employed to explore two small veins at Napanoch which has not turned out to any advantage. McDonald, under contract with the commission, commends the Governor as follows: "We think should your excellency think proper to continue to work the Rochester mine (Napanagh) it would be prudent for him (McDonald) to complete the work he contracted for."

The same month McDonald, in a report to Governor Clinton, said that Andreas DeWitt had conducted him "to a large mountain lying north-east and south-west, where I found said mine, the vein of ore in which appeared lying from west to east in a ledge of millstone mixed with white flint and sulphur where a company of adventurers have upwards of forty years ago sunk two pits with a trial of 40 feet in length in the form of a level but rising gradually under ground from the Latter Pit & inclining up the mountain."

Concerning his plan of operations McDonald in the same report says: "on Purpose to make a form of Communication Between the Level and the Pits to Prevent all obstruction of water so as to enable the work to be Continued, which Level is Driven about 120 feet in length, Including from the Entry to so far as it hath already been Driven, and by driving said level to about 44 feet further from the present State thereof would answer the intended purpose or being nearly so far as to be Perpendicular to whereon the said 30 feet Pit is Sunk, and by finishing the said pit to about 14 feet further from its Present State would by all

possibility Enter near or into the End." Regarding the level McDonald further says: "The Level has been impassable owing to its falling together by the former Deficient Pillars of Timber and Cordwood, placed Irregular for the Suffieient support of upholding such precarious piece of work through wood, water, sand and clay: and therefore both the level and pits stood in need of Clearing and Repairing before anything could be done by putting in Execution Blowing the Rocks in several places which was absolutely Requisite in order to open the Vein or Veins."

These statements illustrate the conditions McDonald found at the inception of his work. He sunk a new pit upon the head of the 120 foot level, he says, "for the better success of proeuring fresh Air in Case of Driving from its present State."

He completed his work under the contract by Sept. 25, 1777, a period of five months. He then entered into a new contract on Sept. 26, 1777, to make further experiments. This work was advanced and on Jan. 17, 1778, less than four months thereafter, McDonald concluded that the indications were discouraging, and on June 3, 1778, he discharged his laborers and reported to Governor Clinton that the show of mineral was infinitesimal.

The correspondence in regard to the undertaking does not throw any light upon the mystery of the old tunnel construction. The physical conditions surrounding the pits and levels McDonald found do not exist at the old tunnel. The workers in that tunnel never were interrupted in their work by the precarious conditions of wood, water, sand and clay, which McDonald describes. The 120 foot level he refers to was started to drain the two pits sunk. The level was an underground tunnel, supported by logs and was unfinished, being short by 44 feet of reaching the pits it was to drain. A 30-foot pit sunk at the opening of the old tunnels would need a 250 foot level to drain it to the valley below. It is mere speculation as to the location of the pits McDonald found, but the length of the level required to drain them would indicate a place at the foot of the mountain back of Napanoeh, where the mountain rises rapidly from the level of the Rondout river and where there are many surface indications of mineral.

These historical facts lend support to the theory that the old 517-foot tunnel existed before the valley was occupied by regular

settlers. Where McDonald got his information as to the adventurers' mining operations does not appear. He says that he was told by "Men of Distinction relative to the giving up Working of said trials of making the Passage being owing to their not having the satisfying return of the Large Quantity of Leaden ore sent over to Old England."

There is nothing to indicate in the old tunnel that any mineral was ever taken out of it. It was undoubtedly cut into the mountain with a view of reaching a parent vein of mineral, of which there are clear indications in the rock above the opening.

There were undoubtedly many attempts made in mining between Wawarsing and Mahackmack in the Colonial days, as there have been since. The west side of the mountain is rich in mineral veins. In the vicinity of Napanock and Ellenville large undertakings have been carried on. The Indians were early mine promoters. The settlers of the Roundout-Neversink valley and Minisink were mostly of the families of the Esopus, New Paltz and elsewhere in Ulster county. They were constantly in touch with each other and the parent stock. In other important and material matters of the church, politics and events they have left full records of the facts, but none of the Old Mine Road and ancient tunnel.

The debris from the tunnel construction work when first discovered at Ellenville was covered deep with soil, with large trees of hemlock and pine growing upon it. The discovery was due to an accident. In 1838 two men discovered a mineral vein in the rock face of the mountain, some twenty feet above the old tunnel opening. They started work on the vein and in the course of their work discovered the tunnel opening, which was filled with water. They supposed it to be a shaft of unknown depth, and threw the debris of their operations in it until the tunnel mouth was covered up. Later investigation revealed the tunnel, but it was not until recent years that it was opened so as to be accessible. It is fair to assume that the old road and the tunnel are part of the same project. The secrecy of the work suggests the supposition that officers of the Dutch West India Company, about the time they lost control of the Colony of New York, believing that an Eldorado existed in the Valley and the Minisink region, financed

an expedition to prospect and develop the hidden wealth. To accomplish their purpose under English control secrecy was necessary. The expedition must have been undertaken across New Jersey or up the Delaware river, to secure the secrecy required, and probably was undertaken about the time control passed to the English, and before William Penn arrived at Philadelphia.

The Dutch known in the Minisink country in 1664 were not from Esopus, and the nearest Dutch settlers in the Rondout valley at that period were sixty miles distant. The oldest Dutch ledgers in the Rondout valley, now existing and covering the early part of the eighteenth century, show no accounts covering transactions in the sale of powder, steel or other material required in tunnel or road building, nor is there a single clue of a traditional nature that bears upon this early work.

The Old Mine Road, in addition to the mystery of its construction, has much historical interest. James Clinton, who had distinguished himself as an ensign in the early campaign against Canada in 1775, was along its entire length, known as the "Western Frontier," from 1756 to 1765, establishing block houses and protecting the settlers with four companies of troops. During the Revolution the same line was known as the "Western Border." The Continental Congress, at the suggestion of General Washington, had forts erected at Shandaken, Honk and Peenpack, and a horse patrol was maintained between these fortified points, a distance of seventy miles. Colonel Van Cortland, Colonel Paulding and Colonel Cantine in turn had military charge of this line of defence, with headquarters at Honk. In 1779 Colonel Van Cortland, with the Second New York Continentals, marched from Honk over the entire length of the old road to the Delaware Water Gap to join General Sullivan, and that Revolutionary hero marched over the same road from Peenpack along the Delaware river, crossing at Fort Penn on his way to rendezvous at Wyoming, preparatory to the campaign in which he defeated the Indians under Brant and the Tories under Sir John Johnson, at Newton, the present seat of Elmira, and forever destroyed the power of the Six Nations, an event paralleling the Battle of Saratoga as the decisive battle in the Revolution.

During the dark days of 1777 and 1778 of the War of Independence the border wars of New York were atrocious in character and almost without parallel in history. After the years of State Militia protection, with their limited means, Governor Clinton impressed Washington so fully with the strategic importance of the State that the latter directed military operations to hold it as the key to the British campaign for separating New England from the South. The Rondout-Neversink valley became the base of this campaign. Colonel Van Cortlandt with his regiment of Continental troops occupied Honk. Count Pulaski with his Legion took post at Minisink. Brigadier General Edward Hand took command of the Valley and frontier at Wyoming, Pa. The militia were allowed to go home and were held as a reserve. Prisoners of war taken along the Hudson were sent to Napanoch. A clothing depot was established in Rochester, a powder magazine at Ashokan, and a storage house at Marbletown. The State records were deposited at Kerhonkson for safety. The patriotism and strength of the residents of the valley were so well known to Governor Clinton, the military chief of the State, that he not only deemed the locality a vital one for military purposes, but he relied, after two years of border warfare and distress, upon its inhabitants as a tower of strength in time of need. In October, 1778, Governor Clinton, in a letter to Washington regarding the valley as a base of military operations, said: "There are many reasons which induce me, however, to prefer Rochester as the Place of Rendezvous for the Troops which are now intended for the Frontier Service. A number of Militia in that part of the country may be obtained to assist in the Expedition; they are more to be relied upon than those at the other Places (Schoharie and Wyoming) & the Inhabitants in general cheerfully will give any assistance in their Power."

Of the valley, from Valley Forge, in 1778, Washington wrote: "This Valley ravaged, plundered and exhausted fed Putnam's troops before and after the fall of the Highland forts."

Along the Rondout-Neversink Valley and the Old Mine Road was the earliest emigration movement west of the Hudson river into the interior from the coast line colony, the settlers including the Dutch from Esopus, Huguenots from Paltz and Germans from

Saugerties, with a few English, Spanish and other nationalities. As the result of amalgamation among these settlers, along the road was developed the first strictly American type within the Dutch Colony, a hardy race whose patriotism and heroism were manifested by the fact that they never abandoned to an enemy one rod of their long line of settlement, and held it as a defense against the raids of Brant and his Tory allies in their attempts to aid Sir Henry Clinton to unite with Burgoyne. The sturdy patriots of this valley received and sheltered many settlers from Wyoming, Cherry Valley and along the Susquehanna and Delaware as they fell back before the same savage raiders.

Over the Old Mine Road, in 1777, Governor Clinton took hurried supplies, gathered in the valley, to Washington's starving army at Valley Forge. John Adams, vice-president and later president, drove its entire length to attend the first Congress at Philadelphia. Pending peace negotiations, Washington left the army in 1782, rode to Mahackamak and thence over the Old Mine Road and through the entire length of the valley to Kingston, visiting its historic scenes and meeting its patriotic inhabitants.

No valley in all the land of the same period has so interesting a history, showing a more sturdy pioneer spirit or a more prompt and determined patriotism in 1776, and always in the face of constant menace, attack and sacrifice of blood and treasure.

Every mile of its length has been stained with the blood of pioneer patriots and their red and white enemies, and the dust of the victims of these days of storm and stress mingles in hundreds of unknown graves.

At many points along the valley still stand houses made locally famous as rallying places of defense, where the devotion of men and women alike rolled back the tide of bloody and relentless war.

Beginning with the massacres of 1659 and 1663, at Wiltwyck, the east end of the valley, and ending with the battle of Conashaugh at the other end of the valley in 1780, during all the years of Indian disturbances and of the Revolution, the inhabitants were slaughtered and plundered, and yet they never yielded.

Commencing at a point beyond historic Hurley, so closely associated with Colonial events upon the site of this city, let us trace

some of the noteworthy incidents which are matters of record or held in remembrance among the old families. We first come to Marbletown, settled in 1670. Here Colonial Governor Lovelace settled a number of Hessian soldiers whose term of service to the English king had expired. Here was a military storehouse during the revolutionary period. Here the Council of Safety held its sessions one month following the burning of Kingston by the British, and here Colonel John Cantine was born and lived.

At Stone Ridge stands in good repair the house in which Washington passed the night in 1782, previous to his visit to Kingston. Many well preserved stone houses of the colonial period are found in the township.

We next come to the Mombaeus Indian country in the town of Rochester. Here at Pine Bush Captain Kreiger left his cannon in 1663, when he destroyed the old Indian fort and village. Here, for a period during the Revolution, was a stone house garrisoned by soldiers and held as a fort. In 1778 Brant made an attack on the settlement, killing two men and taking two prisoners. Several houses were burned and much plunder carried away. To the east, on the mountain side, a pioneer, his daughter and a negro woman were slain, and two children carried off by the Indians. These children were never heard from again. A mile beyond is the old house of Johannes G. Hardenburgh, the most prominent man in the section during the Colonial and Revolutionary periods. He was Governor Clinton's representative in the valley in collecting food for the army and for distribution of State funds voted for the relief of those who suffered on the western border from the raids of "our cruel and barbarous enemies." When Vaughn's forces approached Kingston, the Senate, then in session, loaded all the Colonial and State records and papers, making many wagon loads, and sent them to this old house for safety. They remained there two years in charge of a corporal's guard, ready to burn them in case the rebellion failed, as they contained the evidence of disloyalty of New York's leading citizens to the British king. The house was attacked during both of the Pine Bush and Wawarsing Indian raids. Mr. Hardenburgh's store ledgers are still in existence. The accounts are in Dutch and the pages bear the names of many of the military officers serving in the valley and also well

known public men of the period on both sides of the Hudson. These old records bear visible testimony to some of the tragic events of those days, as, on the date of the killing of certain of the settlers, the fact is noted and the account transferred to the wife of the victim.

Wawarsing is a mile south. Here was the capital of the Magawasing tribes. Here was their council house, and here is the locally designated site of the old fort destroyed in 1663. Around here centered the direction of all the military operations of the Western Border. The first settlement south of Mombackus was made here. Brant's Indians attacked the place at the time of the Pine Bush raid and again in 1781, burning houses and barns. The residents made brave and successful defense from their stone houses of refuge. One settler and a number of Indians were killed in these raids and much stock stolen. One of the savages to perish was a chief, who was shot from a horse he had stolen at Mr. Hardenburgh's. Around his neck hung a string of trinkets, including the shirt studs and sleeve buttons of an officer, as well as other jewelry taken from victims of his tomahawk. This necklace is still in existence. The old Dutch Church standing here was entered and its pulpit was made the target for tomahawks, while the baptismal bowl of pewter was deeply gashed by a blow from the same weapon.

Napanoch, two miles beyond, was settled by Huguenot families from Paltz in 1706. Half a mile west from here stood the fort at Honk, the chief post of the Western Frontier. A road leading up to the fort, built by Continental troops in easy grade laid between the hills by army engineers, now bears the name of Stove Pipe Hollow. Opposite, at the foot of the mountain, on the east, commences the Topateoke trail, leading from the old fort to the new fort, each destroyed by Kreiger in 1663. Over this trail, as Kreiger approached the old fort, the squaws fled with the women prisoners and over the same path the women and children of Napanoch fled at the time of the Fantinekill massacre. At the top of the mountain is the Topateoke spring, where the exhausted and thirsty women in 1663 and in 1779 drank. Further on is Maratanza Lake, where in 1779 the women of Napanoch buried in the sand on the south shore their family silver and other valuables

too heavy to carry further. Eight miles west are the Chestnut Woods (now Grahamsville), where Lieut. Graham, from the fort at Honk, with his command of fourteen men, were ambushed by Brant's Indians the day following the Pine Bush raid and he and three of his men slain and scalped. Neither monument nor marker evidences today this field of tragic warfare. At Napanoeh still stands in ruinous decay a stone house erected by the Beviers early in the Eighteenth Century. It was the stronghold of the settlement, and looped for defense. At Napanoeh the brave and gallant Irishman, General James Clinton, courted and married the Dutch belle, Mary DeWitt, the daughter of Egbert DeWitt. Her son, DeWitt Clinton, was born here. He was four times Mayor of New York city, Governor of the State, U. S. Senator and Vice-President of the United States. Here also Simeon DeWitt, Geographer of the Revolutionary Army, was born.

A mile beyond is Fantinekill. Here in May, 1779, at early dawn, Brant with Indians and Tories fell upon the little hamlet, killing and scalping nine women and children, and burning houses and barns. The other families were saved by the arrival of aid from Napanoeh and the advance of soldiers of Colonel VanCortland's regiment at Honk. A memorial monument erected by citizens marks the graves of these innocent victims of border warfare.

Two miles north is Leurenkill, an early settlement, and the descendants of the original settlers may still be found occupying some of the old stone houses. A post with military guard was here during the Revolution.

Eight miles further on we come to the Mamacotting Indian lands, where is the divide between the waters that flow to the Hudson and Delaware rivers. Here was an Indian council house and hunting lodge, both of which stood for many years after white occupation. A noted trail from the upper Delaware branches crossed the valley here and passed over the Shawangunk mountains to the Hudson river. During the French and Indian wars, in the valley on the east side of the mountain, many Indian outrages were committed. During the Revolution a block house was erected as a post for the troop and the horse patrol.

Further on, where the Neversink river reaches the valley from the north is Peenpaek, the southern limit of the horse patrol. Here ends the Mamacotting country and the rich lands of the Minisink country begin. Here was one of the western border forts of the Revolution and a stone house erected by the eldest son of Egbert DeWitt, of Napanoch, used as a place of refuge and defense, still stands in good repair. Here in 1778 Brant's Indians killed a settler and took eleven prisoners, including five children, and in 1779 he swept through the valley with torch and gun, killing a number of settlers and burning twenty-two houses and barns, a church and grist mill. Here is the grave of Benjamin Eaton, a member of Washington's Life Guard. Where the Neversink river joins the Delaware is Mahaekamaek (now Port Jervis). Below here along the east side of the Delaware river in the State of New Jersey continue the Minisink flats. For many miles stand old stone houses erected early in the eighteenth century by settlers from Esopus, Paltz, Mombaccus and Wawarsing.

The whole Minisink country was repeatedly raided by Indians coming down the Delaware river trails and many settlers were killed and much property destroyed.

West of Port Jervis is the ill-fated field of Minisink. From its rock area, more than seventy years ago, through the munificence of a citizen of Orange county, the bones of the patriots who fell in battle were gathered and given burial at Goshen and a monument erected to perpetuate their names and the memory of their sacrifice. On the battlefield a monument has been erected by the Minisink Historical Society.

Nowhere else in the length of the valley or its environments is there a memorial to mark the historic events I have been telling you of, except that over the remains of the victims of the Indian raid at Fantinekill.

I have purposely refrained from more than hinting at any relations of the Rondout-Neversink valley history with the general military events of the Colonial and Revolutionary periods, nor have I mentioned many noted persons who resided here.

It is an extremely interesting query as to what would have happened to the country at large had the valley been settled by a less heroic people and one less thoroughly versed in the ways of war and peace.

These builders of substantial stone houses, which became impregnable forts, whose stability is attested by a score of examples existing today, indeed formed a wall of defense which had most important and far reaching consequences.

It has been my pleasant duty to briefly sketch some of the physical and historic memorials of the Rondout-Neversink valley, which I trust many here will become better acquainted with from the results of this session of your famous society.

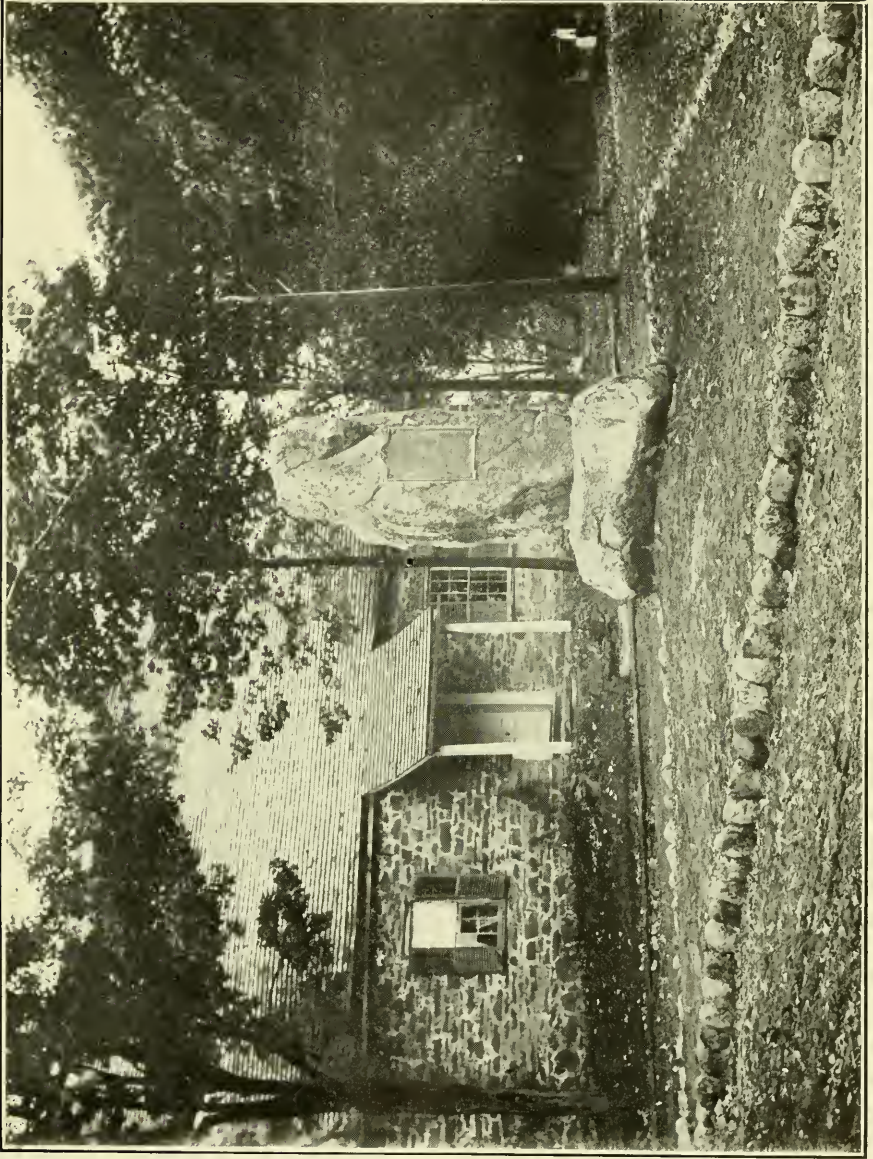
THE HUGUENOTS SETTLEMENT IN ULSTER COUNTY.

BY THE HON. G. D. B. HASBROUCK, KINGSTON, N. Y.

The man of the present is the making of all the past. There is probably no period in history in which so much was done for his development and advancement as in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. Prior to that time the despotism of the great Christian church and of the government of the western world, in which the feudal system so largely prevailed, held the mass of men in mental and civil slavery. The most intolerable servitude was that which bound the human conscience to forms of worship and idolatries which failed to satisfy the longings of the soul to be nearer its Saviour and its God.

The Church of Rome had grown so great, so rich and powerful that it became the victim of great corruption. It tolerated the sale of spiritual immunities and licenses. Its officers and priests revelled in many revolting forms of self indulgence and vice. It endeavored to cover up its vices from its votaries by keeping them in ignorance. The great book of the Christian, the Old and New Testaments, had long been closed to the worshippers; and the priests had hardened themselves against the loving and faithful discharge of the duties of their offices by failing to open the Book of Books and by remaining in ignorance of its everlasting truths. The break came in France when the little doctor of Etaples—Jacques LeFevre, turned his great mind upon the religious conditions of his church and broke away from the tether of the past to the extent of teaching the verities of religion to his fellows at Paris.

It is rather a singular coincidence that when the history of the settlers of New Paltz came to be written it was by a man of that



NEW PALTZ
BOULDER ERECTED TO MEMORY OF NEW PALTZ PATENTES.

HUGUENOT MEMORIAL HOUSE.

name. Certain it is that Ralph LeFevre resembles in modesty, which is so much commended by Epictetus, in industry, in religion and in letters Etaples, who started the fire of religious thought in France early in the sixteenth century and who has been called by D'Aubigne, "the father of heretics." Might it be possible that it is the same blood? The great work of securing freedom of conscience and religious liberty called for courageous leaders.

How can we evade recognition of the handiwork of the Almighty in the life of nations when we discover that almost simultaneously, and without apparent connection, Knox in Great Britain, Luther in Germany, Zwinglius in Switzerland and Calvin in France essayed the work of what is known as the Reformation? In England, Germany, Switzerland and Scotland, the cause of the Reformation triumphed before it did in France. Indeed, it may not be proper to say that the Reformation ever did succeed in France, although early in the eighteenth century freedom in religious worship was permitted to her citizens. There were persecutions for heresy in all of those countries, but in none were the persecutions so cruelly and barbarously relentless as in France. Toward the close of the sixteenth century, in the reign of Charles the IX, who was dominated by his mother of the bloodthirsty De Medici family, there was perpetrated the greatest crime and outrage of the centuries. By the order of the king, 60,000 God loving and God fearing Christians were assassinated for their Protestantism. The darkest chapter in all history is entitled "The Massacre of St. Bartholomew." The subjects of our thought today are the making of nearly two centuries of strife to secure and maintain freedom of worship and religious liberty, centuries which included so great a catastrophe as St. Bartholomew and the most unrestrained and unending cruelty and oppression. Nothing could be more natural than that these Frenchmen should have organized to oppose such treatment. The teacher, leader and organizer was John Calvin. The name of the organization was "Huguenots." Many historical writers have undertaken to give the significance of the term. One of the greatest writers and thinkers, of all time, Voltaire, seems to have succeeded. He says: "The Protestants called themselves Egnots from the word Eidgenossen, (signifying), 'allied by oath.' * * * Hence it came that those of the Reformed

religion in France had the name of Egnots or Huguenots given them; an appellation for which the greater part of the French writers have since invented many idle origins."

The Huguenots were the flower of France. A large proportion of them were nobles. The nobility, being in many particulars supreme in their own states, had the right to worship as they chose and thus were free to espouse the cause of reform. The Huguenot doctrine attracted also the lawyers, doctors and professional men and claimed the allegiance of the craftsmen, skilled mechanics, merchants and the more independent classes in society to such an extent that in contemplation of and by the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, the charter of French religious liberty, five hundred thousand of the most industrious and intelligent citizens of France quitted their native country and enriched the commercial lives of England, Russia, Holland and the American English colonies. Canada, under the dominion of the French government, had no attraction for the Huguenots. We shall not properly appreciate the Huguenot unless we recognize that his great significance in history and his influence upon the world were based upon his devotional nature, his independent disposition, his love and reverence for the principles of Jesus Christ and his insistence upon the right to worship God in accordance with the dictates of his own conscience. We cannot call that Protestant Frenchman a Huguenot who was not deeply religious. It was his religion that turned him away from the tricolor to follow alien flags. It was his religion that tore from his heart the lilies of France. It was his religion that rent ties of blood. It was his religion that led him to carry his household goods beyond the Rhine, the English Channel and the broad Atlantic, to set them up in strange lands and amid alien races.

A young lawyer named Hasbrouck had occasion to attend court of the late lamented Judge Barnard of Poughkeepsie. He had for his opponent, the Hon. William Lounsbury, a distinguished citizen of this country. In introducing young Hasbrouck to the judge, Mr. Lounsbury said: "Judge Barnard, permit me to introduce to you Mr. Hasbrouck, who belongs to one of our old Huguenot families." Not looking up from his work and paying slight attention to the introduced, the judge said in acknowledgment of the introduction, "Yes, and what a damned set of traitors to their

native country those same Huguenots were." The language was harsh, but it was no other than that used long before by Voltaire, and very likely the judge thought the authority good. But it seems to smack of the dark ages of credulity and of prejudice. The Huguenots were not traitors. The great Admiral Coligny had been called to Paris by his king to consult with him about the repulsion of the common enemy, when he was assassinated by the king's order. The sword of Conde was always at the service of his country and was its strength in many brilliant achievements of the French arms. Henry the Fourth was no traitor to his country because he sympathized with the Huguenots and shielded them. The world has always been ready to honor him and his just claim to fame rests upon the fact that he granted to the people of his kingdom freedom of religious worship in that unprecedented document, the Edict of Nantes. It is no business of civil government to coerce the consciences of men. The dispute between the adherents of the papacy and those of the Reformation was a religious dispute. The Huguenots were not against France. They were Reformers against the church. They claimed religious liberty, not civil liberty, as yet. Voltaire had not read the Declaration of Independence, and Judge Barnard had forgotten its sentiment when he characterized the Huguenots as traitors; for that renowned instrument declares "That all men are endowed with certain inalienable rights, that among them are life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness." Whether the right to worship God according to the dictates of one's own conscience is "liberty" or "the pursuit of happiness" makes no difference. No man, for asserting his natural endowment as declared by that instrument, should, in any age or generation, be termed a traitor. Why, in France itself, when there had been, which there frequently was, a clash between the nobles of petty provinces and the king because of differences of religious convictions, its adjustment was never based upon the idea that the strife was against France. Treason is properly defined as levying war against one's country. The Huguenots never levied war against France. If we keep in mind that in France there were numerous principalities and states and that they had certain rights which they might assert and when the general government encroached upon them had the right to

resist such encroachments by arms, we can understand that those insisting upon such rights could not be held as traitors to their country. We cannot but glory in the spirit of the great souls that stood for the great human palladium liberty of conscience. It is a right above crowns and thrones. Who asserted it in any century was no traitor. He was a hero—a benefactor of mankind, “a light to lighten the world.”

The Huguenots practiced what they preached. When Calvin organized the government of the state of Geneva, for it was then an independency, he made the church independent of the civil power; the civil power independent of the church. Calvin provided, among other things in his church government, that the lay members should participate in the administration of church affairs with the officers. The great objection of the French statesmen, Mazarin, Richelieu and Colbert, to the Reformed religion grew out of the fact that its whole travel was toward a republican rather than a monarchial form of government. These ministers feared that the education of the people along republican lines would make it easy to change the form from monarchial to republican. So the government of France under these successive ministries was that of persecution. The end to be obtained was always the extermination of the reformed heretics.

The long reign of Louis the XIV, distinguished for its corruption, and immorality—for old Louis was even more of a Mormon than Henry the Eighth of England—and for its threatening attitude and unremitting persecution, was a continuous and sore trial for the Huguenots. Their clean lives were a constant reproach to the shocking impurity and lack of morals at the court. Nothing appeared to be more clearly foreshadowed as a coming event between the years 1650 and 1670 than that the Edict of Nantes would be revoked. So our settlers, having determined that they would no longer live in perpetual repression and persecution, crossed the boundaries of France into the Palatinate and tarried at Mannheim in the province of the Paltz until they took passage from Holland or England to America.

The first to come to Ulster county were Matthew Blanshan, farmer, wife and three children; Anthony Krypel, farmer, and wife, who sailed in the Gilded Otter, April 26, 1660. In taking

passage, Blanshan and Krypel described themselves as coming from the province of Artois in Flanders.

The next to come was Nicholas DePuy, farmer, of the same place, who was accompanied by his wife and six children, who sailed October 12, 1662, in the vessel *Purmerland Church*.

At about the same time came Louis DuBooys, wife and children. His name first appears in the baptismal records of the Dutch church of Kingston in the year 1661. There came afterwards from Calais in France the LeFevres, Simon and Andries, and the Hasbroucks, Abraham and Jean; from Lille, Louis Bevier. The places in France from which came Christian Deyo and Hugo Freer have not been ascertained by the writer. At best the settlements in Ulster county were made by but a few families. It is interesting to inquire why they settled in Ulster county. It is quite certain that the leader in the settlement, as well at as after it was made, was Louis DuBooys. These settlers were Walloons and the province of Walloon laid in the form of a triangle, whose apex extended to the borders of Holland. Wherever DuBooys sailed from, Blanshan and Krypel sailed from Amsterdam, and the government being Dutch at New Amsterdam and Wiltwyck, the refugees were assured of religious liberty if they came to this country. Those who came later were not discouraged from joining their compatriots. When in 1664 the Dutch capitulated to the English they required that Governor Nicholls should insert among the terms of capitulation the right to "Freedom in divine worship and church discipline."

When Louis DuBooys, Blanshan and Krypel came to Kingston they settled at the New Dorp, which is Old Hurley, and there they and their fellows lived until the year 1677. The great man in this locality when the English were in power was Captain Thomas Chambers. He was a thrifty citizen. Having been taxed by the local authorities for village purposes he brought a complaint before the justices, who were Captain Thomas Delavall, Jan Joosten and Louis DuBooys, and claimed that he was entitled to the excise taxes himself and had a right to have them paid or offset against the claim of the government. The constable was required by the court to ask Chambers to produce his patent showing that he had a right to the excise moneys. Chambers called for a jury, and a jury was

drawn, but Louis DuBooys objected to the manner of selecting the jury to try the cause and claimed that the jury must be formed according to law of overseers, and in case their number be insufficient, of freeholders, else he would not sit. The remaining members of the court announced that the jury was properly selected according to the records. Louis then came into court and made a great disturbance and was ordered out and would not go, and then the court ordered the constable to eject him and he was ejected. The ejection of a man from the court in which he was one of the justices was sufficient to compel his associates to adjourn the court until the next day. On the following day Louis came into court and repeated his disturbance of the day before and was again ejected. The justices remaining referred the case to the jury and they found that Captain Chambers had the right to farm out the excise until September 12, 1680, when Captain Delavall was appointed justice. So Captain Chambers lost his case, and, like a good litigant, took appeal to the assize; but Louis lost his head. Commander in Chief Brockholst wrote the justices, and I have no doubt Captain Thomas Chambers inspired him to do so, as follows: "I have lately had an account of some trouble occasioned by Louis DuBooys at the last court sessions and that the same was put off on his account, which, and the former complaints of his ill carriage, hath made me resolve to remove him." He was removed. The minutes say "Captain Chambers has shown the order of Heer Commander Brockholst that Captain Chambers has been appointed justice in the place of Captain Delavall, deceased, and has nominated Abraham Hasbrouck in the place of Louis DuBooys." It is difficult to see at this day why DuBooys should have objected to the manner of drawing the jury. We must not forget, however, that the right to a trial by jury was not in that early day one of the privileges of a French citizen. The Frenchman has the greatest regard for orders and for official power. The local potentates in the town of those days besides the justices of the peace, were overseers, whose first duty was to take charge of the laying out and repair of highways; besides they had power in many other of the minor details of administration within their jurisdiction. Now Louis, owing to some rule or principle which he recognized, contended that these overseers should form a jury if there were a sufficient number of

them and pass upon the question as to whether or not Chambers was entitled to the excise money after the end of his term. Chambers of course contended with the justices that he was entitled to a trial by jury to be composed of his peers as provided in the Magna Charta. The Dutchman on the bench with Captain Delavall bore the euphonious name of Jan Joosten and took sides with Delavall to the humiliation of Louis.

Matthew Blanshan was also an exceedingly busy citizen. He was constantly in court as plaintiff or defendant. He kept the New Dorp in spirits, for in 1668 he held a license from Governor Lovelace to sell beer. He probably sold wine and liquors too for the Court records show that he was charged with allowing negroes and Indians to have liquor on Sunday. Upon a trial for that offense a Dutch jury showed him no leniency but fined him substantially. Blanshan knew his rights and had the courage to enforce them. Having had his oxen distrained for trespass he applied to Governor Lovelace for a stay pending his decision on appeal. The stay was granted and a review of the judgment by the Governor obtained.

Louis DuBooys' prominence in that community is to be seen in the fact that as early as 1669 he was appointed overseer of Hurley. After he had moved from Hurley to New Paltz he was chosen Justice of the Peace. Both DuBooys and Blanshan were fair types of the Huguenot settlers and were strong characters, active in business, and soon acquired riches for that day. Whether New Dorp became too small, whether the Wallkill called, whether the Dutch lorded it over them too much, we do not know, but whatever the reason it is certain the refugees departed from the New Dorp in the year 1677.

In the year 1663 there was war between the Indians and the Dutch and the Indians attacked the Wiltwyck settlement and carried from the New Dorp and Wiltwyck forty-five prisoners and killed twenty-four persons. Among the prisoners abducted were the wife and three children of Louis DuBooys. Some two or three months after the capture, the then Governor commissioned Captain Cregier with a detachment of soldiers to drive out the Indians, reduce their camps and fortresses and rescue the captured settlers. Captain Cregier, together with a party of settlers, among whom

was Louis DuBooys, executed the commission of the Governor and accomplished the rescue of the prisoners. This expedition took the rescuing party down the valley of the Wallkill, and they became impressed with the richness of the soil and the beauty of the place. Louis DuBooys, who kept a general trading store at what is now Old Hurley, is credited with having arranged the purchase from the Indians of a tract of land between the river and the Shawangunk mountain lying in a parallelogram approximately twelve miles long and seven miles wide. The purchase was made upon terms so satisfactory to the Indians that thereafter they had never complained of it and always held the Frenchmen who dealt with them in the highest estimation, so much so that the settlers at New Paltz were never the victims of Indian outrage. On September the 29th, 1677, this purchase from the Indians was confirmed by the patent of Governor Andros and the patent is known as the New Paltz patent. The persons to whom the patent was granted are called the Huguenot Patentees; they were the three DuBooys, Louis and his two sons, Abram and Isaac; the Deyos, Christian and his son, Pierre; the brothers Hasbrouck, Abraham and Jean; the brothers LeFevre, Andrew and Simon; Louis Bevier, Anthony Crispel and Hugo Freer.

This tract of land is bounded as follows: Commencing at Skytop, Lake Mohonk, and runs thence southeasterly to a point on the river known as Juffrous Hook which is about two miles above the village of Milton; then it runs north to Rapoos, the narrow channel between Esopus Island and the west shore of the river, the starting point at the river for a westerly course being Indian Roek, located on Rosemont, the farm of Judge Alton B. Parker at Esopus. The westerly original line ran straight to the rocks of Tarawatacque before Graham, the surveyor, put a jog in it at Dashville Falls, thus throwing the ownership of the falls out of the Huguenots and into one Hardenburgh. These rocks dip to the north and are quite smooth, showing the erosion of the glacial movements of prehistoric days. This monument Tarawatacque is located on the farm of Mrs. Nathan Keator about half a mile to the west of the village of Rosendale Plains; the course is thence along the mountains to the place of beginning.

Before the issue of this patent and shortly after the purchase of the land from the Indians on the 26th day of May, 1677, the paten-

tees loaded their household goods and themselves upon three wagons and came to New Paltz and bivouacked near the place where the road now running west from New Paltz forks, one prong leading to Lake Mohonk, the other to Libertyville. This place has since been known as the "Tricor" after the three cars or wagons of the settlers. There the patentees remained until in the fall when, to avoid the freshets of the springtime, which inundate annually all of the flats, they moved to the other side of the creek near the site of the present Reformed Dutch Church, in the rear of which there were and still remain several excellent springs.

The Huguenots were fortunate. The soil of the flat land there is very rich and is made more productive by the deposits of the spring floods upon it. The location is a marvel of scenic beauty. The eyes of no weary refugees ever rested on a land more beautiful; in the north tower the majestic Catskills; the sun sets in the west over the wonderful Shawangunks; the horizon to the south seems leagues away, while the great barriers of the Hudson lift their lofty heads in the east. After persecution at home and wandering in strange lands this heroic band of souls found at last a delightful haven.

Some of them, Jean Hasbrouck and Louis Bevier, came with the credentials of their religious certificates, which are still in existence. That of Jean Hasbrouck is in the possession of Mrs. Laura T. Varick of Poughkeepsie, a descendant of that patentee, and a lady of the highest quality; of that of Louis Bevier his descendants at Marbletown have a copy.

The chief care of the Huguenots after they had arrived at New Paltz was to provide themselves with religious instruction and for that purpose the settlers secured the services of the Rev. Pierre Daillie. He was a very fine type of Huguenot and man. He had been a professor in the Academy of Saumer, the most celebrated of the Protestant colleges of France. Daillie ministered at New Paltz from 1683 to 1693. David Bonrepos, who succeeded him in pastoral service, and who like Daillie, came from New York at intervals to perform it, was a gentleman of great acquirement and diplomacy and gave excellent satisfaction, until the year 1700. In 1717 these people had built their first church on a site in front of the Memorial House and north of the burying ground. When

it was finished, their sentiments were expressed by an entry made in the church book as follows:

“Blessed be God who has put into our hearts to build a house where He may be adored and served and that by His grace we have finished in the year 1717 and God grant that His Gospel may be preached here from one age to another until the day of Eternity.”

Among the more recent pastors of this church was the Rev. Charles H. Stitt, the best beloved of pastors and a scholar of unusual acquirement. In writing a history of the Huguenot Church and settlement at New Paltz he said:

“There is one grand trait which appears with more or less prominence in the history of the first settlers in this country. It is the love of religion and religious liberty. * * * But among the multitude of adventurers to the western world, there is one class of immigrants in which this trait stands out with singular and unquestioned distinctness. Religion was the grand, unmixed idea which distinguished the settlement of the Huguenots in America.”

They had not fought and struggled for centuries to abandon their faith immediately their freedom to pursue it was accomplished. It can be truly said of them that they were the most devout followers of the meek and lowly Jesus. The refugees had been centuries in the making, but the product was worth all the winnowing.

This Huguenot did not settle down content with his accomplishments, but one of the first things he did was to establish a school for the education of his children. Some time prior to 1689 Jean Cottin came to New Paltz and taught there for many years and after him came Jean Terbinin. With Pierre Daillie teaching the old and young spiritually and Jean Cottin and Terbinin teaching the children secularly, we have the fullest light upon the aims and ambitions of the settlers. From that day to this the people of New Paltz have fostered and cherished education. So early as 1838 they built an academy, since absorbed in the State Normal School, in which were taught the languages, sciences and advanced education. These educational facilities made their impression upon the people. New Paltz is noted for the refinement, culture and polish of its citizens. No agricultural community any-

where could rival, man for man, woman for woman, the uniform elegance of manner, polish in bearing, charm in conversation, generosity in entertainment, displayed by these Huguenot descendants. The signers of the deed gift of a house and lot to Jean Cottin described themselves as "gentlemen." That they were. The Rev. Dr. David Cole, the historian of Rockland county, wrote for the catalogue of Rutgers College a tribute to A. Bruyn Hasbrouck upon his death, in which he said President Hasbrouck had made the name Hasbrouck a synonym for gentlemen. President Hasbrouck was the product of the Huguenot love for education. He was a man of the widest culture and wonderful attainment, likened to Edward Everett as an orator, and was a graduate of Yale College, and president of Rutgers College for ten years.

The Huguenot had a way of doing things. He had no government when he arrived at New Paltz. He had been driven from a monarchy because he had among other offenses been educated in republican principles. He set up a government in his new home. It had no imperial form, neither did it have trial by jury. But for upwards of a hundred years the local tribal affairs were administered by twelve men chosen by vote from among their members and called the Duzine. Our distinguished local historian, Benjamin M. Brink, of Dutch extraction, has said the appellation is taken from the Dutch word "Dozijn." He may be right, but the French word for twelve is "Douze" and since it was a French institution may be pardoned for claiming that it is of French derivation? Many writers have striven for some historical precedent for this form of government, running the gamut from the Hebrew patriarchs through the nine Archons of Athens and the Italian states. The poet Wordsworth in a pregnant line has said, "Wisdom is ofttimes nearer when we stoop than when we soar."

So why not let the twelve patentees clothe themselves with power to administer the local affairs administratively and judicially? They divided some of the land of the patent shortly after their settlement and left the rest in common. For a number of years, from 1677 to 1728, there was maintained a perfect little oligarchy but the increase of population and the division of land had gone on until in 1828 there were twenty-four proprietors instead of twelve. Then they made a new agreement and constitution among the terms of which were:

1. They were authorized to fix titles "according to the several divisions and partitions that have been made between them (the properties) by parole without deed and the other parts thereof yet remaining in common undivided * * * within the bounds of the aforesaid patent.

2. "That there shall and may be yearly * * * hereafter elected * * * by the plurality votes of the freeholders and inhabitants within the aforesaid patent twelve good, able and sufficient men, freeholders and inhabitants who have an interest within the said patent, representing the aforesaid twelve patentees."

3. "The twelve men or the major part of them (are granted) full power and authority to act and set in good order and unity all common affairs, business and things coming before them belonging to or concerning the right, title and interest in property of the township of New Paltz * * * and commonly within said patent according to law and equity and to the best of their understanding."

This agreement in confirming part of the powers exercised by the oligarchy and not objecting to the rest may be claimed to constitute a ratification of the whole of the ancient power exercised by that body. The wonder of it all is that this government persisted for nearly a century and a half and that its acts with regard to titles were confirmed by state legislation. No Frenchman in all the years of the Duzine ever appealed to a higher tribunal against the justice administered by it.

It may be admitted that after several generations the partitions became small and the system cumbersome and absurd, and yet in its primitive form it met the necessity of its day.

It seems to the writer to furnish abundant evidence of the self governing capacity of the Huguenot. But I shall be criticized by the members of this society, those in whom flows the blood that wrung from King John the Magna Charta, and those of Dutch extraction, the descendants of the unconquerable Batavians of old, for lauding this isolated and exclusive settlement of Huguenots. 'Tis true they were separated from their fellow refugees, for some of them settled in South Carolina, some in South Africa, some at Boston, some in New York and some at New Rochelle. But wherever they went, went the blood of freedom and the disposition to

fight for it. From these settlements came the most famous of men. And to the establishment of a government in which liberty was only restrained by law, they gave the greatest help. Why, the best known temple in America, one more famous than that of Apollo, Minerva, Jupiter, Isis or Osiris, is that temple of liberty in Boston which bears the name of a French Huguenot, Faneuil Hall; and who does not know the story of that famous artist engraver Paul Revere, who watched the movements of the British soldiers, and of his famous night ride that saved Boston from capture, and whose body now lies in the Granary burying ground in Boston, near that of Pastor Daillie.

The cause of freedom in South Carolina found its backbone in the two great soldiers—Henry Laurens and Francis Marion. The state of Pennsylvania contributed Elias Boudinot and Stephen Girard, and the State of New York John Jay, the first chief justice of the United States and the most accomplished of diplomats, and Alexander Hamilton whose mother was a French Huguenot. Of this great man his political enemy, Judge Ambrose Spencer, said, "Alexander Hamilton was the greatest man this country ever produced. I knew him well. I was in situations often to observe and study him. He argued cases before me while I sat * * * on the bench. Webster did the same. In power of reasoning Hamilton was the equal of Webster and more than this can be said of no man. In creative power Hamilton was infinitely Webster's superior. It was he more than any other man who thought out the constitution of the United States and the details of the government of the Union; and out of the chaos that existed after the revolution raised a fabric every part of which is instinct with his thought."

The great Minister Talleyrand said of him: "I consider Napoleon, Fox and Hamilton as the three greatest men of our epoch, and if I might judge these three I should assign without hesitation the first place to Hamilton." But Hamilton and Jay were of New York, and fighting behind them in Ulster County for the establishment of a constitutional government with the famous Charles DeWitt were Abraham and Joseph Hasbrouck—Andries LeFevre, Matthew Cantine, John Cantine and Andries Bevier. These were members of the provincial congress and responsible for the triumph in this state of the principles incorporated in the constitution of

1787. The Huguenot followers of Abraham Hasbrouck were mostly of the Federal party and for the constitution; Charles DeWitt, the Clintons, Cantines and Schoonmakers were Anti-Federalists. But Hamilton with a majority of the legislators against him did the wonderful thing of securing the constitution's adoption by this state. The cardinal principle sought to be established by the constitution and the purpose of its adoption as stated in its short preamble was "to secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and to our posterity." Among the liberties secured was liberty of conscience in divine worship and church discipline and that necessitated the total and entire separation of the church and state, and who shall say that our Huguenots working with and in support of their great state leaders, Hamilton and Jay, did not secure by their efforts the adoption of the great progressive idea of the day, separation of church and state, and whom have we to thank for the inauguration, the growth, the expansion and final adoption in the civilization of the world of that great principle, save the devout and wise followers of the immortal John Calvin—the Huguenots? What their amalgamation with the Yankees in New England, with the Cavaliers of the south, with the Scotch-Irish of Pennsylvania, with the Dutch of New York, did to lighten, to soften and to vivify our national character, may be conjectured but can never be told.

But this we do know, that their religion was not of the sour kind; that in temperament and disposition they were cheerful, amiable, devout and witty, neither depressed by misfortune nor unduly elated by success; and as fighters for a just cause unequalled on the field of battle. But look where we may, where can be found such philosophers as those who sought and found happiness where Mohonk casts his early evening shadow over the fair valley of New Paltz? The blood of Huguenot heredity thrills at the mention of Mohonk. The most accomplished of their descendants, A. Bruyn Hasbrouck, has hymned the praise of his forefathers under the title "Mohonk."

Mohonk, upon thy forehead bare
Morn's early beams delight to rest
And evening spreads its rosy tints
While yet it lingers in the west.

Thou tell'st no tales of battle's rage,
 Of Indian war, of sachem dread;
 But on thy brow is written full
 How God our fathers hither led.

On morning's wings thy voice goes forth,
 To all, great preacher, to proclaim
 That sure deliverance ever comes
 To those who trust and honor Him.

Not draggonade nor galleys' doom
 Nor exiles' sore distress could move
 Our fathers' steadfast faith in Him
 Whose banner o'er them still was love.

Within the shadow of thy rock,
 'Mid pastures green of waters still,
 The pilgrims safe from every harm
 By Him are gathered at thy hill.

* * * *

Ancestral hill! to thee we turn
 To read the lesson of the past;
 Be thou our shrine and Bethel, too,
 While life and trial here shall last.

Where'er we dwell, where'er we roam
 Thy form shall rest on memory's page
 Fit emblem of our fathers' faith,
 Their children's fondest heritage.

THE ANNUAL ADDRESS—THE SCOTCH-IRISH IN AMERICA AND IN NEW YORK

HENRY M. MACCRACKEN, D. D., LL. D., Emeritus-Chancellor,
New York University, New York City, N. Y.

Throughout a quarter century of residence and of taxpaying in Ulster county, New York, I have wished that the New York State Historical Society might meet in Ulster and might place on its program the answering of this brief question, "Why Ulster?"

One inducement to me to acquire, twenty-five years ago, a bit of Ulster mountain side, forty miles from this, where I see from my porch the ledge of rocks, where Ulster county corners with Greene and Delaware, was that the rugged half quarter section was in Ulster. This name has been ever a reminder to me of certain rugged forefathers who came, nearly two centuries ago, from the Ulster over the ocean.

For many years I have promised myself when leisure came, to attend your society and give myself to solving various historical problems. I have named one of them. Another is, what region was it in the time of the Revolution, which supplied Tories and Indians to march down the Susquehanna to attack the Scotch-Irish settlements which upheld the side of independence. This question has a personal interest to me, for those New Yorkers killed among others, the man whose name I bear, who was my great-grandfather, a soldier in the Continental army.

Some four years ago I set out from my Ulster county home to go west to the Susquehanna to explore the region of that border warfare. I was successful beyond expectation in finding valuable data regarding the Scotch-Irish, in the fine libraries of Wilkes-Barre and Williamsport, and in Harrisburg on the Susquehanna. My researches convinced me that New York state owed it to the Scotch-

Irish to name one of her best counties "Ulster." I accept this name as a tribute from New York to Scotch-Irish soldiers, statesmen and patriots of whatever name.

No New York historian has yet risen to celebrate especially her Scotch-Irish or Scotch pioneers. No volume, so far as I know, has been devoted to this field. Washington Irving, that greatest New York writer of Scotch lineage, devoted himself to the early Dutch in his *Knickerbocker's History of New York*. Would that he had written as lively and humorous a story of the colonists of his own race who come from Scotland and the North of Ireland to take a large part in founding New York and the United States.

The chief reason for this lack of history respecting the colonists of Scottish blood, is that they came at a late date and not as an organized colony. While the first English in New England and Virginia, the Dutch in New Netherlands, the Quakers in Pennsylvania, stand at their landing, clearly outlined against the eastern sky, the persons and names of the first colonists of Scottish blood, their time of coming and their places of settlement, no man knoweth until this day.

The Scotch-Irish, as a distinct people, had not begun to exist when Jamestown was settled in 1606. Before 1600 it was true of Scotchmen as Goldsmith says of his "Traveller," that they were "remote, unfriended, solitary, slow." Remote, because distant from the great lines of commerce; unfriended, because they had no government like Queen Elizabeth's to help them emigrate; melancholy, because poor; and for all these reasons, slow to migrate.

King James First, coming to the English throne in 1603, first started Scotch emigration to England. As Walter Scott says, quoting an old writer in his "Fortunes of Nigel": "A throng of Scotch not only attended the king on his coming first out of Scotland, but through his whole reign like a fluent spring were found still crossing the Tweed."

Next the king started the Scotch towards North Ireland. This James First was neither a great king nor a great man, yet he gets the credit of two of the greatest translations in history. First, the translation 300 years ago of the Bible into English, second, the translation of myriads of Scotch into the North of Ireland, in what is known as "The Great Plantation of Ulster."

There they lived a hundred years, preparing their sons to become the keystone of America. For while New England was builded by Puritans and Virginia by Anglicans, the Middle States got their chief material for the war of independence and their courage, not from William Penn's people, who would not fight, or the Dutch, who were not a large element, but from the quarter million and more of Scotch and Scotch-Irish and from their children.

No complete record of the migration from Ulster was ever made. Casual newspaper notices of two centuries ago give some light. One tells that in 1727, 5,600 landed from North Ireland, and in two later years, 17,350. In 1728 an Irish archbishop writes: "The whole North is in a ferment, and people are every day engaging one another to go to the Indies," meaning by this America. "Forty-two hundred have been shipped within two years, thirty-one hundred last summer."

Dr. Reid, a trustworthy Irish historian, says: "It was computed that in 1773, and the five preceding years, the North of Ireland, by emigration to America, was drained of one-fourth of the trading cash, and the like proportion of its manufacturing population."

Mr. Froude, in his "History of Ireland," says: "Twenty thousand left Ulster on the destruction of the woolen trade. This was about 1700. Many more were driven away by the passage of the Test Act in 1704. In 1732, on the failure to repeal the Test Act, recommenced the Protestant emigration which robbed Ireland of the bravest defenders of English interests and peopled America with fresh flights of Puritans. Until the spell of tyranny was broken fifty years later, annual shiploads of families poured themselves out of Belfast and Londonderry." Froude says of about the year 1779: "England had broken the linen compact. Jealousy and modern landlordism combined to do their utmost against the Ulster settlement. In the two years which followed the Antrim evictions of 1772, thirty thousand Protestants left Ulster for a land where there was no legal robbery and where those who sowed the seed could reap the harvest." Thus far Mr. Froude.

From all the statistics at my command I venture an estimate of the number of the various races which made up America. I

omit in this estimate the recent comers from Russia, from Italy and the Far East. I place the people of Scottish blood at 15 per cent. of the whole, of whom four-fifths came from Ulster. The people of English blood, 30 per cent.; the southern Irish, 15 per cent.; the German, 12 per cent.; Africans, 16 per cent.; leaving 12 per cent. for Dutch and Scandinavians, French and others.

Another method of inquiry as to the numbers of the Scotch-Irish is found in church statistics. About half the Protestants in the north of Ireland are Presbyterians. More than half the emigrants were of that order. How large a proportion did they supply to the Presbyterian population in America?

The following figures may be relied upon:

In the first half-century of the Presbyterian church (1706-1758) there were 193 ministers. Of these the lineage of 162 is known, namely: From New England, 47; old England, 5; the Continent, 3; Wales, 9; Scotland, 26; Middle States, 12; the north of Ireland, 60. Adding a fair proportion of those born in America to the Scotch-Irish, they are one-half of the entire number. "Sprague's Annals," a respected authority, gives of distinguished ministers of the Presbyterian body in the colonial period, 94. Of these there are of New England origin, 14; New York and New Jersey, 3; Pennsylvania and the south, 10; Wales and England, 5; Scotch, 12; Scotch-Irish, 48. A clear majority of the eminent men of the first century are Scotch-Irish. One hundred and fifty-eight are named as eminent in the national period. Of New England origin, 33; New York and New Jersey, 30; Pennsylvania and the south, 34; Welsh and English, 11; Scotch, 17; Scotch-Irish, 42. Again, add a fair proportion of the American-born to the last, and you have half the number Scotch-Irish. The nativities of ministers of the United Presbyterian body are given in Scouler's "Manual." Of these, 305 are of foreign birth—namely, from Canada and the Continent, 17, or 5 per cent.; from Scotland, 121, or 40 per cent.; from the north of Ireland, 167, or 55 per cent. It is safe to apportion the lineage of this church according to these proportions.

The Reformed Presbyterian body in America was first organized in 1774 by the meeting of a Scotch minister with two Scotch-Irish, and finally reorganized in 1798 by two Scotch-Irishmen alone.

It is safe, therefore, to say that the Scotch-Irish form five-tenths of the Presbyterians in America. Another tenth are descended from pure Scotch, transported direct from their native quarries, without the attritions of a century in Ireland, to give them new shape and polish.

Now Presbyterians support about one-tenth of the pastors in America, which indicates that they make up about one-tenth of the population and therefore that Presbyterians of Scotch-Irish race number six per cent. of all Americans.

Many Scotch-Irish reaching America chose to enter new denominations outside the church of their fathers. In the great Methodist church, out of thirty prominent men in their early history, I find a good proportion of Scotch-Irish, among them MacCloskey, MacHenry, and MacKendree, the last named, MacKendree, being the apostle of the southwest, for whom it may justly be claimed that he stands chief and foremost of all American-born leaders of the Methodist church down to the present date.

The celebrated leader of the denomination known as the Disciples of Christ was the Scotch-Irishman, Alexander Campbell, born within an hour's ride of Belfast. No other proof that Campbell was a very great man is needed save the fact that he did what no other power ever did: He led Scotch-Irish by thousands to accept baptism by immersion.

In 1718 one hundred Scotch-Irish families founded Londonderry, in New Hampshire. That one town, I find, contributed in the persons of three men, bearing the title "Mac," one-thirtieth of the eminent Congregational ministers of the colonial period.

All Scotch-Irishmen were not Presbyterians when they came to America, many belonging to the Anglican church. Many, after their arrival, became Congregationalists, Methodists, Disciples or Baptists, according to their taste and environment.

If we allow only as many to all the other denominations as to the Presbyterians they also would amount to 6 per cent. of the whole population, which added to the Presbyterians makes fully 12 per cent. of the entire United States.

If we allow one-half more to the non-Presbyterian element, that is, nine per cent., we then find that those of Scottish blood make fifteen per cent. of the American people. This agrees with the former estimate.

Where in America are the Scotch-Irish and Scotch? Here again we must make inductions from data of many kinds. Where were the preachers, certainly known to be of Scotch-Irish blood, in the midst of the 18th century? Out of 61 members of the General Synod, 20 were in New York, New Jersey, Maryland or Delaware; 22 in Pennsylvania; 18 in the south. Distance kept the Scotch-Irish pastors of New England from journeying to the Synod.

At the same time nearly 200 postoffices in the United States had names beginning with "Mac." Nearly all these names of villages were Scotch-Irish or Scotch, for South Ireland immigration had hardly extended westward. Of these postoffices one was in New England. In other states of New England latitude, 5; in the Middle States, chiefly in Pennsylvania and in the states of the same latitude, 103; in Virginia and Carolinas and other states of their latitude, 72. Total, 181.

These facts bring one result, that the Scotch-Irish settled chiefly in the Middle States, next in the south, but not in the extreme north. They held to the rule "In Medio Tutissimus." They made themselves the Keystone of the Arch of the American nation. As Bancroft writes:

"The Protestants of Ireland, the heart-of-oak Protestants of Ulster, weary of strife with their landlords, came over in large numbers. They were most numerous south of New York. In Pennsylvania they already in 1763 balanced in public life the influence of the Quakers. In Virginia they went up the valley of the Shenandoah. They extended themselves along the tributaries of the Catawba in the beautiful upland region of North Carolina."

This choice of a home by the Scotch-Irishman was not wholly industrial. The Scotch-Irish came to America largely for the sake of their religion. No man in Ireland could hold an office above that of constable, unless he took the sacrament in the Episcopal church. Presbyterians were turned out of office as aldermen and judges. They could not even be schoolmasters. Froude and Walpole agree that "men were prosecuted as fornicators for living with their own wives," because they were married by other than Episcopal ceremonies. Froude and Reid record that Presbyterians were prosecuted for teaching school; were arrested for riot, for meeting to organize congregations; were forbidden to occupy

ground, which they might use for everything else, for building a place of worship.

Nor were the laws which thus virtually shut Presbyterians out from the commonest rights of citizens removed from the statute book till after three-quarters of a century, or the breaking out of our Revolutionary war. To use the summing up of Mr. Froude, whom I count here an impartial witness, "When the Calvinists of Derry won immortal honor for themselves and flung over the wretched annals of their adopted country a solitary gleam of true glory, even this passed for nothing! They were still Dissenters, and no sooner was peace established than spleen and bigotry were again at their old work. Vexed with suits in the ecclesiastical courts, forbidden to educate their children in their own faith, treated as dangerous in a state which but for them would have had no existence, the most earnest of them at length abandoned the unthankful service. If they intended to live as freemen, speaking no lies and professing openly the creed of the Reformation, they must seek a country where the long arm of prelacy was still too short to reach them."

Let me illustrate this persecution in Ireland by telling the story of a Scotch-Irish preacher.

Two hundred years ago Alexander MacCracken, whose story is scattered through one hundred pages of Reid's "History of the Church of Ireland," was the pastor of Lisburn. Upon its being ordered that every minister should take a certain oath, he refused to subscribe, yet offered every assurance that he was a loyal and good subject. It was made the law that none should hold office who would not take the sacrament in the Episcopal church. Finally, in 1711, the government took MacCracken into custody; but he escaped over the channel to Scotland, thence he got to London, and gained a hearing from the government, which promised not to prosecute. On this assurance he returned to Ireland, but found the magistrates resolved to take him in spite of the London pledges. He appealed again to the government, but got no help. Again he escaped to Scotland, and went again to London. He was told that the government could not arrest the law, but would seek to prevent harm to him. He returned to Belfast after two years of wandering. Said a friend after his return: "Mr. MacCracken

thought that he had made all sure, but last Lord's day he was obliged to leave his pulpit, a justice of the peace having sent a constable to arrest him. Soon after, when he was coming from a visit to one of his elders, who was sick, he met the high sheriff. This man, one of our persecutors," says the story, "meeting Mr. MacCracken on the highway, did with his servants apprehend him, though without any warrant, and brought him to Lisburn, and kept him here a close prisoner, denying him the use of pen, ink and paper." In court no counselor would move against him, all being aware that the persecution was malignant. But the law left no discretion. He was fined £500 and sent to gaol, there to stay until he took the oath. He writes from Carrickfergus gaol: "I am liable, if I refuse the oath, to forfeit all my goods and be confined for life. But I thank God none of these things move me." After two years and a half in gaol he writes: "What may come next I know not, only I find mind and body fast failing me." He was liberated, to be, he said, a prisoner to infirmity thenceforth; and such he continued till the day of his death.

Because of such experience at home neither New England nor New York was the first choice of the Scotch-Irish. The eminent historian Philip Schaff says: "Persecution is consistent with and inseparable from the union of church and state."

In New England, before the Revolution, in every state except little Rhode Island, the immigrant was forced to support the state church, even against his choice. Two striking episodes in New York city show the manner of the persecution here. They also show Scotch-Irishmen at their very best. January 20, 1707, Francis Makemie, a Scotch-Irishman, who had builded up several Presbyterian churches in the course of 20 years in Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, was journeying to Boston, and came to New York city. He was offered a Dutch church edifice for a service, but the English governor, Lord Cornbury, refused him leave to preach. Therefore he spoke in a private house in Pearl street, and was arrested. His case was not tried for six months, during which time he had to give bail. He writes to a friend in Boston asking "his sympathizing concurrence in an expensive struggle in asserting our liberty against the powerful invasion of Lord Cornbury." Aided by his lawyers he was acquitted, not on his right

as a freeman but only because a license which he had got from the English government years before to preach in a West India island was judged to be valid for New York. In reality, he was severely punished by being made to pay the costs of his prosecution as well as of his defense, to the amount of between \$400 and \$500, which meant then as much as five times the amount would mean now.

Makemie's heroic defense of his rights as a citizen was an argument to thousands in America for resisting English oppression. He has been given a bronze statue in another state. He ought to have a bronze statue in New York city, where he stoutly stood for the rights of freemen.

Twenty-eight years later, Aug. 4, 1735, John Zenger, a printer, of New York city, published strictures on the royal governor, and was arrested. The defense claimed the right to prove that every criticism made by Zenger was true, and that truth was no libel. The court overruled them on the ground that anything reflecting on the king was a libel. His attorneys objected to the judges who were to try the case. They were promptly disbarred, and an attorney was named by the court to defend Zenger. But the "Presbyterian Junta" of New York city engaged the attorney general of Pennsylvania to appear, Andrew Hamilton, a Philadelphian of Scottish blood. He was too conspicuous a man to be denied a hearing. He said: "I labor under the weight of many years, and am borne down by many infirmities, yet old and weak as I am, I think it my duty, if required, to go to the uttermost part of the land, to resist prosecutions set on foot by the government to deprive a people of the right of remonstrating against the arbitrary acts of men in power. It is not the case of a poor printer of New York alone which you are now trying. It may affect every freeman that lives under the British government in America. It is the best cause. It is the cause of liberty."

His eloquence was irresistible. Zenger was acquitted. Shouts of approval filled the court. Hamilton was given the freedom of the city by its mayor and corporation, and was conducted to his boat under a salute of cannon. The statesman, Gouverneur Morris, is reported to have said, "The trial of Zenger in 1735 was the germ of American freedom."

When the struggle of the Revolution came every man in New York city of Scotch-Irish or Scotch blood was on the side of inde-

pendence. But the chief wealth and chief social influence was either English or Anglicized Dutch, and was bitterly Tory.

The first Scotch-Irish families in this state had come earlier than 1700. Some of them to New York city, where they supplied the audience for Francis Makemie in 1707. Many to Orange county, where they organized Goshen church in 1720. Many to the Wallkill in Orange and Ulster counties, where they founded churches before 1730. Hither in 1731 came a second colony from the province south of Ulster, among them Charles Clinton and his sister, Mrs. Christina Clinton Beatty. Their mother was daughter of a soldier of Cromwell. The former was honored in two sons, who were generals in the Revolution, while one of these, and also a grandson became governors of the state of New York. Mrs. Beatty was the ancestress of two noted Presbyterian clergymen, one of whom, Charles Clinton Beatty, was the founder of a school in which my mother was one of the first pupils, and afterwards until her marriage a devoted teacher. No name was held before me as an example in my boyhood and youth like that of Charles Clinton Beatty, descended from the Scotch-Irish lady of the Wallkill.

In Washington county half of Salem township was purchased by 150 Scotch-Irish from Ballibay, Ireland, whose preacher, Clark, came with them, after long imprisonment in Ballibay jail for preaching without a license.

Many of the New York Scotch-Irish were of the Covenanter party or of the Associate party, who, like the former, were advanced champions of religious liberty. Their strength in Ulster county and in Orange county, formed of part of Ulster, explained their planting their first theological school in the City of Newburgh. That city still maintains, in proportion to its size, more churches of the Presbyterian, Reformed and United Presbyterian order than any other city in New York. My father, who was a pioneer preacher in Ohio, made Newburgh and its teachers of theology a household word sixty years ago. Over a century and a half ago Otsego county and Cherry Valley had a classical school under a Scotch-Irishman, who was supported by a people whom he had led thither and who suffered greatly in the war of the Revolution from the same Tories and Indians who devastated the banks

of the Susquehanna. The counties of Delaware, Saratoga and Albany, next to the four I have named, received probably the largest number of Scotch-Irish settlers. They have contributed to New York city for two centuries citizens of mark. New York University owes its inception largely to an upstate divine of Scotch-Irish blood, Dr. James M. Mathews.

Nor has the north of Ireland ever ceased sending men to New York, who have stood for what was fair in business and broad in philanthropy, like Robert Bonner, the publisher; R. L. and A. Stuart, the leaders in the sugar trade, who shine by contrast with later leaders in sugar. May I name with these, their first cousins, the typical Scotchmen, who came direct from Scotland, the late John S. Kennedy and Andrew Carnegie? New York state and city have received untold good from Scotch-Irish and Scotch philanthropists.

Five citizens of New York state have been numbered among the 26 presidents of the United States. The first of these five, Martin Van Buren, was of unmixed Dutch blood. The second, Millard Fillmore, of New England race. Of the other three, President Arthur was son of a clergyman born in North Ireland, who has written the best book on Scotch-Irish names that I know. President Cleveland and President Roosevelt each claimed a Scotch or Scotch-Irish grandparent. Thus fully one-fourth of the presidential blood supplied by New York has been Scotch-Irish or Scotch. In the entire list of presidents of the United States, seven are credited by Hanna's volumes with a Scotch-Irish ancestry, two others with a Scotch ancestry, making nine out of twenty-six presidents, or more than one-third. In at least five of the nine Hanna makes the Scottish blood predominant.

The Scotch-Irish have been as zealous in church as in public. More than a thousand years ago John, called Scotus Erigena, which means "Irish-Scotch," thought literature worthy of his attention only for the sake of philosophy and philosophy only for the sake of religion. Scotch-Irish thinkers in America have been largely of like opinion. The stout Calvinist is profound in metaphysics. He has a philosophy which is a training of the mind, and, wrought out in theology, lifts the soul to such heights and revelations, shows such depths and mysteries that the thinker is initiated, as it were.

into the very arcana of the Godhead. For such the so-called mysteries of renowned fraternities and their ranks and titles are merest toys. The degree that he thinks of was bestowed on the elect from eternity! The society and rank which he values is older than time. The only superior for whom he has an utterly enthusiastic self-forgetful homage is God. Near God he stands in how many moments of rapt contemplation. Although nature and the universe under the lens of recent science are a thousand-fold greater to him than they were to the Hebrew of old time, he is as free and bold as he, in close, familiar, loving, but reverent filial approach to the I Am.

The thought of his life in its depths is such thought as I have read on three Scotch-Irish tombs in a cemetery in a far city of Ohio, a city planted and populated largely by a Scotch-Irish people, who moved thither in whole congregations to escape slavery in Kentucky and the Carolinas. There, visiting the graves of friends, my eyes were attracted by three tombs over the Covenanter Gilbert McMaster and his two Presbyterian sons, all eminent doctors of the church: and on the first I read, "God, thou art my God;" on the second, "Jehovah-Jireh;" on the third, "I will go unto God, my exceeding joy;" and that is Calvinism in the warm heart and the educated brain of the Scotch-Irish. God is his God. He trusts Him to provide everything and to solve mysteries. "Existence to him is exceeding joy."

I have mentioned the Otsego county academy and the Newburgh school of theology founded by Scotch-Irish.

From the beginning the Scotch-Irish in America have been builders of schoolhouses.

Edward Eggleston, the writer of frontier sketches, organizes his typical community thus: A Presbyterian pastor as reserve guard, a Methodist circuit rider as vanguard, and a Scotch-Irish schoolmaster. If the Yankee schoolmaster has been abroad in America, the Scotch-Irish pedagogue has taught in the next district. If Noah Webster's spelling book has taught tens of millions to spell, McGuffey's system of eclectic readers have done even more important work, and have taught them to read words that shaped both mind and heart. To these men, and to such as they, America owes it largely that, like the earth before Babel, she is

of one language and one speech. It was a matter of course that the people who had approved of John Knox and the rule of Edinburgh assembly, that "every parish should have a reader and a school where children are to be bred in reading, writing, and the grounds of religion," should stand by common schools.

My earliest educational recollection is of my father building at his own cost in a corner of his yard in a frontier town the first High school in the county. The Scotch-Irish have ever been ready to join with Christians of every name to set up state schools for the people. They are less willing to give over higher education to the state. A quarter hundred academies and colleges were founded by Scotch-Irishmen before 1800; and they are still disposed to cling to the conviction that universities and colleges founded and supported by Christian men and women should stand for Christian faith and morality.

The Scotch-Irish have loved peace, but have never lagged in war.

The first New York general to fall in the Revolution was Richard Montgomery, from the north of Ireland. The roll of the army in 1776 names in the three regiments from New York, thirty colonels and captains. I find a fair share of the names Scotch-Irish or Scotch, among these I am happy to say, a Captain MacCracken. Hanna's archives speaking of the Scotch-Irish state that at the close of the Revolution out of 37 generals then in service there were 10 of Scotch-Irish or Scottish blood.

It was not New York city, but Philadelphia, that financed the Revolution and of the ninety-three individuals and firms that formed the bank of Pennsylvania to sustain the army, one-third are credited by Bagenal with Ulster parentage, and with subscribing half a million dollars.

Mere figures are dry. An illustration often fixes a truth better than pages of statistics. I offer an illustration from documents found by me in a search for data respecting the Scotch-Irish, near the south border of New York, along the Susquehanna.

I find that one Henry MacCracken with others, nine days before the battle of Wyoming in 1778, sent the following memorial, which is printed in the Archives of Pennsylvania.

It was in the midst of the war of the Revolution when England was enlisting Indians in her army.

“To the Honorable the Supreme Executive, Council of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania in Lancaster—Wee, your humble petitioners the inhabitation of Bald Eagle township, on the West Branch of Susquehanna, Northumberland county etc., etc., humbly sheweth: That, whereas we are driven by the Indians from our habitations and obliged to assemble ourselves for our common defence have thought to write to acquaint you with our deplorable condition. We have for a month by past endeavored to maintain our ground with the loss of near fifty murdered and made captives. We are surrounded with great numbers on every side, and unless our Honorable Council Does grant us some assistance wee will be obliged to evacuate this frontier; which will be great encouragement to the enemy and be very injurious to our common cause. Wee therefore humbly request that you would send us as many men as you may judge sufficient to defend four small garrisons and some ammunitions; and as we are very ill provided with arms we beg that you would afford us some of thim. For particulars we refer to the bearer, Robert Fleming, Esq., and beg leave to conclude your humble petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.”

Signed: Alexander Hamilton, Samuel Horn, Henry MacCracken, and forty-four names following: MacMichaels, and MacCormicks, MacFaddens, and Bairds, Flemings, Jacksons, and the rest.

This was June 21, 1778. Nine days after, upon the east branch of the same river, in the valley of the Wyoming, befell that massacre celebrated in history, and by Thomas Campbell in his “Gertrude of Wyoming.”

No poet has celebrated the forty-seven Scotch-Irish on the Bald Eagle branch of the Susquehanna. A letter from this day after, which I preserve, tells simply that Henry MacCracken fell in battle on the Susquehanna.

In the files of the court house at Sunbury I found the account rendered by my great grandmother as his executrix, in which she conscientiously inventories 1 buckskin breeches, 2 linen breeches, 1 velvet breeches. I found also the record of the pension granted to her by this state.

This is an ordinary illustration of how Scotch-Irish from the old world, fleeing from persecution for freedom's sake, found in the new world perils in the wilderness and death for freedom's sake.

One incident I add respecting these same Bald Eagle men which is not ordinary. I copy from the recently published history in two volumes of the West Branch Valley of the Susquehanna by J. T. Meginnis. Outside the region purchased by the Penns the proprietors of Pennsylvania gave the settlers no government. "The settlers were compelled to enter into some kind of an agreement for protection. This condition resulted in what was known as the Fair Play System. Tradition informs us that they adopted a regular code of laws." This slightly anticipated the Revolution.

I now quote this extraordinary event which shows the Scotch-Irish as legislators competing with the Continental Congress in Philadelphia (page 471). "In the summer of 1776 the leading Fair Play men, and settlers along the river above and below Pine Creek, received intelligence from Philadelphia that congress had in contemplation to declare the colonies independent of Great Britain. This was good news to these people, who were considered out of the jurisdiction of all civil law. They at once made preparations to endorse the movement. Accordingly on the Fourth of July, 1776, (note the date), they met in convention in considerable numbers on the level plain west of the Pine Creek." I have seen this place and few landscapes are more beautiful than that wide plain with the Susquehanna in the foreground, the mountain peaks in the background, with the range of the Alleghany either side. I continue the quotation: "The subject of independence was proposed and when their patriotism warmed up they finally decided to endorse the proposition under discussion in congress by a formal Declaration of Independence. A series of resolutions were drawn up and passed absolving themselves from all allegiance to Great Britain and henceforth declaring themselves free and independent. This meeting took place almost at the same time that the declaration was signed in Philadelphia."

"The Continental Congress and the Fair Play Congress." More than two hundred miles intervened between them—the coincidence stands without a parallel."

To this account, which I have abridged, the writer adds a score of names of settlers participating in this extraordinary meeting.

Donaldson, Campbell, Hamilton, Jackson, are good Scotch-Irish names. The seventh name is Henry MacCracken. He was my great-grandfather and sealed his patriotism by his blood.

After the letter had been signed and sent by him in June, 1778, came the Wyoming massacre and then the so-called "Great Runaway," when the Fair Play men hearing that the British Tories and their savage allies, who had devastated the Wyoming Valley, were approaching, put their wives and children on canoes and rafts to float down to the county town of Sunbury, 80 to 100 miles away, while the armed men marched on either bank as a guard against an ambush. "It is related that whenever one of the canoes or floats grounded, the women would jump out and aid pushing them into deep waters again." This was 133 years since, not two lifetimes; my own life reaches back more than half the distance.

When a nation has been so purchased by our fathers it is not to be lost through negligence. Today many persons fasten themselves on our country as parasites, as foreign parasites fasten on our chestnut trees and blight in a season a whole country side. If the evil done New York city by foreign criminals cannot be checked by present laws we must make laws that shall repel from our shores every immigrant who cannot give proofs that at home he was an honest and useful citizen.

The American Scotch-Irishman has been a builder of the government and the nation. Bancroft's "History of the Constitution" says that the chairman of the committee of five who drafted the constitution was Rutledge, and adds: "Rutledge was by ancestry Scotch-Irish. On July 26 Rutledge received the resolutions. On August 8 he gave every member the draft of the constitution, opening with these words, heard for the first time in the world in the founding of governments: 'We, the people, do ordain, declare, and establish this constitution for the government of ourselves and our posterity.'"

When the constitution was submitted for adoption, the three states first to adopt it were the middle states of Delaware, Pennsylvania and New Jersey, so largely settled by the Scotch-Irish. Of Paterson, of the last state, Bancroft says: "One of its foremost statesmen, of Scotch-Irish descent, brought from Ireland in infancy, he was a Federalist of the Federalists."

With these two let me name, as a third "mighty man," McKean, pure Scotch-Irish by both father and mother; the only man who was, without intermission, a member of the Congress of the Revolution from its opening in 1774 till its close in 1783. Also, he was a president of congress, serving at the same period as chief justice of Pennsylvania. Three besides McKean of the signers of the Declaration of Independence were natives of the North of Ireland, while no less than nine out of the fifty-six signers were of Irish lineage. Remembering that the Scotch-Irish had become a considerable element within only fifty years, it is surprising to find such a large proportion of the signers Scotch-Irish.

Why have the Scotch-Irish so wrought in our nation? Why have one-fourth of our presidents come of the Scotch-Irish race, which numbers hardly one-eighth of our population? The answer to this question is:

First, the Scotch-Irish from the beginning were citizens of America only. They had long ago lost hold of Scotland, they had been denied a place in Ireland; when they reached America they said at once: "This is home."

Secondly, the American constitution, according to Chief Justice Tilghman, "was greatly indebted to the standards of the Presbyterian church." This gave our fathers a government after their own pattern.

Thirdly, the sundering of church from state, to which the Scotch-Irish had grown accustomed, was soon adopted in every state of the American union.

Fourthly, the desire and love of education and the establishment of colleges by Scotch-Irishmen led a large proportion of their sons to go to school and thus be fitted for leadership.

Fifthly, their habits of thrift gave them a stake in the country, and gave a fair portion of them means and leisure to care for politics.

Sixthly, their mingled Teutonic and Celtic blood formed them a race peculiarly fond of politics and peculiarly fitted for it.

Seventhly, their morality and religion kept their blood clean, pure and strong, and furnished motive; and so long as Scotch-Irish blood flows clean and full and strong their children will still be heard of as leaders of the state among the scores of millions from between the great oceans.

The Scotch-Irish had a part in founding America. They have had a part in maintaining and governing America. I must not shun to say also that they had a large part in trying to divide America. It needs no proof here that from Calhoun to Stonewall Jackson the Scotch-Irish furnished men as able to speak and bold to fight for secession as any; nor that from Andrew Jackson to U. S. Grant the same blood was ready to flow for one united nation.

The system of American slavery was never more boldly supported than by the Scotch-Irish Alexander Stephens, who said: "Our new government's corner stone rests upon the truth that slavery is the negro's natural and normal condition." "This stone, which was rejected by the first builders, is become the chief stone of the corner of the new edifice." On the other hand, I have heard of no race in America of which whole townships moved from south to north to escape slavery except the Scotch-Irish. I know one such township well, which is named "Israel," its church Hope-well and its villages "Fair Haven" and "Morning Sun;" for the people fled from bondage like that of Egypt, though not from being held as slaves, but from holding slaves, and when they reached a free state and found their fair haven, they greeted the dawning of their new morning. The first church in America that went to the extreme of forbidding slaveholders communion was the Reformed Presbyterian church, in 1860, made up mostly of Scotch-Irish.

Abraham Lincoln described the Scotch-Irish in the war when he said, "Both read the same Bible and pray to the same God, and each invokes His aid against the other;" for no two men can, by logic plus passion and self-interest, get farther apart than two Scotch-Irishmen.

But Scotch-Irish and South Irish can get nearly as far apart. The people in Ireland are this year on the eve of the most notable event in their recent history. Thoughtful Americans of Scotch-Irish blood are sorry that the extreme Orangemen in Ulster are giving way to bad temper at the approach of home rule, which means simply the managing by Ireland of Irish local affairs. We have no sympathy with the loud blustering of Irish Tories, and threats of civil war, which was fitly called a few days since, by

the New York Evening Post, an outbreak of Hooliganism. Home rule in local affairs has been the law in every state of our union. Despite many mistakes it has worked for good. In this state of New York, we see North Irish and South Irish, who, in Ireland, kept the wall between them thick and high for 300 years, uniting here to build up the body politic.

To the Irish in Ireland I say tonight, for very shame stop hating one another while claiming to be Christians. Make the home government of Ireland the best compromise possible for Irishmen of whatever creed or politics. Your prime minister, Asquith, proposes that the new home rule shall be strictly neutral as to church and religion. New York is so. With this question out of the way surely Ireland, with only four million of people, can do what New York does with nine millions, of whom more than a million are of races more difficult to rule than Ireland ever dreamed of.

New York has had home rule for 130 years with never a threat of armed resistance. New York Scotch-Irishmen send this message to the Ulster Irish of Ireland. Meet your neighbors half way. Combine your views with theirs, as did the Irishman who, when he came to New York, put up a sign over his shop which united the mottoes of his two countries. I recommend this motto to Irishmen in Ulster and in all the four provinces of Ireland. It read thus: "Erin e pluribus; unum go bragh," which may be translated, "Ireland made up of many; one forever."

THE FUTURE OF THE NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

DR. WILLIAM O. STILLMAN, ALBANY, N. Y.

Mr. Chairman, Ladies and Gentlemen: I trust that you will pardon me if I preface my remarks with the statement that I did not volunteer to fill the part of a prophet on this interesting occasion, but took the subject selected, by request, for the purpose of making some suggestions concerning plans and policies for this Association in the immediate future. All of our good friends must rejoice in the excellent work which the Association has already done. I believe that all must readily concede that it has more than justified its creation and continued existence. We must also realize that it should be but just on the threshold of greater achievements, for New York is a commonwealth within whose boundaries great things have been done, which history attests but which popular chronicles have frequently passed almost unnoticed.

I think that it may justly be said that historical interests have not received the attention and enthusiasm in New York State which are their due as an inspiration to a higher patriotism and as inciters of a proper civic pride. The spots hallowed by historic events of momentous importance are not yet all marked by suitable monuments and inscriptions. The thrilling and important occurrences of the past, on which even world history has hinged, do not excite the reverence in the school and in the hearts of the people which they manifestly demand.

From Staten Island to Rouses Point, and from Albany to Lake Erie, our historical inheritance is as rich and varied, as soul inspiring and as vital to our greatest political institutions, as in any section in our great country. We have just cause for a pro-

found sentiment of respect for that past of which we are the living inheritors. We shall be derelict to our duty if we, as an Historical Association which stands for the whole state, do not more earnestly seek, in a greater degree than in the past, to revive and perpetuate the memories of Colonial and Revolutionary times. These often are precious mementoes of a past on which our ideals of patriotism are founded and which have served to create our standards of good citizenship. Good citizenship is the hope of the home as well as of the nation.

The New York State Historical Association took its start in that northeastern portion of the state where almost every foot of ground possesses historic memories. For generations it was the battleground between conflicting national interests—often between alien races struggling for supremacy. For ages it has been a highway between the nations of the north and the nations of the south. In this region peace councils, but more frequently war councils, were held at frequent intervals. I conceive that it is a great credit to the founders of this Association that they have consecrated their time and labor for so many years to the noble purpose of awakening public interest in our local annals, which often form so important a part in national history.

Gradually the organization formed on the borders of Lake George and Lake Champlain has broadened in its aims and field of work. With disinterested singleness of purpose the early officers and members of this Association set about the marking and conserving of historic sites and to stimulate local efforts in the same field. Gradually this work has extended to more distant parts of the state. And let it be said to their credit that no sacrifices of labor and money have deterred them from carrying out their desirable purpose, which have been so fruitful of patriotic results. Slowly the friends of the State Historical Association have come to the realization that it has a broader duty to perform, and that it must become, to a certain extent, "*a representative at large*" of the historical interests of the state and a co-ordinating center for developing effective plans of work. In no way has it ever impeded or interfered with local societies. This has never been its purpose. On the contrary it has often served to very strongly stimulate local activities and interest in historical matters. In this way it has

been of material assistance to local organizations. I sincerely believe that great good has come from its efforts throughout the state. It has served to make historical students and antiquarians acquainted with each other and has started new movements and impulses of great and permanent value.

I am not authorized to make an official statement, but I think that the time has come when the membership and management of this Association should be even more widely distributed throughout the state and that it should be more truly representative of every section. It is true that the officers of this Association have for some time sought to carry out such a policy and the membership has been quite constantly extending, geographically. We all realize that a large organization, like this, requires a broad base of popular sympathy and support to stand upon in order to achieve the best success. Present conditions are a natural outcome of normal growth and development. I sincerely trust that such a policy of extension will be energetically carried out, and that it will receive the support of friends of historical interests everywhere throughout the state. A central organization can be more efficient in many general ways than most local societies, notably in securing necessary legislation.

I also feel that the time has arrived when the New York State Historical Association should have a home of its own. With a large and growing membership and numerous activities, it seems to me that this is imperatively needed. There is a tendency to make the Association the custodian of valuable relics, documents, books and papers. It is well that this should be so. The preparing and publication of its Annual Report has become a matter which requires much attention and labor. Its membership list is now extensive and demands close attention. Office room is required for work of this kind, and there are numerous records and archives which should be copied, where the originals cannot be secured. Some of these documents should be properly edited and published in the interests of historical research and future historians.

When I think of the number of historical papers and documents which have been destroyed in the past, mainly through ignorance of their value or indifference to the subject, sometimes through fire and often by gift to distant places, I cannot escape

a feeling of very deep regret that the work of this State Historical Association was not started generations ago. Much remains to be gathered and saved. What has been done thus far has been rather of the nature of pickings and browsings. This Association needs a suitable building and museum for its home, with a paid executive officer who shall devote his entire time to the investigation and seeking out of historical data and remains, as well as the securing of objects which should be preserved, and his field of work should be all over the state. Many old families have died out in the past and priceless relics have been hopelessly lost or scattered and vanished from sight and memory. This important work should be done systematically and be in the hands of an expert.

What has occurred in the past is taking place even now. Many remaining members of old colonial families feel that valued heirlooms would be far safer in a fireproof museum in charge of a self-perpetuating corporation, chartered by the state for the preservation of historical remains, rather than kept in old houses, subject to the fluctuations of family life and interest, or left to the mercies of executors and heirs (where there are any) who, too often, are careless and indifferent. Where local historical societies have fireproof buildings of their own they should by all means be made the custodian of objects of local interest and importance. When they do not have such fireproof structures they might well loan their treasures to the State Association if it comes to possess safe museum facilities for either documents, books or other objects. I need scarcely to call your attention to how thrifty and far-sighted New England historical museums have profited by our carelessness in the past, and how not only individual gifts of the rarest value have gone from New York State to enrich their exhibits but that even whole collections of unique and vast importance, relating to the early history of our commonwealth, are gone forever. Is it not high time that the New York State Historical Association had a home and museum of its own? Can we afford to be blind to our opportunities and negligent of our manifest duty?

It is, perhaps, unnecessary to dwell in further detail upon the conditions which indicate that the Association should have a home of its own. It seems to me that the need is a self-evident one. Such a home should be centrally located. Possibly our capital city

might be the best place for such a structure. That phase of the question should be very carefully considered by our representatives from different sections. If possible, some historic building should be selected for headquarters, and there are many such in New York State. As I have indicated there should be a large fire-proof annex for the safe preservation of valuable relics and gifts. I am fully convinced that a movement of this kind would result in a great stimulus to the interests which we represent throughout the state at large, particularly if the home of the Association were situated in Albany. The Association would soon become the custodian of immensely valuable collections and the sooner such a plan is carried out the more of these will be saved from destruction and waste. Interest in historical matters is constantly increasing and the value of a policy of this kind successfully carried out cannot be overestimated.

In conclusion, let me call your attention to the desirability of an endowment fund, under the management of conservative, special trustees, the income from which could be used to finance our increasing work and necessary paid employees. I have not attempted to present in detail the very admirable activities of the Association, or referred to the posts of honor and responsibility which have been conferred upon it. These responsibilities and the special work which we have been called upon to do, together with the publication of our Annual Report and desirable historical monographs, with a constantly increasing volume of correspondence, requires the expenditure of considerable sums of money. The maintenance of a building would also entail large expenditures. This is a phase of the situation which will in time, undoubtedly, take care of itself. But it should receive the consideration of all friends of this work at an early date for it is mainly by testamentary remembrances rather than by gifts while living that endowment funds are adequately expanded. I venture to commend these suggestions to your thoughtful consideration. The time is ripe. Shall we rise to the occasion, or be found wanting?

WILTWYCK UNDER THE DUTCH

AUGUSTUS H. VAN BUREN, KINGSTON, N. Y.

The deed from the red men to Thomas Chambers for a "parcel of land situated in the Esopus," bears date June 5, 1652. This may properly be considered the beginning of the history of Wiltwyck. Just how long after this deed was given an actual settlement was made we do not know. From scattered data in the old records it is reasonably certain that such settlement was made between 1652 and 1655. In the latter year began the general Indian war against the Dutch at New Amsterdam. The tradition that in consequence of this war the first settlers forsook their homes and fled either to New Amsterdam or Fort Orange is, in all probability, based on fact. After the termination of the Indian troubles and certainly as early as 1657, they returned and proceeded to build their homes and cultivate their lands.

These first settlers came from Rensselaerwyck, now Albany. From one of the oldest extant documents I quote you some of their names: Jacob Jansen Stoll, Thomas Chambers, Cornelis Barentsen Slecht, Willem Jansen, Pieter Dirksen, Jan Jansen, Jan Broersen, Direk Hendrickson Graff, Jan Lootman.

From the beginning nearly the only history the settlement has is written in blood, in the conflict between the whites and the Indians. The reason is perfectly clear. It was the brandy of the white man that crazed the red man and caused him to wield his axe in revenge for real or fancied injuries. Hardly had the settlers returned to their homes before the troubles commenced. The whites were constantly harrassed by the Indians, who destroyed their crops, threatened to burn their buildings and even compelled them to plough their corn ground. They were too weak to withstand these assaults, so in the spring of 1658 they called upon Governor Stuyvesant for assistance.



HURLEY

VAN DEUSEN HOUSE— Council of Safety met here in 1777.
HOTALING-CRISPELL HOUSE — Washington entertained here.

On Left, HURLEY HOTEL, 1716-1909 - Oldest Hotel in U. S with continuous license; Washington received address of welcome here. On Right, GUARD HOUSE, where Spy Taylor was confined before execution.

ELMENDORF HOUSE

Up to Esopus came the doughty old governor. He grasped the situation in a moment. The houses of the settlers were scattered far apart, some on what afterward became the village, others across the creek. This would not do. They must concentrate for the purpose of defense if for no other reason. After considerable argument and on the 31st day of May, 1658, the inhabitants entered into an agreement with Stuyvesant by which they were to remove their buildings to one spot, which was to be surrounded with a stockade and erected into a village. The wise old governor marked out the spot of ground now bounded by North Front street on the north, Clinton avenue on the east, Green street on the west and probably Main street on the south. Within three weeks after the stockade was erected and the buildings in course of construction.

In the meantime Stuyvesant called the Indians together and in substance told them they must behave themselves or he would blow them into the kingdom come. To all this they faithfully promised. A guard of 24 soldiers was left to protect the village and Stuyvesant, highly satisfied with the work he had done, sailed away to New Amsterdam. The foundation of the village of Wiltwyck had been laid. The embers of discontent between the settlers and the Indians smouldered and suddenly burst into flame in the fall of 1659. A small party of Indians were engaged in husking corn for Thomas Chambers. He supplied them with brandy and they became stupidly drunk. While in this condition a party from the village, led by Jacob Jansen Stoll, crept upon the unconscious natives and without warning fired a discharge of musketry among them. Some were killed, others wounded.

Instantly the war whoop resounded throughout all the surrounding country. Over 500 Indians threw themselves against the stockade. The siege lasted for over three weeks. The work of Stuyvesant had been well done and the savages were repulsed. Every building outside the stockade, the stacks of hay and winter supply of grain were destroyed. Several whites had been taken prisoners by the Indians. Some of these were tortured and carried away. All were finally recovered except one boy, who was adopted by the Indians, married a comely Indian maiden and so far as the record shows, never returned to civilization.

During the fall and the spring of 1660 a desultory war was waged. Led by Ensign Smith, the whites fought their way through

the forest and laid waste the camps of the Indians. In retaliation the red men made repeated assaults upon the settlement so that any attempt to sow their crops or construct their buildings was impossible.

During this time Stuyvesant had several times visited the village intent upon making a lasting peace. He was not successful until July, 1660, when on the plain without the stockade he met the assembled chiefs of the Esopus. Here with solemn ceremony the hatchet was buried. Thus ended what has passed into history as the First Esopus war.

Up to this time no local government existed. In theory the village was dependent upon Fort Orange. On the 15th of April, 1660, the West India Company appointed Roeloff Swartwout schout of the village. This office under the Dutch system combined the duties now devolved upon the sheriff, the district attorney and justice of the peace. After some quibbling and on May 16, 1661, Stuyvesant issued an order erecting the settlement into a village and gave it the name of Wiltwyck. The order provided for a municipal government to be administered by a board of magistrates consisting of the schout and three schepens whom we would now call aldermen, appointed by the governor. They were to determine all causes subject in certain cases to an appeal to the governor and his council. The schout presided at its meeting and was its secretary. This board had power to enact all laws for the government of the village, they first to be approved by the governor and his council. Stuyvesant also promulgated a set of by-laws for the village and commissioned Swartwout as schout. Evert Pels, Cornelise Barentse Slecht and Elbert Hymans Roose were appointed schepens. This board met July 12, 1661, thus inaugurating the village of Wiltwyck.

In the meantime and probably as an antidote for all the evils that had befallen them the villagers felt in need of the gospel of the Lord. A church had been organized and a call given to the Rev. Harmanus Blom and they had agreed to pay him "700 guilders in corn at beaver valuation." The history of the church has been here given by a far abler pen than mine and calls for nothing from me. From the time of the organization of the village government in 1661 the affairs of the village drifted peacefully along. There was a rapid increase in population and a new settlement called the "new village" had been begun at what is now Hurley.

On a pleasant June day in 1663 a band of Indians entered the stockade offering corn to sell. Suddenly a horseman dashed through the gate shouting that the Indians had entirely destroyed the "new village." In an instant the Indians began the attack and the village was in flames. It is not my intention to give a detailed account of this event or of the military operations that followed, which have passed into history as the Second Esopus War. It has been many times written and is accessible to all. It is sufficient here to say that the troops of Stuyvesant led by Martin Kregier destroyed the strongholds of the Indians, forever broke their power, the captives taken by them were returned and in May, 1664, a treaty of peace was concluded evidenced by a belt of wampum which now hangs upon the wall of our county clerk's office. In August of this same year the Dutch at Manhattan surrendered to the English.

Colonel Cartwright, an English officer, proceeded up the Hudson to take possession of Fort Orange and Wiltwyck. He reached the village in September, 1664. No resistance was made. The Dutch magistrates were continued in power. A body of troops under the command of Captain Brodhead were left in possession. The flag of King George was flung to the breeze in place of the colors of William the Silent. Such in brief, without any attempt at elaboration or ornamentation, is the history of Wiltwyck under the Dutch. But after all, this is not history. History, true history, is not a mere narrative of events. Such a history is nothing but a chronology and one of the profoundest minds that England ever held said that chronology was the history of fools. In order to judge the life of any man correctly we must know not only what he does but why he does it. As with the individual so with the nation and community, we must know not only what they did but why they did it; the underlying causes which produced the results known to the world. Robespierre cut off one hundred heads a day, wearing a smile all the time, and then leaving the court went out and wept over the dead body of a golden canary. This fact alone lights up every step in the history of that gigantic upheaval which we call the French Revolution. We read the record of the contest of Henry VIII with Rome. We can never understand it until we know that the gay young king, pausing in the middle of the dance to restore a handkerchief to the fair owner who had dropped it, chanced to look

into the prettiest eyes in the world and that that glance banished the Pope from the realm; called the legions of Cromwell to the field and forever won the religious liberties of Englishmen.

To later generations the story of our Civil War will be unintelligible unless they know that years before the boom of cannon was heard, all over the north the story of Uncle Tom was read with tear-dimmed eyes and that the dead body of old John Brown swinging in the southern breezes lifted a million of hearts to his scaffold in prayer.

So in order to know the real history of this little settlement we must know who and what these people were. What did they do? How did they live? What were their beliefs and their ideals? What were they striving to accomplish? To these matters I desire to call your attention in the few moments allotted to me.

First, why did they come to Esopus? I have told you that these first settlers came from Rensselaerwyck. Go read the lease between its patron and Thomas Chambers and you will receive your answer. They were his serfs, his slaves, his chattels. The blood of an Englishman ran in the veins of Chambers. For untold generations his fathers had asserted that across the threshold of their homes even the king of England could not pass without permission. And those Dutchmen up there. They were the descendants of the men and women who for 100 years on sea and land had battled for freedom, for the right of men to govern themselves without the aid of prince or emperor. And so, in order to obtain liberty, freedom, for the right to plant their feet upon a spot of ground and to say to all the world—hands off, this is mine—they braved every danger, faved every peril and came down to the land of the Esopus.

Over two centuries have passed. The blood that flowed in the veins of these liberty loving Dutchmen has asserted itself in every step that the state and the nation has made toward freedom. It helped tear the crown from the brow of George III. It flowed at Saratoga and at Yorktown. It sprinkled the field of Gettysburg and for the first time in the history of man gave to the world a country without a bondman and without a slave. And for this, you old pioneers, I salute you. I salute every one of you in the air to-night.

What manner of men were they? Most of them could neither read nor write. They were a wild, uncouth, rough and most of the time a drunken crowd. They lived in small log huts thatched with straw. They wore rough clothes and in the winter were dressed in skins. They subsisted on a little corn, game and fish. They were not far removed from the wild Indians about them. If old Tom Chambers and his followers were this moment to enter this room every man here present who boasts of his Dutch descent and every Daughter of the American Revolution who traces her ancestry to a colonel—and they all do—would make a wild dash for the door and flee up Wall street squawking in terror. They were afraid of neither man, God nor the devil. They were laying deep the foundations of the Empire state and for this I once again salute them, I salute every one of them in the air tonight.

At a time when over one-half the population of England could neither read or write, Holland had her colleges and her universities and above and beyond all her public schools. The blood of the fatherland asserted itself. So one of the very first things that these wild Dutchmen did was to employ a school teacher for their children. They knew that the schoolhouse was the cradle of liberty. They wished their children to have a better education than they had enjoyed. They desired that every child should have an equal chance with every other child. The bell of every public schoolhouse that rings out in the great Republic tomorrow morning is rung by the spectral hand of a Dutchman. For this I once again salute them. I salute every one of them in the air tonight.

The title of this paper is Wiltwyck under the Dutch. It is a misnomer. Practically Wiltwyck was Tom Chambers. He was a red headed English carpenter. He was the whole thing. The life and the soul of the settlement. His word was law. He was the Teddy Roosevelt, the Billy Barnes, the Charlie Murphy of the present day. He was the Gib. Hasbrouck, the Phil. Elting, the Ros. Irwin, the Doc. Rockefeller of the present city of Kingston. But he was a brave man. He knew what to do and did it. He builded a city and because of it I salute him and his red head in the air tonight.

These pioneers were pious, God fearing men. They went to church in the morning, got drunk and shot an Indian in the after-

noon, but the statement is true just the same. To them the Bible was really the word of God. Higher criticism had not yet appeared. They believed or thought they believed in one of the most horrible creeds ever penned by man. But they believed just the same. To them Hell was a very real place. It has since become a pretty comfortable abode, heated to just the right temperature. To them the dominie was really the servant of God. He was revered, honored and obeyed. His opinions were respected, and upon nearly every question turned the scale. He was the leading man of the community and guided and controlled all that was done. Today in all Protestant denominations he is the reader of meaningless essays and the polite host at cake sales and chicken suppers.

Well would it be for us if the old influence, the old power of the old church and her pastors were restored to their former glory. They had family worship, offered up long prayers for the conversion of those who did not believe as they did, and honestly thought that God enjoyed hearing them sing a psalm that David never wrote. But they believed. They had faith just the same. We smile at all this, but just the same the church and this old faith moulded and fashioned their lives. It lifted them to a nobler level and a higher plane. It made them nobler, better, purer men and women. It supported them in every hour of trial and every hour of peril. To its influence we can trace nearly all the good they accomplished. They were in dead earnest. They honestly believed and because of it I once again salute them. I salute every one of them in the air tonight.

Some of these pioneers brought their wives with them. Others married here. I have never heard a word uttered concerning the women of Wiltwyck. From scattered data in musty old papers her portrait may be truly painted. It may interest you ladies to know that her costume usually consisted of but a single garment reaching from the neck to the ankles. The day of the decollete waist, the hobble skirt and the picture hat had not arrived at Esopus.

In the summer time she went not only bareheaded but barefooted. She had large hands and large feet and nine times out of ten was of very ample proportions. She never dreamed of attending a lecture on how to reduce fat.

Go down to the city of New York and watch the immigrants land and you will see thousands pretty much like her.

She was rough, coarse, ignorant, uncultivated. If she were here today there isn't a woman in this room who would dream of inviting her to her table, yet, in some measure, she made possible the home they enjoy. But she was a woman in all that the word implies. She assisted her husband build their log hut, plant his grain and gather his crops. She was a good cook and there was never a servant in her house. In the absence of the men, at the appearance of the Indian, she grasped the rifle, gathered her children about her and with a dauntless courage defended them even unto death. She reared her children to reverence God, to go to church, to become decent, honest men and women.

She had no other thought than the welfare of her family and her home. In short, she was what God Almighty designed a woman to be—the noblest, the holiest thing on earth—the helpmate of her husband and the mother of mankind. So I salute these women of old Wiltwyck. I salute every one of them in the air tonight.

Such is the picture of these old settlers as I read it in the records. May their virtues be preserved by us. Their sins have long ago been forgiven.

THE PALATINE SETTLEMENTS.

BY BENJAMIN MYER BRINK, KATSBAAN, N. Y.

The Rhine and the Hudson! The historie river of Europe and the historie river of America! How closely associated are they in the minds of those who dwell in the lovely valley in which we are met today! From the delta of the one came the men who were to push the prow of the inquisitive vessel that explored the other. The earliest settlers along its shores were from that Rhine delta. A generation passed and from the banks of that same river came the Huguenots, driven from "the pleasant land of France" to the banks of the Rhine in the Palatinate. They came to Ulster county, and their Rhineland refuge was forever memorialized in the name they gave their settlement—New Paltz. One generation more and another and a much larger band of exiles from the valley of this river founded two different and successive settlements in Ulster county, the Newburgh colony of 1708-9 and the West Camp colony of 1710.

When Childe Harold was pursuing his poetical pilgrimage, he came, in the third canto, to the Rhine and thus addressed it:

"But thou, exulting and abounding river!
Making thy waves a blessing as they flow
Through banks whose beauty would endure forever
Could man but leave thy bright creation so.

A thousand battles have assailed thy banks,
But these and half their fame have passed away;
And Slaughter heap'd on high his weltering ranks;
Their very graves are gone, and what are they?

Thy tide wash'd down the blood of yesterday,
And all was stainless, and on thy clear stream
Glass'd with its dancing light the sunny ray ;
But o'er the blacken'd memory's blighting dream
Thy waves would vainly roll, all sweeping as they seem."

Ever since the dawn of civilization in Europe the valley of the Rhine has been the battleground of the nations. And in no era has bloodshed and ruin, has desolation and death stalked abroad in the Palatinate of the Rhine as it did during the long reign of the Grande Monarque, Louis XIV of France. Language fails in describing the devastation of the region and history has no such tale of the horrors of merciless war except that of the destruction of Jerusalem by the Romans or the track of Alva through the Netherlands. Tens of thousands of homeless families where abundance had loaded the earth with its riches, and blackened ruins of cities and desolated graves where thrift had flourished during life and kings and emperors appreciated the privilege of building their tombs in which to repose after death. Providence was directing these homeless ones to other lands to be builders of new states and founders of a new and better civilization. To the banks of another mighty stream they found their way across the mighty and uncharted deep.

It is a wondrous tale. England has done many things to place the world in her debt. None more worthy than to open her doors and her very heart to these outcasts coming in direst poverty and need. With the earlier ravages of the region this paper will not deal, nor with the earlier emigration therefrom. The Ulster county Huguenots came thence before the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685. In 1702 Queen Anne ascended the throne of England. In the first year of her reign Great Britain, Germany and the Netherlands entered into an alliance and declared war against France. The allied armies were placed under the command of John Churchill, Duke of Marlborough. The great victories they gained at Blenheim and elsewhere checked the ambition of France. But the Palatinate of the Rhine was desolate and tens of thousands of its people were thrown upon the allies, especially England. What England's government and England's people did for the refugees has been told so often that the tale is familiar. They were equal to

the demands humanity, charity and their alliance with the other powers might raise.

The state papers of England are full of reports of matters which relate to these refugees. Let us glance at one which tells of their encampment:

“There are now some thousands of them lodged in tents at Black Heath and Camberville, where they spend their time very religiously and industriously, hearing Prayers morning and evening, with singing of Psalms and preaching every Sunday, where both old and young appear very serious and devout.

“Some employ themselves by making toys of small value, which they sell to the multitude that come daily to see them. They are contented with very ordinary food, their bread being brown and their flesh meat of the coarsest and cheapest sort, which with a few roots they eat with much cheerfulness and thankfulness; great numbers of them go every Sunday to their church in the Savoy, and receive the sacrament from their own ministers.

“Many of the younger are married every week, the women weaving Rosemary and the men Laurel in their hair at the time of marriage, adultery and fornication being much abhorred by them.

“When any are buried, all the attendants go singing after the corpse, and when they come to the grave, the coffin is opened for all to see the body; after that it is laid in the ground, they sing again for some time, and then depart. They carry grown people upon a bier, and the children upon their heads.

“So that upon the whole, they appear to be an innocent, peaceful, healthy and ingenious people; and may be rather reckoned a blessing than a burden to any Nation where they shall settle.”

Of the first 6,520 refugees who landed in England it was reported to the government that

“Of these there are Husbandmen and Vinedressers 1,063, Schoolmasters 10, Herdsmen 4, Wheelwrights 13, Smiths 46, Cloth and Linen Weavers 66, Carpenters 90, Bakers 32, Masons 48, Coopers and Brewers 48, Joiners 20, Shoemakers 40, Taylors 58, Butchers 16, Millers 27, Saddlers 7, Stocking Weavers 5, Tanners 7, Miners 3, Brickmakers 6, Potters 3, Hunters 5, Snoners 6, Surgeons 3, Locksmiths 2, Bricklayers 4, Glaziers 2, Hatters 3, Silversmiths 2, Cook 1, Student 1, Carvers 2.”

This is important as showing the class of people they were. It is just such an average as might have been gathered from any community devastated by the operations of merciless war.

The first thing England did was to feed and clothe them. By governmental appropriations, by church collections and by private charity sufficient funds were raised. The next thing was to find homes for them. Some were colonized in Ireland. But for the larger thousands there was much planning and many and wearisome discussions. We cannot notice this. It was finally decided to send them to America and settle them along the Hudson to make naval stores from the pines said to be on its banks. While the matter was awaiting decision the Palatines met some Mohawk Indians who seem to have offered lands to them situate along the Schoharie. This occasioned much trouble and dissatisfaction in the future.

Prominent among the Palatines was a Lutheran minister, Pastor Joshua Kocherthal. Queen Anne was impressed by his earnestness, sincerity and force and had granted his former request that he colonize some of these refugees in New York. So in 1708 he had led a small band of forty-one souls, who had taken the oath of allegiance to her while at Kensington and come to America. They had been granted a tract of land where is now the City of Newburgh, now in Orange county but at that time a part of Ulster county, New York. Kocherthal brought with him his wife and children but left them in New York while he returned to England to bring here the larger portion of his countrymen awaiting him on Blackheath and at Camberville.

Let us glance for a moment at the Newburgh settlement. This colony reached New York during the winter of 1708-9. Just at what time they were sent up the river is not now known. But in a petition of William Chambers dated May 9th, 1709, he asks for lands to be bounded on the north by "the widow Plettel and Quassaick creek." As she was one of the forty-one Palatines who had just come to this settlement they must have been settled and lands assigned them before May, 1709. A small stipend of nine pence a day for twelve months had been guaranteed for their support. But on the 20th of this month they wrote that since the death of the governor, Lord Lovelace, this had not been supplied and they were in great want. The Council of New York immediately supplied

them, but whatever had been granted to the husband of "the widow Plettel" before his death the promised patent to the immigrants was not granted at the time they settled. Upon a petition to Governor Robert Hunter in 1713 the Surveyor-General, Augustus Graham, was directed to lay out for each of them "his quantity distinctly." Notwithstanding it was not until December 18th, 1719, that the final allotment was made. Five hundred acres was given for a glebe "for the use and behoof of the Lutheran minister and his successors forever." This was in 1752 given to the Church of England despite the remonstrances of the Lutherans. Into the resulting controversy we cannot enter. Meanwhile the Palatine colony at Quassaick creek almost disappeared. The 2,690 acres of land passed into the hands of others. Most of the Palatine families departed for Pennsylvania or elsewhere. Of those who remained the greater part removed into the valley of the Walkkill. There is one feature that deserves notice before leaving our sketch of the Newburgh colony. It is this: In the grant they were given neither civil officers nor civil rights. During the existence of the colony none were needed. No crime was committed nor did there arise a civil dispute to be settled by courts. Not till the influx of a mixed population was civil government necessary. We must now return to the greater Palatine colony.

Pastor Kocherthal left the Newburgh settlers at Quassaick creek and his wife and children in New York and returned to England. During the last of January, 1710, the second colony set sail for America from the hospitable shores of England and put out to sea in mid-winter. Their numbers were over three thousand. It was a terrible voyage. In ten vessels they buffeted the storms of one of the severest winters ever known. Provisions were scanty, the ships packed with more people than they could convey, the vessels separated immediately by a violent storm, mortal sickness broke out on the ships and head winds kept the poor and weary colonists at sea for months. It was the middle of June before the first vessel reached New York. When the vessels were all in port it was found that four hundred and seventy of the refugees had died on the long and tumultuous passage of nearly five months.

The history of the colonizing of these people is told at great length in the state papers of New York. Nearly the whole of Vol.

V. of the Documents Relating to the Colonial History is devoted to them, besides many papers in other volumes. At last it was decided to settle them on six thousand acres of land purchased for the purpose from Robert Livingston. But after the purchase was made it was found that the channel of the Hudson swung so closely to the western shore that vessels could not land at the tract. Then the Fullerton tract of eight hundred acres on the west side, directly opposite, was purchased, as an additional settlement. Here on the third and fourth of October, 1710, these colonists were landed. The Livingston tract was then in Albany county but is now in Columbia. The Fullerton tract was in Albany as well, just on the then line between Albany and Ulster. This is now called West Camp (the west camp of the Palatines) and is now within the county of Ulster.

The colony upon the west side consisted of three village, namely, Elizabethtown, Newtown and Georgetown. It is difficult at this late day to locate the first and the last of these three villages as no permanent buildings were erected. The documents state they were about a mile apart. Newtown was at the present West Camp and, therefore, can be located. Here was built the church and here is still the cemetery. If the villages were a mile to the north and the south from Newtown Elizabethtown was at what is now Cementon (Smiths Landing) and Georgetown at Evesport. The writer remembers hearing in his boyhood a tradition that one of the Palatine villages was near the residence of the venerable Peter Emrick. This was at the south bounds of the Fullerton tract and the site of Georgetown of Palatine days.

It was soon found that white pines will not produce naval stores in paying quantities. The colonists were willing to work hard to reimburse the English government its outlay. But they realized that it would be impossible to do so and feared that a semi-serfdom awaited them. So murmurs long and increasing arose. They remembered that when in London they had been offered by the Mohawks lands for their own along the Schoharie and they reasoned that there was no justice in a requirement that they work out the cost of their transportation at employment that would never be equal to such payment. Some even started for Schoharie but were brought back.

In less than three years the authorities recognized the futility of the naval stores project and released the Palatines from their agreement. Most of them sought homes along the Hudson. I know that it is claimed that the majority left for Schoharie, but the records show that the majority settled here. From Schoharie many went to the valley of the Mohawk and many to Pennsylvania. It must be remembered that the immigration of 1710 was far from the last. During the following two generations the emigration from the Palatinate of the Rhine to the Hudson and the Mohawk continued in great numbers and to Pennsylvania in still greater volume.

This Palatine stock has given governors to the State of New York and to Pennsylvania; has sent senators to Congress; has produced historians, poets and scholars; has given to the world celebrated divines and theologians; has sent men to fight for liberty and independence who laid down their lives on the field of battle; has given men to public service who made glorious records for integrity and scrupulous honor and left a record that forever glorifies the Rhineland.

While there remain but slight traces of the Palatines about the first of their Ulster county settlements at Newburgh the larger ones at West Camp and Germantown are still writ large. As has been said the majority of the settlers remained in the valley of the Hudson. To this day the names of the families of northern Ulster, of Greene, Columbia and Dutchess counties are largely Palatine in their origin.

This paper has stated that the colonists arrived at "The Camp" early in October, 1710. Before the winter had passed, and while they were building huts for themselves they built a church and a schoolhouse. The latter was made of "sawed boards." It gives an idea of the quality of the colonists to know this. Besides, when they took the oath of allegiance they signed that oath. Their signatures showed that they were accustomed to holding a pen. And one cannot examine the records made by Pastor Kocherthal without being struck with the singular scholarship, the sentiment, the feeling and the piety with which they show the man to have been possessed.

In 1719 Kocherthal died among his people in West Camp just

as he was preparing for a third voyage to England in their interest. More than twenty years thereafter some one placed upon his grave there (his three daughters, presumably) a stone with a peculiar inscription which shows the survival of the spirit in them which led their father to name the settlement in the inscription to his records "The Valley of Concord," playing thus upon his own name. In that peaceful valley his remains have rested ever since. Ulster county has many treasures. She prizes none more than the original home of the first large colony of the great German people who have entered so mightily into the making of America.

VISUAL AIDS IN THE TEACHING OF NEW YORK STATE HISTORY.

BY ALFRED W. ABRAMS, PH. B., ALBANY.

Need of Clear and Vivid Ideas.

To get a clear and vivid idea of the past is not altogether easy. Yet we study history to little purpose if we are not able to visualize the daily life, the stirring scenes and the march of events of other years. From our various means for the study of history we must be able to form a mental picture that is first of all accurate as to facts and their relations and second one that is aglow with the spirit of the times represented. The past must, as it were, be spread out before our vision where we can see the homes in which our forefathers lived, the tools and utensils they used in their daily labors, the unpretentious buildings in which they met to express themselves on questions of public interest, the fertile valleys that encouraged settlement, the rising hills and rugged mountains that confined them within certain limits.

Usefulness of Visual Aids.

Visual aids assist materially in the formation of such mental pictures. The usefulness of graphic representations, such as maps, drawings and sketches, has long been recognized in our study and our teaching. They are potent means of acquiring historical truth and also in conveying it to others. They help us to see how the object or place mentioned or described actually appeared or how it was situated. Visual aids are but another means of expressing ideas, often clearer, more interesting, more impressive and more easily understood than written or spoken language. How far our

conceptions of historical places and events have been formed from pictures rather than from reading would be difficult to say, but in some cases the extent is doubtless quite large. Sometimes a picture because of its incompleteness, its ill proportions, or its inaccuracies has taught us error. A picture as a means of conveying ideas or awakening sentiments needs to be surveyed critically, as much as a paragraph of the historian.

Most Valuable Visual Aids Are Photographic.

The visual aids I have chiefly in mind are photographic representations in the form of prints and lantern slides. A good photograph is accurate in details and proportions. It is not partial, representing merely some individual's conception, such as we often find expressed in drawings and in verbal descriptions. We have confidence when we observe anything in a photograph, because we know the camera makes a complete and reliable record. A photograph is good court evidence, and the historian can put explicit confidence in it.

Pictures a Substitute for Immediate Perception.

It is gratifying to observe directly the sources of historical facts and inspiration. We are fortunate, indeed, if with historic interest we can walk about the crumbling barracks and extensive earthworks of Fort Amherst and the heap of earth and stone near by that constitutes the remains of Fort Frederick. When we stand on the tongue of land known as Crown Point and observe the convergence of the lake at that point and the inclosing mountains on either side, we understand better than we otherwise possibly can why the English and the French expended vast sums of money and much labor to possess this point. To pass from our present massive state capitol and its splendid Senate Chamber to the little room of the old Senate House here in Kingston, where in October, 1777, twenty-five members of the upper house of our first legislature convened, helps immensely to come to a realization of the conditions under which our State government had its inception and how it has grown.

To one who is denied such privileges, however, well chosen photographic reproductions are a valuable substitute. By the same

means there may be brought to him for his thoughtful consideration while he reads the pages of his history many other types of helpful illustrations. Maps and pictures are aids essential to a full and accurate interpretation of the historian's thought.

Materials for Illustrations.

One of the most useful types of pictures for our purpose is a panorama showing where important events have taken place. We have in this state a number of sections that offer remarkably good opportunities thus to present a bird's-eye view of historic ground: Bluff Point, on Lake Champlain, from which may be viewed the scene of the attack on Arnold and the destruction of the Royal Savage and also the victory of Maedonald over the British fleet in 1814; the eminence south of Port Henry overlooking Crown Point; Mt. Defiance, from which the observer sees Fort Ticonderoga, Fort Independence, the valley connecting Lake George and Lake Champlain, and the pathway of Burgoyne lying at his feet; Prospect Mountain, from which one views the head of Lake George and the war path from the Hudson to that point; Beacon Mountain, opposite Newburgh, overlooking the place of the first settlement of the Palatines, Washington's long encampment during the later years of the Revolution and many incidents in our early history; several places in the Highlands of the Hudson, revealing most strikingly the strategic importance of such posts as West Point, Fort Montgomery and Stony Point. Points in the Mohawk, along the Niagara and elsewhere might also be named. Nature determined that the lakes and rivers of this state should be the scene of the most thrilling movements of our country and also the great arteries of trade and commerce. The topography of the state is of the utmost significance. The ordinary map gives us but a hazy and incomplete notion of the territory represented. Photographic views supplement the map most effectively.

The earliest dwellings as a rule have passed away. Those still remaining from the early colonial and revolutionary days speak much for the character and influence of the men who laid their foundations. What was the position in the community of the Johnsons, the Van Rensselaers, the Livingstones, the Van Cortlandts, the Schuylers, Herkimer and others, whose dignified and

substantial dwellings still remain and may through pictures at least be studied by us all? Most of our early churches, schools and public buildings have given place to larger and more costly structures, but they may be brought to us again by means of contemporary prints or by photographic reproductions of such prints.

It is specially desirable that monuments be viewed directly rather than through pictures. They are but memorials or markers to the memory of men and events. Often their setting is required to give them their full significance, yet good pictures of them help to direct attention to and emphasize that for which they stand, and may well be used by students and readers who seek a lively mental picture of the past.

Pictures of the tools, furniture, utensils, clothing, weapons, dishes, ornaments, means of travel, method in the arts, all convey quickly and forcibly a true insight into the daily life of the people.

Contemporary drawings, brief manuscripts, broadsides and cartoons may likewise be used effectively. The originals are not readily available to most students. We may, however, bring to them faithful copies.

I would mention especially the historical painting and the work of the artist-illustrator, closely allied to it. These are usually not contemporary. The elements of the composition have been gathered from various sources. The picture is ideal, but nevertheless typical and true as to the general effect produced on the mind of the observer. They may be likened to the historical novel, which often gives a better perspective than the cold facts of the historian. Often the picture merely expresses the spirit of the time or scene and does not aim to represent physical facts and actual conditions. Such pictures are to be used as their character suggests. They arouse the imagination and some of them awaken such feelings as would be called forth by the scene represented.

Proper Labels for Pictures and Relics.

No publication should be commended for its illustrations that does not give them accurate titles and indicate the source from which they have been drawn, if copied, together with the date of the original. How frequently we find a portrait of a person with the subscription, "Portrait of," with nothing to indicate

whether the original was a painting, an engraving, or a photograph; with no suggestion as to the time it was made, whether ideal or from life, executed by an artist or an apprentice. Yet the real value of the portrait hinges on such information. Too many of the portraits that are displayed in our various historical museums are equally wanting in such information and many of them have little right in their existing condition to occupy space in the collection. The same comment applies with equal force to other pictures and to a large proportion of the objects displayed. We can all render future generations service by demanding more careful labeling. Information that can now be given with at least a close approximation to accuracy and which may seem to us unimportant now will become of real value in the years to come when those who could have supplied the information are no longer present.

Work Being Done by the State Education Department.

The New York State Education Department through its Division of Visual Instruction is making a collection of photographic negatives to illustrate a wide range of subjects, including American history in general and especially the history of New York State. Several hundred negatives have already been obtained, representing the several classes of illustrations before mentioned.

I need not dwell further upon the splendid history New York State has to illustrate. It is enough here to repeat what has already been so forcefully said that we have still come far short of giving it the prominence it deserves; of making historic places and deserving men and women known in our teaching institutions, our homes and our public assemblies. It is worth while that so far as practicable all objective evidences of our colonial and national life be brought to notice.

In this work of preparing illustrations, the Education Department is first of all making a positive record and a photographic likeness of many objects likely in time to become lost. In the second place, it is making certain material of historical study indirectly available for the use of all persons in the state who may care for it.

From the negatives of this collection are made photographic prints and lantern slides, which are lent free of charge, other than transportation, for use in schools, libraries and organizations for

study. Approximately 100,000 slides are lent each year and a large number of photographs, a considerable proportion of which relate to New York State history. In making such a collection, we are dependent largely upon the cooperation of societies, institutions, and individuals who own the original objects. Prints and slides are never sold by the Education Department, nor can they be made available through it for publication. The photographic work is done in the best manner possible and full credit given to the owner of the original. Institutions, organizations and individuals have uniformly given generous assistance. Hence, in this respect at least all are assisting to bring about some of the results to be obtained by the plan of cooperation suggested by the paper and discussion of this morning. Detailed information of this plan of lending is contained in a Handbook on Visual Instruction and lists of illustrations are furnished on request.

Lists of Slides Shown.

The following lantern slides were projected upon the screen with brief comments as to their significance and use. Although all the illustrations related to New York State history, they were presented as types of slides contained in the collection of the Division of Visual Instruction rather than for the purpose of illustrating fully any particular period or locality:

Henry Hudson Entering New York Bay, Sept. 11, 1609. From painting by Edward Moran. New National Museum, Washington.

Reproduction of the Half Moon. In Hudson-Fulton Naval Parade, Cornwall-on-Hudson, N. Y.

Map of Henry Hudson's Four Recorded Voyages. After one prepared by Edward H. Hall of New York.

Hudson's Last Voyage. From painting by John Collier. Tate Gallery, London.

Dutch East India Company's Warehouse and Shipbuilding Wharf. From Jan Wagenaar's Amsterdam, printed 1760.

Maps Showing Spheres of Influence of English Commercial Companies about 1625. From E. P. Cheyney's European Background of American History.

View of Fort at New Amsterdam Showing Also Features of

the City. From painting by E. L. Henry. Title Guarantee & Trust Co., New York.

Old Dutch House, erected 1600. Enkhuizen, Holland.

Arrest of Capt. William Dyer. From painting by E. L. Henry. Title Guarantee & Trust Co., New York.

Dongan Charter of the City of Albany. From original document. City Hall, Albany, N. Y.

Map of First Settlements in New York, Southeast Section. From Report of the New York State Forest, Fish and Game Commission, 1900.

Landsale Contract Between Gov. Nicolls and the Esopus Indians, 1665. From original document. New York State Education Department.

Map Showing Champlain's Journeys and Engagements with the Indians. Prepared by the Division of Visual Instruction.

Panorama West from Beacon Mountain Across the Hudson at Newburgh.

Map of Palatine Settlements in New York. Prepared by the Division of Visual Instruction.

House Erected by One of the Palatines. West Camp, N. Y.

Koehlerthal Tablet. Church, West Camp, N. Y.

Panorama of the Schoharie and Fox's Creek Valleys.

Panorama of the Schoharie Valley Looking South.

Map of Manors and Counties Along the Hudson River. Prepared by the Division of Visual Instruction.

Van Rensselaer Manor House of 1666. From painting in the residence of the late Col. Augustus Pruyn, Albany, N. Y.

Philipse Manor House. Near Tarrytown, N. Y.

Philipse Manor Mill. Near Tarrytown, N. Y.

Side View of Sleepy Hollow, or Old Dutch, Church. Near Tarrytown, N. Y.

Kitchen of the Van Cortlandt Mansion, New York City.

Panorama Northeast from Mt. Defiance. Lake Champlain.

Panorama from East of the Outlet of Lake George, Showing Distant Mountains and Ruins of Fort Ticonderoga. Fort Ticonderoga, N. Y.

Map of Abercrombie's Attack on Fort Ticonderoga, 1758. Re-

drawn from one in E. M. Avery's "A History of the United States and Its People," v. 4.

Crown Point. Ruins of Fort Amherst, Lake Champlain, N. Y.

Exterior of Earthworks of Fort Amherst (Crown Point) from North.

General View of Fort Amherst (Crown Point) in Relation to Lake Champlain; Officer's Barracks; Earthworks.

Barracks of Fort Amherst (Crown Point) from the South.

Northern Entrance to the Highlands of the Hudson. From Newburgh, N. Y.

Panorama Southwest from Beacon Mountain Showing Site of Washington's Encampment.

General View of Washington's Headquarters, Hasbrouck House and Tower of Victory. Newburgh, N. Y.

Knox's Headquarters at Vail Gate. Near Newburgh, N. Y.

Temple Hill Monument and View Toward the Valley of the Moodna. Near Newburgh, N. Y.

Verplanck House. Fishkill, N. Y.

Bret (or Telier) House, Fishkill, N. Y.

Map of Hudson Valley About Newburgh.

Spirit of '76. From painting by A. M. Willard. Town Hall, Marblehead, Mass.

THE HUDSON, ITS ABORIGINAL OCCUPATION, DISCOVERY AND SETTLEMENT

WILLIAM WAIT, PEEKSKILL, N. Y.

Two years ago we celebrated the three hundredth anniversary of Henry Hudson's discovery of the river which now bears his name.

It matters not whether he was the first European navigator to visit that historic stream; it may have been Roberval in 1542; or French fur-traders in 1540; or Vernazano in 1542; or the Cabots about 1497; or Zeno in 1380; or Madoc in 1170; or Thorvard and Helgi in 1011; or Thorfinn and Thorvard in 1007; or Thorwald in 1003; or Lief, the son of Eric, in the year 1000; or perhaps, some bold navigator, or storm-stressed voyager in even earlier years, unknown to tradition, and unhonored by history, for there is much dim tradition, and historians disagree; but, be that as it may, the event which drew in its wake the train of occurrences that settled and created the colonies which have become the United States of America, was Hudson's third voyage, in 1609.

Should we turn our eyes along the path of Hudson's "Half-moon" and view the present, while we review the past and its history, it is a grand panorama that unfolds and the tale one to fill volumes. Much of the story of the early days has never been written, except as it is found in documentary fragments which are seemingly spread broadcast over the earth.

At the beginning we would see the Mahicannittuck, or great river of the Mahican's, stretching its silvery length from the mountain springs far up on the sides of Tahawus, down through the valley which was an Indian elysium, past the hunting-grounds and fishing places of the numerous tribes of the Algonquins or Len-

apes, past their maize-fields and council-fires, threading its sinuous way between the rocky piles of the highlands, broadening into seas that washed the shores of the country of the Haverstroos and Tappans, narrowing again to lave the base of the lofty palisades, and then losing itself in the sea.

Then, through the autumn haze we would see a little vessel carefully exploring its way, in from the deep; creeping day by day further up the majestic stream now robed in the gorgeous foliage of Autumn, vessel and crew objects of wonder and admiration to the natives. Now they are entertained by the savages, and again they dispense hospitality to them, but debauch them with liquor, the taste of which lingers with them as a thirst, the quenching of which becomes their lasting curse. The Europeans frequently barter with the natives, exchanging trifles for food; and in one place speak of them as "very loving people, by whom they were well used,"—but the closing scenes are of bloodshed and murder.

The prow of the "Half-moon" has left a broadening wake, whose ripples have written an indelible history, not only along the Hudson's shores, but have left their imprint on Kingdoms over the sea. In that track came the trader, and then the settler with his ax, carving a home out of the wilderness, and making a new Netherland.

The fame of the New Netherland spread abroad, and the little band of English Puritans which had fled to Holland for refuge, fearing the loss of its national identity in that country, in 1620 followed in the wake of the "Half-moon," intending to settle in the valley of Hudson's river; but at the end, driven by circumstances beyond their control, they were obliged to abandon their purpose and land near Cape Cod. Thus New Netherland was the means of establishing New England, from which two colonies, arose the impetus for colonizing the New World.

A night of impenetrable darkness seems to be gathering over the history of that race which peopled the valley of the Hudson at the coming of white men. As we peer into the gathering gloom, tradition and fragmentary records afford us fleeting glimpses of shadowy forms which vanish like ghosts as we attempt to approach them, and these indistinct figures are all that remain to us of the history of a race of warriors whose blood-curdling war-whoop once

echoed among our hills, who planted the maize in our valleys and roved the forests in quest of game; whose council fires revealed statesmen and orators, and whose young men and maidens sang their love-songs beside the streams which now water the fields of their white brothers. Some of their poetic traditions still remain, and here and there a hill or stream retains the name they gave it, but these are their only monuments.

Their traditions tell us, and indeed what has been preserved of their language bears it out, that there were but two great aboriginal races, occupying the territory now embraced in the United States, at the commencement of white settlement. It is true there were very many different tribes, each speaking its own dialect but the root of each was either Lenape or Mingo.

They were without a written language, excepting a few rude symbols and hieroglyphics, most of which cannot now be interpreted; but they had another way of transmitting history and tradition, from generation to generation, and some of it has been preserved in the documentary records of the early settlers, and the relations of the missionaries who labored among them. It was their custom to gather around the council-fire once or twice each year, when the chiefs, for the purpose of refreshing their own memories and of instructing one or more of their capable and promising young men, would recount that which they wished to be preserved. Each fact was represented by a token, usually a string of wampum, sometimes by a feather or a stick—matters of great import, even, by a wampum belt. The speaker was always chosen from among those who were endowed with superior talents, and who had already been trained up to the business. With great oratorical effect, each sentence was carefully pronounced, as token after token was displayed, until the discourse was finished. The form and color of each token had its significance, which was augmented by the *mode* of handling it. At the conclusion of the discourse, others of the assembly would rise, and draw attention to any error, or omission, of the speaker. When the business was concluded, the tokens were carefully replaced in the speech-bag, or pouch, and preserved by the chief for future reference.

One of the traditions thus preserved by the Lenape people, was, that very many years ago their ancestors lived far to the

West, where the setting sun shone on waters that ebbed and flowed. They believed that the rising sun came from a region which was an Indian elysium. Determined to find it, many of their people had started on a very long migratory journey, in search of it. Year by year, their outposts kept advancing toward the East, until they came upon a great river, which they called the Namaesi Sipi, which in their language meant Great Fish River., There they fell in with the Mengwe, or Mingo people, who had likewise emigrated from a distant country, and had struck upon the river somewhat higher up. Their object was the same with that of the Lenapes—they were proceeding on to the eastward, until they should find a country that pleased them.

The spies, which had been sent forward by the Lenapes to reconnoitre, discovered that the country east of the Mississippi was inhabited by a very powerful nation, who had many large villages built along the rivers, which villages were fortified by earthworks erected around them. These people called themselves Alligewi and were said to be remarkably tall and strong—indeed there was a tradition that there were giants among them.

When the Lenapes arrived on the banks of the Mississippi, they sent a message to the Alligewi, requesting permission to settle themselves in their neighborhood. This was refused them, but they obtained leave to pass through the country and seek a settlement further to the eastward.

When the migratory bands of Lenape and Mingo people began to cross the Mississippi, and the Alligewi saw how numerous they were, they attacked them, and tried to drive them back. This led to a very long and bloody war, lasting for very many years, in which the Mingo people joined on condition that they should share the land if they were successful. In the end the Alligewi were conquered and driven away to the south.

The Allegheny mountains, and the Allegheny river, still retain traces of their name, and are strong testimony tending to show that the tradition regarding them is not all myth. They were probably the "Mound-builders" and they may have been the ancestors of the more highly civilized people of Central and South America, the Aztecs and Toltecs, who erected the magnificent temples, and carved the fantastic monuments of that region. Beginning

at the great lakes and extending southward, east of the Mississippi, are still to be seen many remains of the occupancy of such a people.

After the Alligewi were driven out, the Mingos expressed themselves as satisfied if they might have the territory around the great lakes and their tributary streams. This was assented to by the Lenapes, who took for themselves the lands to the south and east.

The time allotted us for this paper will not permit us to follow out the tribal growth of these two aboriginal nations. Briefly, the Mingo people were the ancestors of the five tribes who occupied central New York at the coming of white men. Later a sixth tribe was taken in and they came to be called the "Six Nations." They were not six nations, but six tribes, or clans, of one people, and they were not organized into a confederacy until white men engineered the job, to make of them a defense against the encroachment of the French along the Canada frontier.

The Lenapes spread to the valleys of the Susquehannah, the Potomac and the Delaware, and finally to the Hudson. At first they were divided into three tribes, the Unamis or turtle tribe, the Unalachtgo or turkey tribe and the Minsi or wolf tribe. The totem-sign or emblem of each tribe was the animal after which it was named. From these three tribes sprang many others, each speaking the parent tongue, but each having a dialect of its own, and each usually retaining the totem-sign of the particular branch from which it sprang.

The Minsi or wolf tribe were spread out in a long line bordering on the Mingos and became a sort of bulwark against them to keep back their encroachment. Thus they were developed into the most warlike of the Lenape tribes.

The Mahicanni, or Mahicans, becoming a detached body, crossed the Hudson, which they named Mahicannituck or river of the Mahicans, and spread over all that country which is now embraced in the Eastern States. Other Lenape tribes spread over the country to the south until the whole Atlantic coast, from the sea to and beyond the valley of the Mississippi was occupied by them.

It must not be supposed that all the development took place during one generation. It is the traditional history of a people,

which extends back into the past for very many generations—probably for hundreds of years. It tends to confirm the theory that this continent was peopled by way of Behring Strait.

As to the aboriginal occupants of the valley of the Hudson at the coming of white men it may be briefly stated that they were of Lenape stock. There were many small clans, or tribes, but the chief council-fire was kept burning by the Mahicans in the vicinity of what is now Schodaek, or in their language Skootak, meaning the fire place.

Their tradition is rich in poetic folk-lore. Minnewawa was the guardian spirit of the Hudson Valley, ever ministering to their good, sending the rain to moisten the maize-fields and water the hills that the herbage might grow and keep the game in abundance for them. Monthly she hung up the new moon over the mountains in the western sky and as often cut up the old and scattered the little pieces throughout the heavens and made of them the little stars whose lamps she lighted nightly. There were the Pukwudjinnies, the little vanishing men of the woods who are seen as night approaches; and the little Wahwahtaysee or fire-flies who flashed their little lights among the dark bushes to reveal lurking monsters, to tell the children about for their amusement. The hills that shut in the valley to the north where the hiding places of Mishe-mokwa, the great naked bear who would come to devour bad little Indian children. Here, too, Jeebi, the great ghost-spirit, had his home and spoke in the dark through Wawonaissa, the whip-poorwill; and the Wendegoes, the great strong-men of the forest fought with the storm-spirit and tore down great trees.

The grain-fields were inhabited by Mondamin, the maize-spirit, and were pilfered by Paimosaid the grain-thief. In the shallow bays along the river disported the Neebanawbaigs, or water-spirits. In the mountain regions to the south were the walls raised by Manetho to protect his domain from the unhallowed eyes of mortals; and here, jammed in rocky crevices and rifted pines, he kept his rebellious spirits, where their groans and cries might be heard mingled with the blasts of storms.

The often repeated statement that the Mahicans and other Lenape tribes were subject, and tribute-payers to, the Six Nations, at the time of the beginning of white settlement, is not borne out

by the documentary records of the period. Indeed, on the contrary, it appears that the Mingo tribes held their tenure to the lands of Central New York at the will of the Mahicans. The so-called journal of Van Curler of 1634-5, which is the earliest record of conditions in the Mohawk Valley, and which is twenty-five years after Hudson's discovery of the river, contains an interesting entry which bears on this question. Before reaching the location of Schenectady, on their return from an expedition up the Mohawk Valley, and speaking of their Mohawk Indian guides, the journal says—"and after marching by guess 2 miles the savages pointed to a high mountain where their castle (village) had stood nine years before. They had been driven out by the Mohicans, and after that time they did not want to live there." It is absurd to believe that a race who were so numerous as to overrun the whole country from the Mississippi Valley to the Atlantic, with the exception of a small portion surrounding the great lakes, should be dominated by the inhabitants of that small portion. Likewise, all the early conveyances of land from the Indians to the whites, are from the Lenape tribes. Ownership of the soil is a strong argument against such a absurd theory.

The year 1609 marked the close of the forty years struggle of the brave little Dutch Republic for independence. Twenty-eight years before, the States General, by the Act of Abjuration, had declared their independence. This Act was a state paper which set forth the doctrines which many years later were embodied in our own Declaration of Independence. It was the forerunner of our great declaration of personal rights. Holland, by her long struggle to throw off her yoke of bondage to bigoted Spain, brought about by a firm belief in, and a determination to establish religious and civil liberty, now found herself master of the commerce of the world, and sovereign of the seas.

This was the condition of affairs when the Dutch commercial company employed Henry Hudson, the English explorer, to try to discover a western passage to the commerce of the Orient.

On the evening of the twelfth of September, 1609, Hudson brought his vessel to anchor in the broad bay that is now the harbor of New York. We can imagine that bold commander standing upon the high stern of the "Half-moon" in the gathering gloom of

that autumn day, with folded arms and pensive gaze fixed upon the fading landscape, dreaming of the riches of the Orient toward which he fondly hoped he had now discovered a shorter route. But his fondest and most extravagant fancies could have but faintly foreshadowed the wealth and glories which were to follow him. Had fate vouchsafed him but one glance behind the veil that hides the future, and shown him that harbor as it is today, he would have seen, not a route for the costly perfumes and spices of India, but a great harbor thronged with the commerce of the world, surrounded by a vast population, in its midst the great bronze statue of Liberty whose dimensions surpass those of the Colossus of Rhodes, which was one of the seven wonders of the ancient world. Over its eastern approach he would have seen the vast bridges which are greater wonders still, and upon the island which was the home of the simple Manhattoes, a wilderness of buildings that are the triumphs of modern architecture.

The journal written by Robert Juet gives a very detailed account of the voyage of the Half-moon and of the happenings along the river. This is familiar to most of us. DeLaet gives some further quotations from Hudson's own journal. By comparing these two accounts and by a careful study of the topography of the river it is possible to approximately locate most of the interesting incidents of the voyage up and down the stream.

On Sept. 13th, the place where the savages bartered oysters with the crew was off 129th St., for the latitude is given—40 degrees 48 minutes.

The voyage through the highlands is easily followed.

On the evening of the fifteenth they came to other mountains which "lie from the river's side." There they found "very loving people and very old men, where they were well used." The Catskill mountains are easily recognized, and the vicinity of Sauger-ties was undoubtedly the home of the loving people.

On the seventeenth they arrived at latitude 42 degrees 18 minutes and Hudson himself made a landing there on the following day. This was where the Kinderhook creek empties into the river. Let us give Hudson's own description of the event, as given by DeLaet. He says—"I sailed to the shore, in one of their canoes, with an old man, who was the chief of a tribe consisting of forty

men and seventeen women; these I saw there in a house well constructed of oak-bark, and circular in shape, so that it had the appearance of being built with an arched roof. It contained a great quantity of maize or Indian corn and beans of the last year's growth, and there lay near the house for the purpose of drying enough to load three ships, besides what was growing in the fields. On our coming into the house two mats were spread out to sit upon, and immediately some food was served in well made wooden bowls; two men were also despatched at once with bows and arrows in quest of game, who soon after brought in a pair of pigeons which they had shot. They likewise killed a fat dog, and skinned it in great haste with shells which they had got out of the water. They supposed I would remain with them for the night, but I returned after a short time on board the ship. The land is the finest for cultivation that I ever in my life set foot upon, and it also abounds in trees of every description. The natives are a very good people, for when they saw that I would not remain, they supposed that I was afraid of their bows, and taking the arrows, they broke them in pieces and threw them into the fire."

Here is a pleasing picture of savage life. It shows the Indian as the white man found him; kind, generous, courteous, and not the bloodthirsty fiend with painted face and uplifted hatchet springing upon his victim with murder in his heart.

Here was a well-built house, with every evidence of thrift around it. The stored grain and the cultivated fields, the well-made wooden bowls, the mats—were all evidences of savage comforts, while the hospitality shown would have done credit to many a white settler who followed.

This was in September, the season when hunting was at its best, and doubtless most of the villagers were away in pursuit of game, which would account for the small number of men mentioned by Hudson.

The Indian villages usually contained a dozen or more houses, arranged in rows, with streets between. The houses were constructed by placing long rows of slender poles in the ground and drawing their tops together in the form of an arch. These were bound together by twisted fibres, and the whole then covered with large pieces of bark. The houses were usually large; some mentioned

being as much as three hundred feet in length, giving shelter to a considerable number. In the journal of 1634-35, previously quoted, is the following description of an Indian village:—"In it are 16 houses, 50, 60, 70 or 80 paces long, and one of 16 paces, and one of 5 paces containing a bear to be fattened."

This is but a hasty glance at savage life before it was debauched by advancing civilization. Nearly every record of the first appearance of the white men among the natives shows a disposition to friendliness, but after they were defrauded of their lands and driven to evil deeds by the grinding process of advancing civilization there is a different story to tell. The Indian revealed in history is shown with much bitterness to be a blood-thirsty, treacherous savage, worse than a beast. Said Washington Irving:—"It is painful to perceive how the footsteps of civilization may be traced in the blood of the aborigines; how easily the colonists were moved to hostility by the lust of conquest; how merciless and exterminating was their warfare. The imagination shrinks at the idea—how many intellectual beings were hunted from the earth, how many brave and noble hearts, of nature's sterling coinage, were broken down and trampled in the dust."

This spot where Hudson visited the savages is frequently spoken of in the early records as the "great fishing place of the Indians." On Block's map of 1614 we find the inscription on the point of land immediately north, "Kinderhook," meaning children's point. This is only five years after Hudson explored the river, and of course there was no Dutch settlement there at that time, but navigators have been wont to name objects on their charts after some peculiarity they may possess. Trading vessels had frequently ascended the river in the intervening five years and they must all have passed close to this point. Children were then, and are today, curious, and we may readily suppose that they would flock to this point from the nearby village to gaze at such an extraordinary sight as a ship. It is not hard to believe they should name this point "Kinderhook," or the children's point. It is likewise easy to understand how the small settlement of white man, which soon began to grow along the shore of the river just north, or "at the children's point," should take the name "Kinderhook."

The location of the Half-moon on the occasion of Hudson's visit to the old chief cannot be mistaken. The latitude he gives should be enough to settle the point; but as nearly every historian makes the statement that he went as far as Albany and sent small boats further up to explore, let us examine the record itself for further proof of the exact location. Juet's journal says:—"In the morning as soon as the Sun was up, we set sail, and ran up six leagues higher, and found shoals in the middle of the channel, and small islands, but seven fathoms of water on both sides." This can describe no other place on the river than the shoal in front of Stockport. Here is the divided channel, with the shoal in the middle and deep water on both sides. Here also, directly ahead, are the small islands. It is true, there are other islands in the river, and other shoals in the middle of the channel, but there is no other place where they come at the same place. Take the given latitude and the fact that the description of the location is perfect and fits no other place and we *must* conclude that here was the village of the old chief. This place was eight leagues above "the loving people and old men," according to Juet, on the journey up; but he estimates it as nine or ten leagues on the return. This of course locates the loving people considerably below Catskill, where historians usually place them.

The question naturally arises, how far up the river did the Half-moon really go?

Juet's journal states that they took the ship two leagues above the shoals and anchored in eight fathoms of water. This would indicate that the highest point reached by the Half-moon was the vicinity of Stuyvesant, and that small boats were sent to explore further up. Whoever has rowed a boat on the Hudson, contending with the ebbing and flowing tide, will estimate that no small boat, sounding and exploring as they went, would be likely to go and return in a day, much further than the vicinity of Castleton.

It was while the ship was at her anchorage near Stuyvesant that the crew gave the Indians their first taste of rum, and here was the place of drunkenness so frequently ascribed to Manhattan Island. Some histories state that Manhattan means in the Indian tongue, "the island of drunkenness," mentioning the above debauch as having occurred there. The name is probably derived from the Lenape word for Island, which is *Menatey*.

Immediately following the report of Hudson's exploration of the river now bearing his name, trading-vessels were sent by the Dutch, to barter for furs with the inhabitants along its shores. By reason of its location at the head of navigation, and because it was the natural outlet for the fur-trading savages of the northern region and of the Mohawk Valley, the spot where Albany now stands became the first trading-post on the river and took the name of Beaverwyck, or beaver-town. As the settlement here, remained permanent, Albany has the honor of being the oldest permanent settlement of Europeans in the territory embraced in the thirteen original colonies. Jamestown, in Virginia, would have been a few years older, but it has long since ceased to be more than a scattered heap of mouldering ruins.

History shows that the development of a country follows the great natural highways. The navigable Hudson, with the great harbor at its mouth, leading to the fur producing territory of its watershed, made it of commercial importance from the very first. The tide of emigration to its shores, small at first, gradually swelled until the valley was overrun with white settlers. In all the succeeding years the vast tide of emigration for the continent has passed this way, this being the natural gateway to its commerce. During the Revolution both sides contended for its control, and the deciding battle at Bemis Heights carried dismay and discouragement to the British, and established our independence as a nation.

The first settlers were of course fur-traders, and as the trading-posts became established there came others—the farmers, and the “butchers and bakers and candlestick-makers,” and the school-teachers and preachers and lawyers. The doctors were called surgeons, and I find it recorded that on several occasions these surgeons applied for the exclusive right to do shaving in the colony.

The first mail-carriers were Indian runners, and the early records contain frequent reference to them. Keesewey and Wattawit, both Mahican chiefs, performed that service. The paths used by the Indian runners were the trails and cross-trails originally connecting the Indian villages. The great path from the south followed much the course now taken by the post road from New York to Albany, and the path from the east, known later as the “Great New England Path,” joined it near Kinderhook. These

early Indian trails gradually merged into the highways of the settlers and became our present roads. This accounts for the way they wind among the hills and almost always across large streams near a shallow place. In relation to these trails it may be said, they were usually from one to two feet wide, and deeply worn in the ground; varying in this respect from three to six, and even twelve inches, depending upon the firmness of the soil. These well-beaten foot-paths, which no runner or band of warriors could mistake, had doubtless been pursued by the red men for century upon century, as they were the natural lines of travel, geographically considered, along the Hudson, to the north and west, and to the tribes of New England.

While the first settlers were traders and perhaps of the rougher class, though not necessarily—the glowing accounts of the valley which were spread abroad, soon attracted here some Dutch settlers who brought with them money and implements, and even the brick with which to erect their houses. The Dutch spirit was one of toleration, religious and political; and its influence spread to the New Netherland. Hither were attracted, also, many adventurous people from other countries of the Fatherland. This was especially true of the English. It is not strange, therefore, that the early records should contain some facts as to intolerance, which do not comport with this ideal condition. There are some occurrences over which we would gladly throw the veil of oblivion, and we regret to say there are some today who can see nothing in the past but the evil and the grotesque, and who take pleasure in rattling the dry bones of the skeletons which should remain secluded in our colonial closet. The seventeenth century was not a period when angels inhabited the earth, and our colony was made up of the ordinary kind of mortals. We have heard it remarked, “they were a strange set.” So they were, in the light of our present advancement. The histories of England, France and Spain, and even of our New England neighbors whose puritan lives are the pride of later generations, are full of records of occurrences at that period which we would like to forget. For instance—there was much intolerance in New England among the very people who came here to enjoy tolerance; incidentally nineteen innocent persons were executed in Salem in the belief that they were witches. But New

England was not the only sufferer from that delusion; scarcely a country in Europe was free from it.

Colonial descendents of Dutch ancestry, as well as those of the English, French and German, and those who combine them, need not blush for shame at their origin. Looking back at the people of the same period, in whatever part of the globe we may, and comparing them with our colonists, we have cause for pride. Out of the bigotry and oppression of the times they established a real land of liberty of conscience, and of freedom from oppression, which has become the abode of most favored of the nations of the earth.

NOTE:—In preparing this paper the writer has made free use of several articles written by him and published elsewhere.

COOPERATION OF HISTORICAL AND PATRIOTIC ORGANIZATIONS

FRANK H. WOOD, M. A., CHATHAM, N. Y.

In his celebrated reply to Hayne, Webster said, "I shall enter upon no encomium upon Massachusetts; she needs none. There she is. Behold her and judge for yourselves. There is her history. The world knows it by heart. The past at least is secure. There is Boston and Concord and Lexington and Bunker Hill; and there they will remain forever." Every schoolboy who has recited this passage, and I dare say there are few northern boys who have not made the attempt, has felt the thrill of these words and a patriotic glow from the sentiments.

Were we to attempt to adapt Webster's phraseology to apply it to our own state, precision of language and due regard for the truth would necessitate some significant changes in the latter part of the text and the result would be somewhat as follows: "I shall enter upon no encomium upon the Empire State; she needs none. There she is. Behold her and judge for yourselves. There is her history. Every school child knows it. She ranks first in population, first in manufactures, first in commerce and first in wealth. There is New York Harbor and the Erie Canal; there is New York City and Wall Street, and there they will remain forever. Her economic past at least is secure."

Massachusetts and New York! How unlike in their likeness! The former owes its colonization to the devotion and self-sacrifice of a people to a principle for which they were eager to risk their lives. The determining motives and purposes of this people applied to action in their new homes, found their logical expression in the town meeting, the people's forum, and gave fitting themes and needed inspiration for the works of Longfellow, Whittier,

Holmes and Lowell, of Webster, Sumner and Phillips and of the unique Parkman.

New York, exploited by merchants and traders, in both its settlement and development was purely a business colonization. The descendants of the original settlers inherited this commercial propensity and adhered to it with remarkable tenacity. The business sagacity and prosperity of the forefathers in due time made New York the Mecca of the New World not only for settlers from other states but for immigrants from every nation and clime. Those who took up their abode among us for other than gainful reasons, soon imbibed the spirit of our people and quickly adapted themselves to their new environment. This practical sort of life which in such measure absorbed the energies of the inhabitants was not calculated to call forth expressions of the higher feelings and emotions and did not furnish inviting themes for poets and authors for orators and historians.

We admire the thrift of our forefathers. We are proud of the marvellous development of the natural resources of our state under their skillful self-sacrificing leadership, of the enviable standing of our state among her sister states in all that constitutes material prosperity. But with all of this inheritance, and in the midst of our plannings and of our strivings for still greater successes, are not we as a people culpably and for our own profit and welfare most unfortunately forgetful of the men and women who have made all this possible, whose heroic deeds and distinguished acts and accomplishments wrought out here within our borders have made up the warp and woof of all that is best and most enduring not only in our state history, but, to a marked and creditable degree, in our national history? Do not the allurements of the present and the anticipations of the future, the ambition for material prosperity and the desire for temporal gratifications shut out altogether too largely the memories of the past? Are we not unduly, yes, lamentably neglectful of our local and state history?

A few years ago, James Lane Allen delivered an address at the dedication of a monument to the memory of one from the humbler ranks who had rendered a great public service during a yellow fever scourge in Kentucky. His words on that occasion were so pertinent and so well chosen that I shall make no apology for quoting from

him at some length in the hope that I may thereby give wider currency to his exalted sentiments. He said, "There is no nobler or more eloquent way in which a state can set forth its annals than by memorializing its great dead. The flag of a nation is its hope; its monuments are its memories. But it is also true that the flag of a country is its memory and that its monuments are its hopes. And both are needed. Each calls aloud to the other. If you should go into any land and see it covered with monuments and nowhere see its flag, you would know that its flag had gone down in the dust and that its hope was ended. If you should travel in a land and everywhere see its flag and nowhere its monuments, you would ask yourself, 'Has this people no past that it cares to speak of? If so why does it not speak of it?' But when you visit a country where you see its flag flying and proud monuments standing everywhere, then you say, "Here is a people who are great both in their hopes and in their memories and who live doubly through the deeds of their dead."

And then, if you will allow me to apply his further words to our own state, "Where are (New York's) monuments for her battlefields? There are some; where are the others? Where are her monuments for her heroes that she insists were hers alone? Over here waves the flag of her hopes; where are the monuments that are her memories?"

The State of New York assuredly has a history of which her sons and daughters should care to speak. The state that in Revolutionary times gave rise to the Sons of Liberty; the only one of the thirteen original colonies that met every demand of the Continental Congress, that more than any other bore the brunt of the great Revolutionary struggle, within whose borders were fought the first battle, the bloodiest battle and the decisive battle of that war; the state that from northernmost limit to the ocean and in every river valley from the Hudson to Niagara bears the scars of the desperate struggle that raged within its borders; the state that in every emergency of our national life has been one of the foremost to answer every call of duty and to give freely her full share in the defense of national honor and in the promotion of the general welfare; the state that has been foremost in the promotion of education and more liberal than any other in the support of public schools; that has

furnished to the nation more Presidents than any other save two and as many as Virginia, the mother of presidents and Ohio, the favored of Providence; that has furnished one more than three times as many Vice-Presidents, more Premiers of presidential cabinets, more Secretaries of War and more Justices of the Supreme Court of the United States than any other state in the union; the state of the Schuylers, the Livingstons and the Clintons, of Hamilton and Jay, of Van Buren, Marcy, Tompkins and Wright, of Irving, Paulding and Cooper, of Bryant, Drake and Halleck, of Susan B. Anthony, Elizabeth Cady Stanton, Emma Willard and Maria Mitcheli, of Morgan, Seymour, Seward and Tilden, of Joseph Henry and Peter Cooper, of Fulton, Morse and Ericsson, of Grover Cleveland and Theodore Roosevelt, that state, our own Empire State, has indeed a past of which we can speak with becoming pride, a past that should live in song and story, in history and poetry, in marble and bronze, a past that ought to be far better cherished, a past that if properly cultivated will greatly enrich and ennoble the lives of her children, both those who are and those who are to be.

Some one has said, "The Essence of patriotism is the sacrifice of personal interest to public welfare." It follows as an inevitable corollary that selfishness is the great foe of patriotism. Every measure therefore that will tend to check egoism and advance altruism, that will tend to remove self from the center of vision and concentrate thought on others, on the family, the community, the state and the nation, is an expression of genuine patriotism and promotes the common good, is a public service and should receive heartiest support.

The schools have done much in this direction and can do much more. The display of the flag and the flag service, the observance of historic days and the historic dramas and pageants that are beginning to receive attention are all helpful. The recent incorporation of American history and civics as a required subject of study in the public school curriculum both elementary and secondary is also an important step which I believe should be followed as soon as practicable by a requirement that every public school should give special instruction in the history of the state and the elementary principles and facts of our state government. Let us indulge the

hope that an aroused public sentiment will soon support such an action if not seek and demand it.

But with the best of textbooks and literature, with the best of teachers and instructors, with the best of devices and methods, satisfactory results cannot be expected unless the fathers and mothers, the men and women of influence and standing in the community subordinate their own selfish interests sufficiently on occasion to make something like a proper and adequate observance of important historic days and events. Children can scarcely be expected to hold in proper esteem and reverence men of action and deeds of heroism that form the themes of their study, men perhaps who have lived and deeds that were done in their own immediate locality, if their elders, the patriotic men and women of the state do not consider them of enough importance to commemorate or memorialize them, at least, in some simple way. Such lessons as these can be made fully effective only if presented objectively and concretely. Observation and visualization are more effective agents at least with the young than lectures and sermons, than facts and figures. Formal patriotic instruction unquestionably has its proper place but children cannot be made patriotic by the catechism method. They must grow up in a patriotic atmosphere. They must imbibe a patriotic spirit. The desired results, therefore, cannot be attained even with school children if the schoolroom is the only place where whiffs of patriotic air may be inhaled.

It is a genuine pleasure to have this opportunity to make public recognition and express appreciation of the great service rendered by individuals and independent organizations in the furtherance of historic interests and to give due credit to the commendable work that has been done in various localities by public spirited men and women. Must we not acknowledge, however, that the results in the aggregate are disappointing if not somewhat disheartening? This leads me to inquire if the undertaking is not of such magnitude and the interests at issue are not of such vital moment as to call for some well-matured comprehensive plan of procedure that will enlist the hearty cooperation and command the unflinching support of all historical and patriotic bodies and of public spirited citizens in general. I recognize the fact that the executive work in any such undertaking must be done by the few, but the few should act,

it would seem, under some recognized authority and with the effective support of the many. As in any great enterprise, success waits upon well-matured, intelligent, systematic planning and upon persistent, enthusiastic, united action.

At this point, a word of explanation is due. Some innocent questions that I asked in behalf of a local historical society with which I have the honor to be connected led to a request that I prepare a paper upon the subject of my confessed ignorance. The request was put in such form that it seemed a duty to attempt to comply. Accordingly about a month ago, I sent out a statement and list of six questions to some seventy-five representative men and women prominent in patriotic and historic movements, most of them identified with formal organizations, in order to secure the views of those who were better fitted than I to speak on the various phases of the general subject of my task.

The general statement referred to reads as follows:

Though there unquestionably exists among a large mass of our fellow citizens a reasonable amount of latent interest and pride in the State to which we claim allegiance, there seems to be a marked lack of any general or generous expression of it. For the good of the present and the protection and welfare of the future, cannot something be done to overcome this inertia? Cannot some additional steps be taken to publish and vitalize the deeds of our distinguished men and women, to place in proper perspective the great accomplishments of our state in war and peace, which are not at present given due place or adequate recognition even in our own homes, thereby arousing a greater degree of general interest among our people in the heroic deeds and distinguished acts and accomplishments of our forefathers and laying the foundation for the better instruction and training of the coming generations in the elements of patriotism?

At the coming meeting of the State Historical Association, the writer is to present a paper on "Cooperation between Patriotic and Historic Associations" and begs leave to ask your views—and the privilege of using them—on the following propositions as viewed in the light of the above inquiries:

Is it desirable and feasible?

1. To have a general committee made up of members from all representative patriotic and historical associations of the state to

further wise movements for the preservation of historic buildings, for the perpetuation of historic scenes and for the promotion of historic interests; and, particularly, to present some comprehensive, systematic, practicable plan of action to accomplish these desired ends.

If it is admitted that there is a great work to be done along the lines pointed out in this question, is it not the duty of the State Historical Association, a patriotic organization in its broadest and fullest sense, the only one of all patriotic and historical associations to which members from all the others are freely eligible, to take the initiative in any such general movement; to appoint a committee, if you please, with instructions to secure as far as possible the co-operation of other organizations, and, if deemed proper, empowered to organize a general committee from representatives elected by these respective organizations to act for and in the interests of all such associations in mapping out a definite, comprehensive, systematic program of work and to devise ways and means to carry it out. I assume, of course, that a small mobile executive committee of active workers would be delegated by this general committee to do the field work.

2. To cooperate with the Commissioner of Education in making the newly created Division of Records a central bureau of historic information where there shall be filed catalogues and descriptions of all important historic relics that are now to be found in public and private collections in widely scattered sections of the state, a bureau where all essential data for historical reference and research in the local history of any section of the state shall be available.

It will I am sure be granted that there should be some central clearing house of information relating to all matters of historic interest. I dare say every member of this body has at one time or another been in need of help of this nature and unable to get it. Is not the State Education Department, located as it is in the state capital, with its newly created Division of Records together with the new and I trust even more serviceable State library of the future, the logical center and agent for this work?

3. To unite locally in the institution of historic outings and pilgrimages and in the observation of historic days, perhaps cooperating with the schools in the latter.

All will appreciate that historic field days are an essential means of developing interest and giving information concerning historical characters and events and in promoting the success of association undertakings. It has seemed to me that reasonable efforts might secure the cooperation of local organizations in the observance of such days. It is not essential that associations should unite in the same outings in order to be helpful, but an association can extend a visiting association much needed information and assistance thereby making its day of much greater interest and value. In any event, it would seem that associations of patriotic character in any community should gladly unite in the observance of important historic days and events, not forgetting to give due emphasis to any events that have a local flavor; and in any observance of this character is it not vital to bear in mind that the greatest good will result if the schools in the locality are given a prominent place and part in the celebration? All of us are quick to recognize the fact that the future will depend largely upon the kind of training we give the boys and girls of the present and that proper training of the children after all is the most important work that any such organization can further.

4. To institute a campaign for the preservation of records especially local records, a campaign that will demand the use of fire-proof apartments for all important town and county records which are now frequently kept in a most careless and insecure manner.

All will appreciate the fact that much of the most important historical data are to be found in village, town and county records but many may not know how insecurely and often carelessly such records are kept.

Would it not be desirable and practicable to make provision for the appointment of one or more inspectors of public records whose duty it shall be to see that local records are properly kept and to give such advice and help to local officials as conditions may demand? Would it not be worth while to require village and town officials to file with the state copies of all records of possible historic value and importance at least if suitable fire proof vaults are not provided for them by the localities?

5. To adopt some plan whereby local associations in various localities may interchange schemes, programs and devices used to

make the meetings of the respective associations interesting, helpful and inspiring.

It is the experience of some organizations and I think it may be of many that the active work falls upon a very few at most—usually those who have the least leisure time—who find it difficult to provide programs and originate devices and methods from year to year that will stimulate interest and insure the enthusiastic support that is needed to extend the work and make the meetings enjoyable and profitable. Cannot some practicable plan of helpful cooperation among kindred organizations throughout the state be adopted which will aid materially in accomplishing better results? May there not at least be an interchange of programs? Are union meetings, joint debates and discussions practicable? When a number of a local organization has prepared with much labor and care a paper or other production of much interest and value in association work, ought not some arrangement to be made whereby sister organizations in that section might have the benefit of it also?

6. To establish and maintain jointly some publication that will set forth the general aims and purposes of the associations, make known their doings, advocate their interests and promote a knowledge and love of country.

Would not an official organ of this character be exceedingly helpful in keeping members of all associations informed of the doings of their representatives in stimulating interest in their undertakings and, in short, in furthering the accomplishment of those objects which are or should be basic and fundamental in every association of this character. All will agree that there is no place for a perfunctory publication; but is there not a broad field and a promising mission for a live up-to-date periodical.

Approximately seventy-five copies of these questions were mailed. Although sent out in vacation time, forty replies have been received, not one of which is unfavorable. Seven are non-committal or conditional. Twenty-six gave a favorable answer to all questions, and seven favor most of the propositions but offer objections or substitutions, in one or more instances. For example, two of the seven think that a periodical is not feasible but that all other propositions are, while two others are of the opinion that such a periodical should be published by a state department. In general, one can-

not fail to be much impressed with the interest shown in the responses and the sympathy manifested toward any reasonable plan for the accomplishment of the proposed objects. In this connection, some extracts from the answers will, I am sure, be of general interest.

From Bishop Doane. ..

"I think your suggestions are really valuable, especially the appointment of the general committee and the use of the Division of Records as a central bureau of historic information. I do not feel so sure about the third point, but the other three, I should think really very wise."

John Kennedy, Supt. of Schools, Batavia, N. Y.

"I am most favorably impressed with every point in your movement and hope that they may all materialize to the credit and profit of our State."

Arthur Tappan Smith, Secretary Herkimer Co. Hist. Society.

"I have no hesitancy in saying most emphatically 'yes' to all six propositions submitted and am sure our society will gladly cooperate in bringing about these desired and needed results."

S. A. Maxon, Recording Sec'y Madison Co. Hist. Society, Oneida.

"Your very comprehensive questionnaire I believe covers very effectually the necessary points to vitalize and inspire greater interest in local, state and national events, worthy of careful research and preservation. Your proposal for the establishment of a bureau of historic information where catalogues and authentic descriptions of all important historic relics and events shall be available, is indeed, in my opinion a most valuable one, and should appeal to every organization in the state."

Frederick B. Richards, Secretary N. Y. State Hist. Association.

"I am of course very much in favor of all the different plans which you propose. What you want to know of course would be my idea of how to bring these desirable things to pass. In the first place I think our greatest hope is in the schools, the training of the younger generations so that when they grow up they will have these matters at heart. As to the present generation I naturally think that the New York State Historical Association is one of the quickest and easiest ways of arousing the proper sentiment. It has been our aim to become a clearing house for all the local historical societies."

C. K. Sanders, Editor of the Nunda News.

“I could emphatically say, yes, to all your questions and see no reason why it is not desirable and feasible to unite patriotic and historical associations for the objects you have so well stated.”

Prof. William K. Wickes, Syracuse.

“It seems to me that it is both desirable and feasible to use all the means suggested by the questions.

The union, in a general committee, of representative patriotic and historical associations, is both timely and wise. True, in many instances, present scenes may not become historic; but there is enough in the past that is, and that should be saved. Besides this, there are many historic buildings that are not preserved—and what perhaps is sadder still, not even the historic records of such buildings. In the next place, many historic and patriotic associations at present are entirely inactive and inoperative—and even if they do something now and then, it is in such an erratic and impulsive fashion that it counts for little. So it would seem to follow that, the right men chosen, plans, purposes and accomplishment would surely follow.

To the present writer it seems a fine idea to create a “Division of Records” and to put it in charge of the Commissioner of Education. For, first, the entire state in its various counties, cities, towns, villages and homes, is rich in historical data and in historic relics. Second, in many cases, the worth of such historic data and relics is not known; and in many instances where the worth is known to a few friends, they may see, admire and forget. Again, if some public-spirited and patriotic citizen wakes up to the desirability of the protection of patriotic data and relics, he is apt to cry and cry in vain, “Where shall I look for help?” So all goes for naught without the bringing to light and life of by-gone patriotic scenes.

Cooperation with the schools and of the schools is an essential thing. It has long been my own practice in teaching to “keep” historic days, not so much those of a local character, as those that relate to distinguished men or famous events in the general history of our country. And I am prepared to say that such observation of memorial days has fine power to mould the patriotic instincts of young people. Second, I would try to interest the schools, from time to time, by the presentation on the school stage of patriotic plays—that is, such as are good as literature and helpful as history. And the value of “outings” especially in a local way can hardly be overestimated.

Last of all and really best of all are the “Pageants,” such for instance as those recently given by the famous old town of Bennington, Vermont.

In no other way than by a "campaign" as the Questionnaire suggests, can patriotic records be preserved, and first, to this end, I would suggest the necessity of showing the great importance of such records. "How can this be done?" Why, by correspondence through the newspapers, by advertising in various ways the existence of such records, by all possible publicity, looking toward the enlistment of interest on the part of those who only need that their attention be called to such matters, and lastly by bringing together, as has been suggested, "in fire-proof custody" the many important yet easily perishable records.

The formation of all sorts of so-called "Civic Associations" is now the rage, and it leads to the neglect more or less of local historical associations. And I think that little will be accomplished along the line of the formation of the latter, until certain preliminaries are complied with: (a) Social features must be emphasized; (b) in case of local celebrations, care should be taken, as the Questionnaire suggests, to exchange invitations with other places, and yet not obscure or minimize the strong features of the local element in the celebration; (c) And in every such local commemoration, to the end that the exercises may be "interesting, helpful, and inspiring," there should be suggestive reference to America as a whole, all possible inspiring appeal to the larger patriotism of the citizen body of the country; (d) There must be as much stress as possible laid upon the making out of a program, in any celebration, with a view to the patriotic features of it, and this because of the tendency now-a-days to submerge the instructive and overlay it with the athletic and social; (e) The last point under this head which I desire to make very emphatic is the desirability of providing speakers who are competent and enthusiastic and who will give to their hearers much valuable historical information about the earlier history of town or city, as the case may be.

The publication of a magazine is of very great importance. Into it should go, in my opinion (a) the formulation of the purpose of any practical and helpful historical association; (b) an important part of its mission should be the stimulation of interest in all things patriotic in proportion to their historic value; (c) the putting into its pages of all items of local patriotic interest in various communities of the state; (d) such a magazine should bring together into union, the various patriotic organizations of the state, making each and all contributory to the general historic enlightenment of American citizens; (e) and as the greatest and ultimate object of the magazine what could be finer than the infusion throughout the state and nation of a nobler and more ideal spirit of patriotism and American citizenship.

Suggestions.

The help of the State Department of Education by pamphlets, programs, exhibits, pictorial matter, popularization of history, by talks before people in country and city, such help as municipalities can give, however slight, the indispensable service of that rare species, the antiquarian, the information that may be obtained from "old families," the important facts to be gleaned from inscriptions, the help of certain social organizations (as for instance the Mystique Krewe of Syracuse), the invaluable aid of libraries, the suggestive articles in newspapers, great help from schools, through boards of education, principals, teachers of history, school organizations, and a printed calendar of patriotic days.

Deductions.

1. The more subsidizing (that is, help) by the State, the more vitalizing; 2, the more visualizing, the more vitalizing; 3, the more oralizing, the more vitalizing.

Colonel Theodore Roosevelt.

"Some of the suggestions you make in the statement which accompanied your letter are really first rate. Of course you know how much I believe in a thorough study of such matters and how good would be accomplished by such a study; but I have not the time now to go into the subject as fully and carefully as it warrants, and therefore I regret to say that I cannot express a definite opinion."

Mrs. Alice Greenough Townsend, R. Sec'y The Colonial Dames.

"Your letter and the accompanying questions will be put before the Board of Managers at the first meeting in the autumn, and I feel sure that they will be in entire sympathy with the movement which you suggest. I cannot however speak officially, but would suggest that you send me further data and a definite suggestion of how the cooperation of this society is desired, before October 1."

E. S. Miller, Recording Sec'y Suffolk Hist. Society.

"I am heartily in favor of all the above propositions, particularly 4, 5 and 6."

Chancellor Day Answers to Question:

1. "Yes, not too large."
2. "Yes."
3. "Yes."
4. "Yes, very important."
5. "Excellent."
6. "Yes, if practicable."

H. F. Kingsley, Sec'y Schoharie Co. Hist. Society.

“In response to yours, I can only give a hearty affirmative.”

Supt. of Schools S. R. Shear, Poughkeepsie.

“It is most desirable to have a general committee representing all patriotic and historic associations of the State for the purposes suggested. Different organizations are performing yeoman service, but organization would result in infinitely larger and better results.

2. There is no other proper place for a central bureau of historic information than in the Education Building and no one could possibly be more interested in the matter than the Commissioner of Education.

3. Those of us who were at the N. E. A. at Boston will remember the interest and pride manifested by the children in matters of historic interest. I think we have all felt ever since that in some way the school children of our state should be put into the same attitude toward the matter.

4. We need no better argument for the introduction of fire-proof apartments than the late unfortunate experience in the Capitol. I have often felt the lack of the same in White Plains, Kingston and Poughkeepsie where I have lived, and all of which towns have very much of historic interest.

5. If any interchange of ideas is valuable in educational, religious, literary circles, etc., an interchange of ideas would be equally valuable with reference to historic matters.

6. I think not only should some publication be carried forward, but I think the press should devote more space to such matters, and I think they would if a committee such as you suggest should bring pressure to bear in the matter.

I think your suggestions are all excellent.”

Oscar Woodruff, Editor of The Dansville Express, and Prominent in Livingston Co. Historical Society.

“I have written ‘yes’ to the questions you ask on the enclosed sheet, for they are to the point. I have long thought better protection should be afforded to town and village records. I do not believe county and state records are any too well cared for, and certainly more pains should be taken to gather material with which to make historical records.

The people need to be educated to gather and preserve matters of historic interest, no matter how small. One hundred years from now these small matters may be the means of leading up to something of more importance.”

P. F. Harrington, Past Commander New York Commandery of the Naval and Military Order of the Spanish American War.

“The objects of your proposition are most desirable and meritorious.”

Hon. Abner Hazeltine.

“I am heartily in accord with all that is written in the introduction of your statement, of the wisdom of the work that has been too long neglected. The more speedily the enterprise is begun the better. I am perfectly willing that there shall be cooperation with all who will lend a hand, but I am fully persuaded that the State Association should by all means keep the matter and the control of it to itself as the one great reason for its existence.”

Prof. Geo. P. Bristol, Dean School of Education, Cornell University

“I can assure you most positively of my great interest in the topic you write about, and my belief that you could not do a finer or more important piece of work than to get some organized method of preserving our historic monuments (using the word in its widest meaning), started and working.

Of the points presented by you, without implying that any one of them is unimportant, it seems to me that No. 4 is of the greatest weight, for local records are perishing every day literally. There is not an auction in any country town where some material, valuable perhaps only for its historic bearings, is not lost. People have no idea what historic value is, and allow much material to perish. My own experience in this field of investigation has shown me clearly that education in this line is sadly needed. I think that a plan should be instituted at once for the education of people to the importance of this matter.

Whatever historic material can be found that is not preserved in fireproof buildings, I am in favor of trying to get it, by gift, or by purchase if necessary and it seems worth it, for the state collections. That great new library building must be the center of all records of the past, newspapers, public and private records, implements and tools, handiwork of ancestors. These are the books in which we can read best the story of the years and generations that are past. These and similar things form the foundation on which the historian builds and must build in the future. More than that some of them are the foundation of the right title to property. In a township of Oneida County all the descriptions of land refer to the original laying out of highways. This description, in turn, is kept in the Town Clerk's office over a grocery store in a wooden building.

No. 5 and No. 6—The central instrument for all the activity suggested here should, in my judgment, be the office of the State

Historian. In the rather closely related Division of Science, Dr. John M. Clarke has shown how such a central office can do much toward discovering and keeping materials which should not be allowed to go to waste. The science bulletins are of great value and we might easily have analogous publications for history.

For any work which may be undertaken by the association in which I could help, you may command my services. We have not yet reached in New York that degree of pride in our past, and in the marking of historic scenes and the preservation of historic documents which the merits of our state deserve and call for. To arouse the feeling that this neglect is a disgrace will be the first step toward getting improved conditions."

Geo. T. Powell, President Agricultural Experts' Association.

"I would say there should be value in the effort along the lines suggested. The proposition to collect historical information in catalogues and relics, and have the collections safely provided for would be a most valuable thing to do.

Under question 3, the observance of historical days in connection with the schools I think would have a special value. It would create in the minds of school children a higher appreciation of historical events. It would also create the most effective way in which to reach an interest in the community through children and the schools."

Franklin H. Chase, Sec'y Onondaga Co. Hist. Association.

"1. I believe it is desirable and feasible to have a general committee as you suggest.

2. I believe in the central bureau by all means, as you suggest.

3. Yes, and it is being done here in Onondaga, although I must say that there were fewer upon our last pilgrimage to an historic town on June 3 last than there were on those annual pilgrimages ten years ago.

4. Yes, but our campaigns have met with little response and we have organized many. The best work here has been where some zealous historian has searched for and brought in records. It can be easily done.

5. Yes.

6. Yes.

I find that one zealous person can accomplish much in every place."

Mrs. Elmer Blair, President The Woman's Club of Albany.

"I can answer each of your six propositions affirmatively, and would be glad, in so far as I am able, to assist in working them out."

A helpful suggestion and discriminating reply was also received from the Secretary and Treasurer of the Buffalo Hist. Society, but I will not quote from it, as Mr. Severance is present to discuss this paper and will speak for himself.

Miss Emma Maier of Seneca Falls.

“Each of the questions proposed seems desirable, and I see no reason why it is not also feasible; and, indeed, some of them (as No. 1, 2 and especially 4) I consider necessary as well as desirable.”

From Clarence Stone, Sec’y Gen. Soc’y of Colonial Wars.

“Without going into your questions in detail, I can state to you personally I am heartily in sympathy with the propositions as set forth by you.”

From Rev. Ralph Birdsall, Cooperstown, N. Y.

“My replies to your questionnaire would be all in the affirmative, and I do not see that I could add to the excellent suggestions outlined by you.”

From S. P. Moulthrop, Washington Grammar School, Rochester.

“The preservation of historic buildings and promotion of historic interests has been a subject to which I have given some attention. I have each year taken from four to eight thousand people to one of our large parks where we plant and dedicate a tree to some organization or historic character. Every regiment or battery that left Rochester for the Civil War has had an oak tree dedicated to its memory. We have thirty-three living and growing monuments that for hundreds of years will point not only to heroes but stirring times in our country.

The cooperation of our schools with the historical societies would be a consummation greatly to be desired. The preservation of records should be the first care of every historical society. An interchange of ideas with different associations would be one of the best means for keeping a live interest.

The matter of a publication would I think require more time and investigation before I could venture an opinion. The State Historical Association I hope will receive such aid and assistance from the State that it may include the proceedings of the smaller associations in its report.”

From C. W. Bardeen, Syracuse, N. Y.

“In the first place there is no doubt that New York is behind Massachusetts in its recognition of the great deeds of the past. Dr. Draper puts it: ‘New York made history and Massachusetts wrote it.’ Taking up your points one by one I would say:

1. I am thoroughly in sympathy with any movement for preserving historical buildings and the promotion of historical interests. I should particularly like to see the erection of tablets on all important buildings or monuments that would enable the spectators to see at a glance just what the main features of the event commemorated is. In the old quarters of Paris on almost every corner there is now a tablet in black letters on white porcelain, giving a little map of that vicinity and notes of any events which have occurred there of importance. Thus if you stroll up from the Palais Royale to where the Bastille used to be you are unconsciously picking up a great deal of French history. We might do something of that sort here. Why should we not put up near the Oriskany monument a sign large enough to be read from the train that would give some facts of that battle.

2. I think the Division of Records might be made one of the most important in the Department; and have people get in the habit of sending everything there that is worth while instead of putting it on a shelf to be lost. We shall soon have a fine collection. This may be promoted by a catalogue of what is there and additions from time to time. If the names of the donors are added it will, alas for poor human kind, make the gifts very frequent.

3. These historical outings are fine. The difficulty is that apparently a man must reach the age of seventy before his mind busies itself much with the past. I went to a meeting of the Onondaga Historical Association not long ago at Skaneateles and though it was a beautiful day, they went inside of a small church. Although the hour was fixed for two o'clock they had not begun at three. We ought to get younger people into our historical associations. We ought in some way to interest younger people in them.

4. The burning of the State Capitol should have been sufficient to prompt this campaign. The Onondaga Historical Association has, by gift, a building that is reasonably fireproof, and it would have waited a long time to raise money among the members.

5. This interchange of material among local associations would be of great value. The State Historical Association in putting out such large volumes has set a good example and if every locality would feel that it must make some printed contribution every year we should have a large amount of material.

6. Such publication as you speak of might be issued by the Educational Department or by the Division of Records. It would be important educationally as well as historically."

DISCUSSION ON CO-OPERATION OF PATRIOTIC AND
HISTORICAL ORGANIZATIONS.

OPENED BY FRANK H. SEVERANCE, BUFFALO HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

In opening the discussion of Mr. Wood's paper, Mr. Frank H. Severance of the Buffalo Historical Society spoke briefly, taking up in succession several of the points Mr. Wood had made.

Regarding the proposed General Committee, the speaker approved such a suggestion as a means of interesting the many societies throughout the State, though he foresaw that if all were represented on the committee it would be very large, and large committees, he thought, were usually inefficient. He called attention to the many kinds of historical societies in the State and to the different ideals which they appear to hold regarding their field and work.

Referring to former discussions before this Society on the subject of co-operation, Mr. Severance said that two or three years ago, at the Albany meeting, he had proposed as a step towards enlisting the interest of the different societies, that they exchange lists of their manuscripts as a means of help to students. This suggestion appearing to be approved, he had prepared in behalf of his society such a list and distributed it, but had never received any lists in return and, in many cases, not even an acknowledgement. He mentioned this to show the difficulty of bringing the many State societies into any united work.

Mr. Wood had suggested that a General Committee map out a definite program of work. The speaker wished he had gone a little further and specified what sort of work he had in mind to be taken up by all of the societies.

Mr. Wood had proposed to make the State Division of Records a bureau of historical information. Mr. Severance called attention to Chapter 380 of the laws of 1911, which creates a Supervisor of Public Records. If the State is thus taking up the matter of examining into the condition of local records with a view to their better preservation, would it not be well to defer action by the Society on the same lines until the State Department has had a chance to show what it can do?

He approved Mr. Wood's suggestion for historical outings and spoke of the cooperation of several historical and patriotic socie-

ties in the western end of the State in the organization known as the Niagara Frontier Landmarks Association, briefly describing their work of marking sites and erecting tablets and monuments.

The suggestion of a publication the speaker thought inadvisable. The State Historical Association is now carrying on about all the publication work that its resources warrant. He thought it would be desirable, whenever possible, to increase the scope of this publication, but saw no advantage in any separate publishing enterprise.

Summing up, the speaker expressed his pleasure with Mr. Wood's survey of the subject. The State Historical Association, he thought, was the one organization which could best stimulate the local societies and through which the reorganized Historical Department of the State could be given substantial help. He counseled for cooperation on the part of the State Association not only with the local societies in any way found feasible, but especially with the Department of Education in its newly organized bureaus of public records and history.

PRELIMINARY SKETCH OF THE OLD DUTCH
CHURCH OF KINGSTON, N. Y., AND
OF SOME OF ITS MINISTERS

BY CHAPLAIN ROSWELL RANDALL HOES, U. S. N.

(Copyright, 1912, by R. R. Hoes)

The brief period assigned for reading this paper will render it impossible to present more than a short and superficial sketch of a church whose history is probably as interesting, and even as sensational, as that of any other ecclesiastical organization in our whole country. For a very long time it was not, as now, simply a local church and therefore one of many, but its sphere of influence and activity extended over approximately two thousand square miles, embracing the whole territory from Albany county on the north as far south as the Highlands, as well as the various settlements on the east bank of the Hudson, and on the west to the extreme limits of what are now the counties of Ulster, Orange, Greene, Delaware and Sullivan. Its membership at first, and for a long time thereafter, was largely composed of Dutchmen who, under the leadership of the Englishman, Thomas Chambers, who took up land here in 1652, came chiefly from Albany and its vicinity to "the Esopus," as the general locality was then called, and in 1658, under the personal supervision and continued patronage of Director General Petrus Stuyvesant, established the village of Wiltwyck which, by a natural evolution, became the present city of Kingston. These Dutchmen were subsequently joined by a considerable number of Huguenot and English families, and later by many Germans, while a few of other nationalities came in due time to cast in their lot with the struggling community.

These sturdy yeomen made no mistake in selecting this location for their settlement. It was well adapted by natural facilities

and unlimited artificial possibilities, whether for agriculture or for trade, to become the home of a teeming population and the centre of extensive industries. The valleys of the Groote Esopus river (now the Rondout creek) and its smaller neighbor (the present Esopus creek) were and still are territories of exceptional natural beauty, whose unusually fertile soil was especially adapted to the development of those agricultural products which have always furnished the chief source of the prosperity which has made this place what it is today.

These pioneers, however, in undertaking to clear the virgin forests and build their humble homes, entered upon no enviable tasks. Were the prowling wolves and undrained swamps their only source of danger the situation would, in all conscience, have been serious enough; but it was the hostile Indians whom they had most to fear. The story of their determined antagonism, as well as its cause, is far too long to be narrated here, although historic justice compels the confession that the white men, not the Indians, were the first aggressors. If Director General Kieft, in framing his Indian policy, had been less of a visionary theorist and more of a practical statesman he might have won the confidence and even the affection of the red men, and history would not now record the terrible murders and massacres perpetrated by those whose only crimes were that they were the rightful owners and original inhabitants of these localities, and were controlled by motives and passions that had their origin in dictates based upon human nature.

In 1655 the Indians living near New York, actuated by revenge, perpetrated fearful atrocities and created such a feeling of distrust throughout New Netherland that settlers in outlying districts repaired to the centres of population, and the inhabitants of the Esopus abandoned their farms and fled chiefly to Albany. They returned, however, in a brief time, but Indian depredations soon occurred around their own homes which resulted in a condition of warfare or of armed neutrality extending through a number of years. The story of that period is one of romantic interest, but its chapters are sadly replete with scenes of suffering and cruelty.

But while hewing the forests, hunting the wolves, fighting the Indians and experiencing all the limitations and privations of frontier life, these robust pioneers were not unmindful of the duties

they owed to their Maker. Their own progenitors had fought and died in the Fatherland for the religion which Spain had sought to suppress, and the atmosphere of Holland had naturally breathed into their childish souls a true affection for the faith of their fathers. A Dutchman without his religion and his church in those early days would have been even much more of an anomaly than it is today. Even before the village of Wiltwyck (the present Kingston) had been founded by Stuyvesant in 1658, and while residing upon their scattered farms, the Esopus settlers had secured the services of a Voorleezer (Preceptor), and had instituted and maintained regular religious services. His name was Andries Van der Sluys, and the incidents connected with his career rendered him conspicuous in the annals of the infant community.

The settlers, however, earnestly desired an ordained pastor who might administer to them the Sacraments and perform all the varied functions provided by the ecclesiastical authorities of their native land. Their appeals to Director General Stuyvesant and to Domines Johannes Megapolensis and Samuel Drisius of the Dutch church of New Amsterdam, now New York, resulted in correspondence with the Classis of Amsterdam in Holland with a view of accomplishing that end. In April, 1659, however, while these efforts were pending, a licentiate from Holland appeared upon the scene in New Amsterdam, whose name was destined to be linked forever with the history of this community. I refer to Hermannus Blom, a resident of Amsterdam and a former student in the Universities of Utrecht and Leyden, who had been received into the Classis of Amsterdam in 1655. Stuyvesant, who until his death was the unswerving friend of this community and whose monument should adorn its streets, sent Blom to Kingston under the escort of Domine Megapolensis, and on the 17th of August, 1659, he preached two sermons which were so gratefully received that the settlers formally expressed to Stuyvesant a desire that he should become their settled minister. Although requested to preach elsewhere, Stuyvesant's influence prevailed, and Blom accepted the call and returned to Holland for his final examination and ordination. From that year (1659) is dated the organization of this venerable church—but thirty-one years younger than the church of New York and seventeen years younger than that of Albany. Its his-

tory commenced in the declining period of the Dutch domination on the American continent. It was a period when the failure of Holland's rule in New Netherland was foreshadowed by political inefficiency and financial instability here, by impotency if not indifference in the Fatherland, and by the exacting but natural claims of English statesmen who could not brook the intrusion of a territorial wedge between their northern and southern colonies.

We cannot now dwell upon the known incidents connected with Domine Blom's brief sojourn in Holland, except to state that on the 3d of January, 1660, he was married to Anna Broeckhuysen of Amsterdam, and that he was duly ordained to the gospel ministry on the 16th of the following month. Upon his arrival in New Amsterdam the Indian hostilities at the Esopus rendered it inexpedient for him to repair thither until the following autumn. He reached there, however, by the boat of the West India Company on the 5th of September and seven days later preached the first sermon, so far as is known, by an ordained minister to the inhabitants of this community. He administered the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper on the 26th of December to twenty-three members, seventeen of whom were received by certificate—ordained his first elders on the 22d of May of the following year, and continued his ministrations for nearly eight years as one of the most conscientious and energetic pastors whose services this church has ever enjoyed. But his life here was one of rough sailing. The community was very poor, his surroundings and companions were necessarily uncongenial, and to cap the climax the village was nearly destroyed and a large number of its inhabitants either murdered or carried into captivity in the horrible Indian massacre of the 7th of June, 1663. The incidents attending that atrocity and the conspicuous heroism of Domine Blom on that occasion the speaker described in an address delivered in this city three years ago, and need not now be repeated. The following year Blom saw the flag of his beloved Fatherland give place to the English ensign, and on the 13th of September, 1666, his wife died in New Amsterdam. But an additional and fatal source of discouragement was the meagerness of his salary and the tardiness with which even a portion of it was paid. This was in no manner due to any dissatisfaction with the minister, but almost wholly to the poverty of the inhabitants,

who had before their eyes, moreover, a similar delinquency on the part of the churches in what are now New York and Albany. Domine Blom protested against this state of affairs repeatedly both to his Consistory and to the village magistrates, but to little avail. This situation continued for several years in the course of which the Sheriff was compelled to sue, in Blom's behalf, a number of the most prominent inhabitants of the place; and, upon one occasion, so great was the minister's indignation that he completely lost his temper and addressed the magistrates of the village in any but complimentary terms. He sailed for Holland in the spring of 1668, but his career in his native land cannot now be related except in so far as to state that during the following summer and autumn he appeared before the Classis of Amsterdam to which he presented his letter of dismissal from this church, embracing a testimonial of his satisfactory service, and asked for redress in the matter of his unpaid salary.

The next ten years the old church struggled along as best it could, but without a regularly settled minister. Elders and deacons were elected and ordained with a certain degree of regularity, and the Sacraments of Baptism and the Lord's Supper were celebrated, as circumstances permitted, by Domines Samuel Megapolensis and Samuel Drisius of New York and Nicholas Van Rensselaer of Albany, but chiefly by the venerable Domine Gideon Schaets of the latter place. To perform these services it was necessary for him to secure the permission of the magistrates of Albany, who, upon one occasion, refused to grant it. After the reoccupation of New York by the Dutch in 1673, a petition from certain residents of Kingston, Hurley and Marbletown was presented to the "Commanders and Honorable Council of War" in New York, in consequence of which its signers were directed to submit a list of the inhabitants of those villages and of what they were able to contribute to the support of a minister. The sovereignty of the country, however, soon reverted to the English, and the matter seems to have died a natural death.

A little more than four years now intervened, so far as is known, before another organized effort was made to secure a minister. In September, 1677, concerted action was taken by the villages of Kingston, Hurley and Marbletown in a direct appeal for

a minister addressed to the Classis of Amsterdam. This resulted in a call by that body, on the 7th of March, 1678, to Laurentius Van Gaasbeeck, then a resident of Amsterdam, who had been educated in both theology and medicine at the university of Leyden. This call was at once accepted, and he was ordained in Holland the same day to the gospel ministry.

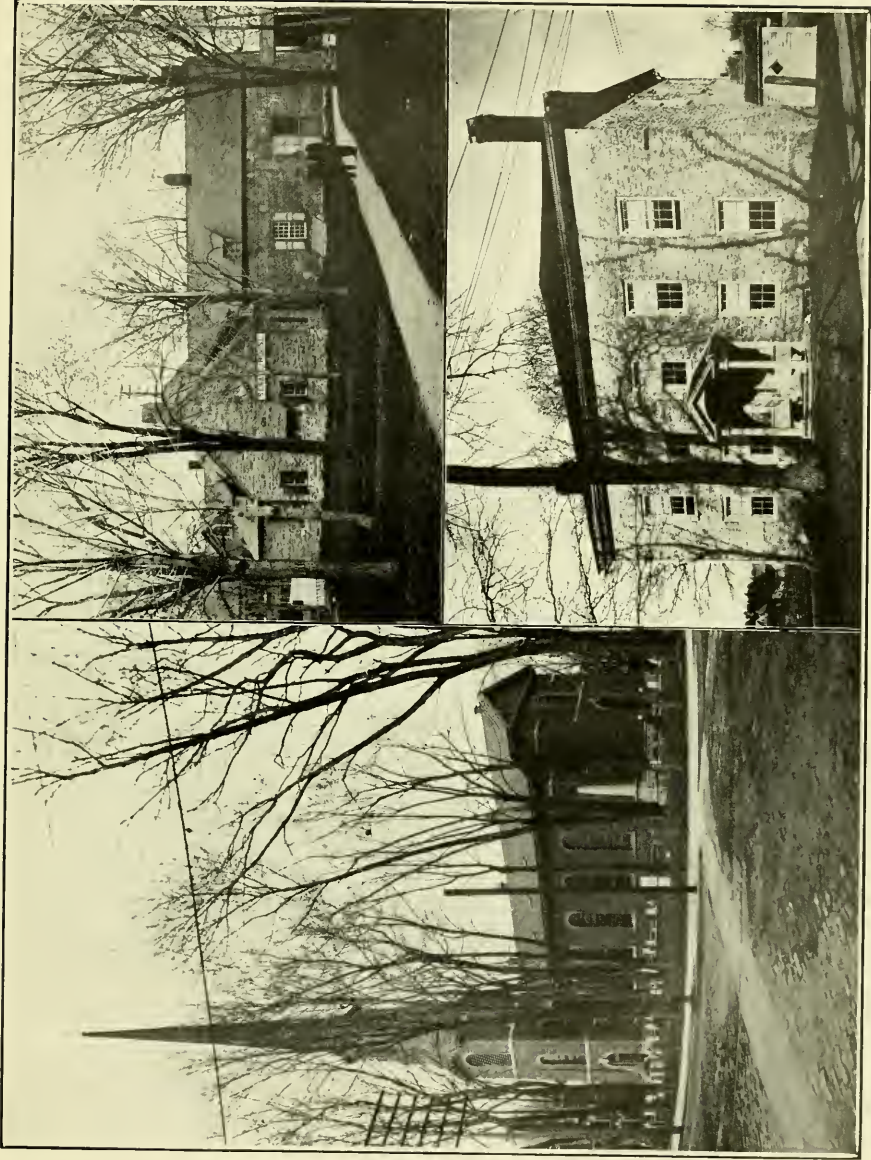
In the spring of 1678, while these matters were in progress, Petrus Thessenmaecker, a candidate for the ministry who had received a university education in Holland and who was well versed in both the Dutch and English languages, made his appearance in New York and was engaged as a temporary supply of the Kingston church, pending the arrival of its new minister from Holland. He had performed religious duties for the Dutch and English congregations at the Hague and subsequently accompanied, probably as its Chaplain, the Dutch fleet to Guiana, whence he sailed for America and remained until after the arrival of Domine Van Gaasbeeck in Kingston. By command of the Governor of New York, he was ordained to the ministry, in the fall of 1679, by a temporary Classis consisting of Domines Schaets of Albany, Van Nieuwenhausen of New York, Van Zuuren of Long Island and Van Gaasbeeck of Kingston. This was the first ordination of a Dutch minister on American soil, and although entirely irregular it was, in view of the unusual circumstances attending it, afterwards approved and ratified by the Classis of Amsterdam. Thessenmaecker had already been supplying the Dutch church at what is now the city of New Castle in Delaware, and very shortly after his ordination he resumed his ministry in that place. He subsequently supplied churches on Staten Island and in New Jersey, and finally became pastor of the Dutch church in Schenectady where he lost his life in the memorable massacre by the French and Indians on the 19th of February, 1690. His body was treated with gross indignity, his head having been stuck on a pole and carried "in triumph" to Canada.

Domine Van Gaasbeeck sailed with his family from Amsterdam on the 13th of May, 1678, and arrived in New York on the 21st of the following August. "I did not fail," he wrote the following fall to the Classis, "to thank the Lord most heartily for his undeserved grace in protecting us from the dangers of the sea and

the pirates, and for carrying us safely to our destination." He reached Kingston on the 8th of September, and preached his first sermon there on the 15th of the same month. He commenced at once and with much zeal to restore the church to the state of efficiency it had naturally lost in a large degree by the absence from the village for so long a time of a regularly settled minister. In these efforts he was highly successful, and the church greatly prospered under his ministry. "At first," he wrote to the Classis of Amsterdam, "I had much trouble to get everything in good order. * * * * * But I have improved the condition of affairs as well as I could, and what remains to be done I hope to accomplish in the future. At present I hold catechetical classes not only on Sundays, after the discourse on our Christian catechism, but also twice in the week, on Tuesday and Friday evenings, in my own house. I consider this to be very necessary on account of the very small amount of knowledge which I discover in many; and God Almighty has been pleased to bless this work, so that my congregation has made progress in virtuous living, knowledge and godliness." The good Domine, however, was not destined to realize his expectations, for in February, 1680, only about four months after writing this letter, his mourning congregation followed him to his grave, after a faithful and efficient ministry of less than a year and a half.

Before Domine Van Gaasbeeck came to Kingston, and during nearly all of his residence here, Divine services had been held in various places, but chiefly in the town hall; but during the latter part of his ministry a fine stone church was completed, sixty feet long and forty-five feet broad, on the southwest corner of the present church-yard. After undergoing various improvements and modifications, it was destroyed at the burning of Kingston by the British on the 16th of October, 1777, but was rebuilt and was a conspicuous edifice of the village until 1836, when it was demolished. Its successor was the brick church, now owned and occupied by the Catholics, on the southeast corner of Wall and Main streets, which in turn gave place to the present magnificent edifice located in the centre of the old burying-ground.

Not long after Domine Van Gaasbeeck's death an effort was made to secure as his successor their former pulpit-supply, Petrus



FIRST REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH
Organized 1639, present edifice erected 1852.

KINGSTON

SENATE HOUSE
CHAPTER HOUSE OF WILTYWYCK CHAPTER D. A. R.

Thessenmaecker. It had its origin in the natural desire of the inhabitants of Marbletown and others, including some residents of the outlying districts, to secure a minister who could preach in the English language as well as in the Dutch. The attempt, however, received but little support from the residents of the village of Kingston. Marbletown was originally made up almost exclusively of English soldiers stationed in Kingston until disbanded in 1668 by Governor Francis Lovelace, who made them grants of land in that locality. They had listened to the English as well as the Dutch preaching of Thessenmaecker when he was temporary supply of the Kingston pulpit before the arrival of Domine Van Gaasbeeck, and in their desire to secure his permanent services they now addressed a formal petition to Governor Andros, craving his aid and co-operation. It was signed by sixty-six persons, but seems to have failed to accomplish the desired result, in spite of the fact that, from personal knowledge, the petitioners described Thessenmaecker as "a man of Sobar life and conversacon having Deportedt himselfe to satisfaction of ye Inhabitanse."

In the fall of 1680 the widow of Domine Van Gaasbeeck made a strong appeal to the Classis of Amsterdam that her husband might be succeeded in the Kingston ministry by her sister's husband, Johannes Weecksteen, who had been educated at Leyden University and at that time had, for several years, been preceptor of the Latin School in Haarlem in Holland. Less than a month later the Consistory, with the approval of Governor Andros and the co-operation of Domines Van Nieuwenhuysen of New York and Van Zuuren of Long Island, formally applied to the Classis of Amsterdam for "another teacher of good gifts and edifying life" to occupy their pulpit; adding, by direction of the Governor, that if possible he should be able to preach in both Dutch and English. It was also stated that their church now numbered about two hundred and fifty members. Weecksteen was at this time a candidate for the ministry, and on the 5th of May, 1681, was called by the Classis to the Kingston church and was ordained on the same day to the gospel ministry. He was the son of Pieter Weecksteen of Leyden and, having been baptized on the 24th of March, 1644, was accordingly at this time about thirty-seven years of age.

Domine Weecksteen sailed for America in June, 1681, reached

Kingston on the 11th of the following September, (O. S.), and preached his first sermon here on the 18th of the same month. He bore with him a letter from the Deputies of the Classis of Amsterdam expressing the highest affection and consideration for the welfare of the Kingston church. "We request you," it adds, "to receive the pastor whom you have called with all joy, and to hold him in honor for his works' sake. May there exist and ever continue between the pastor and consistory and people an honorable and sincere harmony, with peace and friendship. To this we trust that the Reverend Weecksteen will contribute his share, and may the church contribute hers." The new minister was delighted with his reception and prospects in Kingston. "We were received here in such a manner," he wrote to the Classis the following autumn, "that nothing at all was wanting. Imagine, if you can, the most remarkable friendship which is shown to us daily by our beloved congregation. We find ourselves in a country where everybody but the utterly discontented can obtain his every desire—a land flowing with milk and honey. Here everything that can be wished for in the Fatherland can be obtained. We shall always consider ourselves obliged to you for your favor, and will prove our gratitude by effectual acknowledgements." A very few days later the elders of the church, alluding to their new minister in a letter to the Classis, remarked: "We are very much pleased with his doctrine and life. After his arrival he was for some time weak and ill, but he is now again in tolerably good health. We pray for him and wish long life for our shepherd, because without a pastor the sheep may go astray. We shall in everything act according to the recommendations of your Reverences, being also confident that our minister will do the same." He had much executive ability and, as his health permitted, he was an energetic laborer in his Master's vineyard. He died on the 21st of March, 1687, in happy ignorance of the tribulations awaiting his church under the ministry of his successor.

That successor was the Rev. Laurentius Van den Bosch who, in 1679, at the age of twenty-four, was matriculated in the University of Leyden as a student of theology, and on the 1st of August, 1682, was received into Holy Orders by the Bishop of London. In 1686 he was officiating in the Huguenot church in Boston, but

he became involved in difficulties with the magistrates and ministers of that place which were referred to in deprecatory letters written in Latin to the celebrated Rev. Increase Mather by the Rev. Pierre Daille, pastor of the Huguenot church of New York. Leaving Boston, Van den Bosch ministered to the Huguenots on Staten Island, where he was no more successful as a pastor and where he created a lamentable schism in the church. It is very doubtful whether at this time it was generally known that Van den Bosch was a regularly ordained priest of the Anglican church. However that may be, it is at least certain that the people of Kingston were ignorant of the fact, for, as will be seen hereafter, they had no love for Episcopacy and, besides this, on the 20th of June, 1687, just three months after the decease of their former pastor, they entered into an agreement with Van den Bosch by the provisions of which he was to become their pastor—he, in turn, binding himself not to leave the congregation except for lawful cause. His ministry from almost beginning to end was not only a lamentable failure but also a disgrace both to himself and to the whole community. He was accused of slander, criminal threats, cruelty to his wife, disorderly conduct, intoxication, subornation of perjury and the grossest immorality. So serious indeed, did the situation become that, in accordance with the canons of the church, a Council was called, consisting of the Dutch ministers of Albany, Schenectady, New York and Long Island, with two elders each from their respective churches. Owing to an apparently unavoidable misunderstanding or to a diversity of views concerning the proper mode of procedure, the representatives of the last two churches did not attend; but the others convened in Council in Kingston on the 14th, 15th, 17th and 21st days of October, 1689.

It is well to draw the veil of silence over the testimony presented at that time, and the interests of truth and history can well tolerate its suppression. It is sufficient for the present to state that at the close of the second day's proceedings this testimony was placed in the hands of Domine Van den Bosch, and that the Council adjourned until the next day but one, in order to afford the accused time and opportunity to prepare his defense. It reconvened at the appointed time and discovered to its dismay that a portion of the papers relating to its proceedings had been re-

moved from the council-table since adjournment. Upon investigation, it appeared that Domine Van den Bosch himself had taken them, and four members of the Council were thereupon authorized to remonstrate with him regarding his conduct. He refused to restore the papers, when, in view of the circumstances, the Council declined to hear his defense until he should return them and offer a suitable apology. When this decision was communicated to the Domine he remained obdurate and practically defied it to do its worst, whereupon the Council adjourned and reconvened on the 21st instant. At that time the Consistory of the church announced that Van den Bosch had "submitted to them his absolute intention" to leave the place, because "his Reverence found that he could not perform his pastoral service with benefit or edification," and that he had requested the settlement of his salary account. The Council then decided to take no further action until the ministers and church authorities of New York and Long Island had been consulted; and, after the Consistory had thanked the members of the Council for their services, that body adjourned. At an earlier day, on the 6th of May, 1691, thirty-seven persons had been sued in the Town Court for non-payment of Domine Van den Bosch's salary.

It seems that, in spite of the grave charges preferred against Van den Bosch, he was not without his partisans, and that a deplorable schism was therefore created in the church. Although he voluntarily announced his determination to leave the place, in order, as was subsequently asserted, to escape official exclusion from his pulpit by the Council, he changed his mind after the adjournment of that body, if indeed he ever had any serious intention of departing, and for a considerable period conducted Divine services in private houses in Kingston, Hurley and Marbletown. It is recorded that he also baptized children at these services, and that one of the Deacons of the Kingston church, residing in Marbletown, took up the collections in some of his meetings. The aid of another ordained minister not being available, the regular services of the Kingston church were conducted by the Voorleezer (Precentor), and the size of the congregation was seriously affected. The advice and assistance of the various ministers of the denomination were freely invoked, and repeated appeals were made to the Classis of

Amsterdam, but, owing to causes which we cannot here enumerate, that body failed to take immediate and satisfactory action. To add to the embarrassment, the members of the Kingston Consistory informed the Classis that they were not in a financial condition at present to call another minister. War was then in progress between England and France and "if God would be pleased to bless the arms of our King," they wrote, "so far that Canada might be conquered * * * * * we might live quietly in our respective places and be able to call a minister." Matters finally reached such a pass that, by the concerted action of some of the Dutch ministers Domine Van den Bosch was suspended from the ministry; "but," wrote Domine Selyns to the Classis, "he still continues to preach and to drink, and unless your Reverences in your official capacity sustain us by censuring said Van den Bosch in an open Classical letter sent to us, it may be suspected that all things will decline and the disintegration of the church continue."

It appears that in the spring of 1691 further action was taken by a Church Council in New York, which decided that Van den Bosch could not be restored to the ministry of the Kingston church until he should become reconciled to his wife and remain on probation for one year. It cannot be expected, however, that the more sensible and conservative element in the church could consent to his restoration as their pastor under any conditions whatever, as it is not conceivable that he could thereafter exercise any healthful influence either in the church or in the community at large. Meanwhile, it remained for Van den Bosch to cut the knot himself. Domines Selyns of New York, Varick of Long Island and Dellius of Albany wrote to the Classis that "Domine Van den Bosch, who was under censure, has left Esopus and gone to Maryland;" or, as Selyns expressed it a few months later, had "run away." The truth is that on the 7th of October, 1693, he offered to officiate as the first minister of St. Paul's Episcopal Church in Kent county, Maryland, and was accordingly engaged there for one year at a salary of 8,000 pounds of tobacco. At the same time he also ministered to the Shrewsbury parish in the same county. He died about 1694, and the Vestry of St. Paul's Church was his administrator and divided his estate among his creditors.

Before these events transpired, however, a spirit of harmony

became apparent in the Kingston church, which was especially stimulated and encouraged by Domine Dellijs; and various serious efforts were made to secure another pastor, including a unanimous call, forwarded to the Classis in 1691, for "a pious and orthodox minister." This apparently was never received, and an annoying delay ensued. Other attempts, however, were subsequently made which consumed much time, and it was not until the 13th of April, 1694, that the Classis of Amsterdam called Johannes Petrus Nucella to the pastorate of the Kingston church, and on the same day ordained him to the gospel ministry. In a letter written by the Classis to the Kingston Consistory he is described as "a man of good report, of studious habits, of excellent gifts and godly walk," who had "approved himself to us during several years." Solicitous for the welfare of both pastor and people, the Classis adds: "Receive this one therefore in the Lord with all joy, and hold him in reputation. Be respectful to him as an ambassador of Christ. Be obedient to the teaching which he gives you from the Word of God—for it is not man's word, but God's. Let him not officiate among you with grief, for that would be unprofitable to you. Having come to you with joy, according to the will of God, may he be refreshed by you and remain among you to your advancement and the joy of your faith." There is nothing conclusive to show that Nucella ever failed to sustain the excellent opinion expressed concerning him by the Classis as a man and a Christian minister. He performed faithful ministerial work and the church was increased and edified.

Domine Nucella missed his passage on the ship which brought over his books, and failed to reach Kingston until the summer of 1695. Matters in church and state there moved along smoothly and prosperously for about two years, when events occurred that caused pain and embarrassment to both pastor and people, and for a short period produced a serious estrangement between them. This unfortunate state of affairs was the result of differences between Nucella and his Consistory arising from certain actions of the minister of which the latter did not approve, and in consequence of which the Domine determined to leave his church and return to Europe. Fault was found that Nucella had baptized children in private houses, contrary to the 56th article of the Synod of Dort

—that he had absented himself from his church for one Sabbath to preach in Catskill and that, for certain reasons, he had suspended some of his Consistory from the Sacramental Table. “Harsh and injurious expressions” were made concerning the “person and service” of the Domine which he keenly felt and sternly resented, and in consequence of which he left the place and went to New York, where he probably spent the greater portion of his six months’ absence. This seriously alarmed the members of his congregation who, in spite of their differences, were deeply attached to him; and in their quandary and desire for counsel and advice they communicated the facts of the case to the Dutch ministers of New York. These, together with their ministerial confreres of the Province, conferred together in an attempt to conserve both the respect and honor of Domine Nucella and the peace and unity of the Kingston church. Failing in this, they offered to meet as an ecclesiastical assembly in Kingston to adjust existing differences, but the proposal failed to receive the Domine’s approval. The church was sincerely desirous of retaining Nucella’s services and now, driven to its wits’ end, an urgent letter was sent to Domine Dellius and another to Domines Selyns and Lupardus, the latter of Long Island, both dated the 26th of October, 1697. In his reply Domine Dellius expressed his regret that Nucella had decided to leave Kingston, and his disapproval of the remarks concerning him by certain members of his Consistory, but at the same time hinted that he might have acted with more moderation than to suspend a portion of his Consistory from the Lord’s Table. As a minister of the gospel he urged the Consistory to employ all proper methods to retain its pastor, and reminded them that these affairs were “matters of the church and of the service of God and ought to be weighed in the balance of holiness. If,” continues the letter, “he should perform his labors among you with a heavy heart it would not be profitable to you. Love, quiet, peace and unity are an honor to God’s church. Where the language is confused there is Babel, and there the work does not prosper. May the Almighty’s heart be moved to the love of His church and visit it with a double blessing.”

Domines Selyns and Lupardus sent a still more cogent reply, written by the former, in which it was strongly argued that, ac-

ording to the 13th article of the Synod of Dort, to which Nucella had subscribed, there was nothing connected with the difficulties in which he was involved to justify his withdrawal from the Kingston church. In order to exert every effort for the accomplishment of its desires, the Consistory also appealed by petition to the Governor of the Province and his Council, which resulted in the following action taken on the 18th of November, 1679: "The petition or Complaint of the Elders and Deacons of Kingston in Vlster County against Domine Johannes Petrus Nucella, their minister, for leaving his congregation was read and Mr. Nucella's remonstrance appealing to the Classis of Amsterdam, which appeal is allowed." The nature of that remonstrance and the action of the Classis, if any, upon it are unknown, the speaker having failed to find either of them among the Classical archives in Holland; but by the 9th of January, 1698, Nucella and his church appear to have become reconciled, and harmony seems to have prevailed until the close of his ministry.

While Domine Nucella was sojourning in New York an attempt was made to secure for the Dutch Church in that city a colleague for Domine Selyns, whose age rendered such assistance necessary; and Nucella was the choice of a considerable portion of the people for the position. Of almost equal interest is the fact that while in New York Nucella attended the induction in the Dutch church in Garden street, on Christmas day, 1697, of the Rev. William Vesey as the first rector of Trinity church, and that he also subscribed his name at that time as one of the official witnesses. He then but little realized that between six and seven years later he should himself be ordained in London as a Priest of the Anglican church.

The year following his return to Kingston, and between the departure of Domine Dellius to Holland and the arrival of his successor, Domine Johannes Lydius, Nucella repeatedly served the churches of Albany and Schenectady, the latter of which had had no settled minister since the murder of Domine Thessenmaecker in 1690. In 1703 he commenced three separate actions against Colonel Jacob Rutsen of Ulster County for the payment of his subscription to the minister's salary for three successive years, and in each case obtained judgment by default. Rutsen's delin-

quency was by no means owing to financial disability but, in all probability, to personal considerations which cannot here be explained. He was one of the largest landholders in the county, and for several years had served as a member of the Provincial Assembly. The Domine also sued three other members of his congregation the same year for unpaid salary, and in every case also obtained judgment by default.

In the spring of 1704 Domine Nucella severed his connection with the church of Kingston and was called as Chaplain to the "Chapel of her Britannic Majesty," Queen Anne, in London; and, on the 20th of October of the same year, he was received into Holy Orders by the Bishop of London. Apart from his ministry in St. James' Chapel, which he continued until his sudden death on the 28th of December, 1721, he translated the English Liturgy and Psalter into the Dutch language.

On the 26th of June, 1704, the Consistory of the Kingston church, "after previous communication" with the Provincial Governor, Lord Cornbury, wrote to the Classis announcing the call of Domine Nucella to London and requesting that body to procure for the church "another orthodox and capable minister." Only eighteen days thereafter, in total ignorance of course of what had transpired in Kingston, a candidate for the ministry, Henricus Beys of Dortrecht in Holland, who had studied both theology and medicine at Leyden University, expressed his desire to be received into the Classis of Amsterdam. On the 1st of September his request was granted, and on the 6th of the following October he received and accepted a call to the Kingston church. Owing to bodily ailments, his final examination and ordination to the ministry were postponed, but this function was duly performed by the Classis on the 4th of the following May, when it was recorded that "he gave to the meeting special pleasure." He was described by the representative of the Classis as "a man of excellent principles and of great promise," and again as "a young man of very good abilities and godly in walk;" while "the Reverend Classis unitedly rejoiced that so able a person allowed himself to be persuaded to service in the foreign church." In due time he sailed for America and arrived in New York in good health on New Year's day, 1706.

In the meanwhile interesting and even sensational events had been transpiring in Kingston. It had been the policy of the English colonial governors for many years to induce the Dutch of the Province to conform to the Anglican communion and it was their desire, as well as that of the English crown, to create an established church. But in this they were seriously handicapped by one of the "Articles of Surrender" to the English in 1664 which declared that "the Dutch here shall enjoy the liberty of their consciences in divine worship and church discipline." Lord Cornbury, however, the English Colonial Governor at this time, was not a man to be troubled by such trifles as moral or legal restraints, and the departure of Domine Nucella for England gave him a fitting opportunity to exercise his tactless and arbitrary authority. The Rev. William Vesey, Rector of Trinity Church in New York, in his "Summary Account of the State of the Church in the Province of New York," laid before the Episcopal clergy convened by direction of Lord Cornbury and Colonel Francis Nicholson on the 5th of October, 1704, in referring to Ulster County stated that "the greatest number of people are Dutch, who about twelve years since sent to the Classis of Amsterdam for a minister; Mr. Newcella being lately called home left them destitute of any person to officiate among them, which his Excellency was pleased to take into consideration, and has appointed the Rev. Mr. Hepburn [Eburne] to preach and to read Divine service to them, whereby the English, who had never a minister [Episcopal] among them have the benefit of public worship, and are in good hopes of bringing the Dutch to a conformity. The Rev. Mr. Hepburn [Eburne] has at present small encouragement from the people, but chiefly under God depends on the kindness and bounty of his Excellency the Governor of this Province."

The first glimpse we have of this Mr. Samuel Eburne is in 1685 when he was residing in Brookhaven, Suffolk County, Long Island. In that and the two following years at least seventeen pieces of land were conveyed to him there, one of them by an Indian sachem; and it also appears that while there he was engaged in various secular activities. These, however, failed to overcome his religious instincts, and on the 20th of September, 1685, he was elected by the inhabitants of that town as its minister, and "it

being proposed unto him by the Towne, in Regard of some tender consciences, that he would omitt the ceremonies in the book of Common prayer, in the publick worships, the sd. Samuell Eburne hath promised & by these presents covenants and promises to and with the Inhabitants and Parishoners of this Towne that according to their desire with regard to their tender consciences to Omitt & not use the aforesd ceremonies, neither in his Publick worships or administracon of Sacraments, excepting to such persons as shall desire the same." He was engaged at an annual salary of sixty pounds, but his generous concessions to "tender consciences" seems not to have been reciprocated, for at the close of his first year of service he had not received a single penny of his salary. He accordingly petitioned for redress to Governor Dongan who ordered the inhabitants, unless the debt were forthwith paid, to "show cause" before his Council on the first Thursday of February, 1687.

It does not appear whether or not his salary was ever paid, but his ministry soon closed, and the following year he was engaged by Bruton Parish in Williamsburgh, Virginia, upon the recommendation of Lord Howard of Effingham, the Governor of the Colony, who bore witness to his "ability and true qualification in all points, together with his exemplary life and conversation." He resigned his ministry there to take effect on Christmas day, 1695, but on the 15th of the following month his Vestry voted that he be "allowed two hundred pounds of tobacco and caske, it being for preaching four sermons after the time by agreement having expired." It was the unanimous desire of his Vestry to retain the services of Mr. Eburne; "but, by reason of his growing into years, he hath chosen to go into a warmer climate."

From Bruton he went to the island of Jamaica in the West Indies, where he became minister of one of its Anglican churches. How long he remained there is now uncertain, but we next hear of him on the Isles of Shoals, off the coast of New Hampshire. "I pformed my Ministerial Function in that place three years & Six months," he wrote on the 25th of October, 1705, "in weh time it cost me one hundred & Fifty pounds more than I ever reed. from ye Inhabitants, who were able to do more than they did. And this extraordinary Expence I was at merely to introduce ye Service of the Church of England in those Islands, and did it to

some good Effect. I stay'd there so long till every Family of the Place removed their Goods to ye Main-land for daily fear of the Enemy.''

From the Isles of Shoals he came to Kingston, as the tool of Lord Cornbury, and commenced his ministry here about the latter part of April, 1704, but soon discovered that he had a most discouraging field to till. He was provided with such an inferior residence that George Clarke, Provincial Secretary and subsequently Acting-Governor of the Province, wrote as follows to Kingston:

New York, August ye 30th, 1704.

Gentlemen:—

Mr. Haburne, [Eburne], who is a Minister of ye Establish't Church of England, and sent by his Excell. to administer ye Gospell to you, in this Vacancy, ought I think att Least to be provided for as well as a Dissenting Minister to yt Church; who is only tolerated to exercise ye unestablish't religion he professes, but it seems you have not been of that Opinion, or if you have, you have not paid yt Obedience to his Excellency's Commands, and that regard to this gentleman's Character, as was due, and this appears plainly by ye mean accomodacons you provided before. I am therefore by his Excells Command to lett you know that you are immediately without delays in misconstruing any part of this to provide a good and Convenient house in your town of Kingstown wth necessarys thereto belonging (suitable to the Character of Mr. Heburn) for him, and if there be no other house to be Gotten you are immediately to put him in possession of ye house Late of Boudywin DeWitt which was some time since Escheated for her Matie [Majesty] and make a speedy returne of what you shall have done herein.

I am, Gentlemen, Yr very humble servt,

GEO. CLARKE.

The Boudywin DeWitt here spoken of was Sheriff of Ulster County in 1701, and died in 1703 at the age of forty-eight years, leaving a widow but no children.

This matter of a house for Mr. Eburne seems to have been a sore question with the Kingston Dutchmen as well as with Secretary Clarke. At a meeting of the "Supervisors," on the 10th of January, 1705, William DeMeyer, one of the most prominent residents

of Kingston, presented an account "for ye minister's house Rent, ffyre Wood &c." of fifteen pounds, nine shillings and six pence, but no action seems to have been taken thereon until the 13th of February, when Captain Thomas Garton, William DeMeyer and Lieutenant Cornelis Swits were in favor of paying the bill, while Colonel Jacob Rutsen, Captain Schoonmaker and Mr. DuBois were "unwilling to allow the same." On the 14th of January of the following year, however, the Supervisors voted to pay the bill, and at the same meeting allowed to Colonel Henry Beekman "for house Rent and fyre Wood to Mr. Ebourne" the sum of fifteen pounds. Even Jacob Barentsen Cool, the bell-ringer of the church, had a hard time in getting his pay. He was voted one pound, on the 8th of February, 1705, for his services "nott allowing to him Ringing the bell for ye English Church and ye Commissionrs," but on the 14th of January of the next year he fared a little better, for he was then voted two pounds "for Ringing the bell for the English Congregation;" and this appears to have been the last charge on account of Lord Cornbury's favorite.

The Wardens of Trinity Church in New York, on the 13th of June, 1705, ordered a grant of twenty dollars to Mr. Eburne, and he seems to have been in rather desperate straits, for on the 25th of October of the same year he wrote a rather pessimistic letter to the venerable "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts." "At prsent," he says, "I am Minister of Kingstown in ye County of Ulster in the Government of N. York, and have officiated there One year and Six months, in which time I have laid out one Hundred and Twenty pounds of my own proper money for the Support of my Family which Sum is my All, and have not as yet recd. one Penny from ye Town or County." In spite, however, of this doleful outlook, he wrote on the 12th of the following month to one of his ministerial brethren who was about to sail for England that "the Inhabitants of ye County of Ulster do most humbly request the Rt. Reverend Father in God, Henry Lord Bishop of London, as also the Honble Society to furnish them with Six Dozen of Common Prayer books printed in Dutch, thereby they may the better inform themselves in ye Service of our Church. The English Families desire four doz: of English Common Prayer book for their use & assistance in ye publick Service. These in-

clinations of theirs are well pleasing to me, and may prove beneficial to our Church. And such a present may provoke their Bounty to an English Minister, if an Encouragement be given from ye Society to continue one in that Place. I leave ye managment of this Affair to your Prudence. Remember my circumstances when you come to England." Mr. Eburne became a little sarcastic in his postscript to this letter in which he says: "Since ye writing of this, ye Inhabitants are about to make Subscriptions for me. I wish all will repair my Habit and Cloathing." A letter written from New York on the 24th of the same month to the Secretary of the "Venerable Society" states that Mr. Eburne was a worthy man and "really in great want."

When Domine Nucella's successor, Henricus Beys, sent from Holland by the Classis of Amsterdam and of whom we shall presently speak again, reached Kingston in March, 1706, he found Mr. Eburne still there and thus wrote concerning him: "After I had been at Esopus a short time I spoke occasionally with the English preacher who had been sent there and foisted on the congregation, although there were not six English families in the place. He said he should continue in the service there until my Lord [Cornbury] withdrew him, by countermanding his call or license. His salary was demanded from the community by my Lord as a free gift (*donum gratuitum*), and this was yielded for the sake of peace, and in order not to give displeasure to his Lordship. But his Reverence considered this salary too small and insignificant. He had spent twice as much, which was a loss he could not afford, and which, by his Lordship's assistance, he declared the congregation must make up else the debts incurred by his Reverence must remain unpaid."

The Rev. Samuel Eburne made his final departure from Kingston during the year of our Lord 1706, with probably no especially kind feelings towards the good people of Esopus, but in all probability a wiser if not a better man.

Domines Beys and Vincentius Antonides reached New York on the 1st of January, 1706 (O. S.), and, under the escort of Domine Gualterus Du Bois of the Dutch church of New York, at once paid their "submissive respects" to the Governor, Lord Cornbury. "I received as answer," Beys states in his journal which the speaker

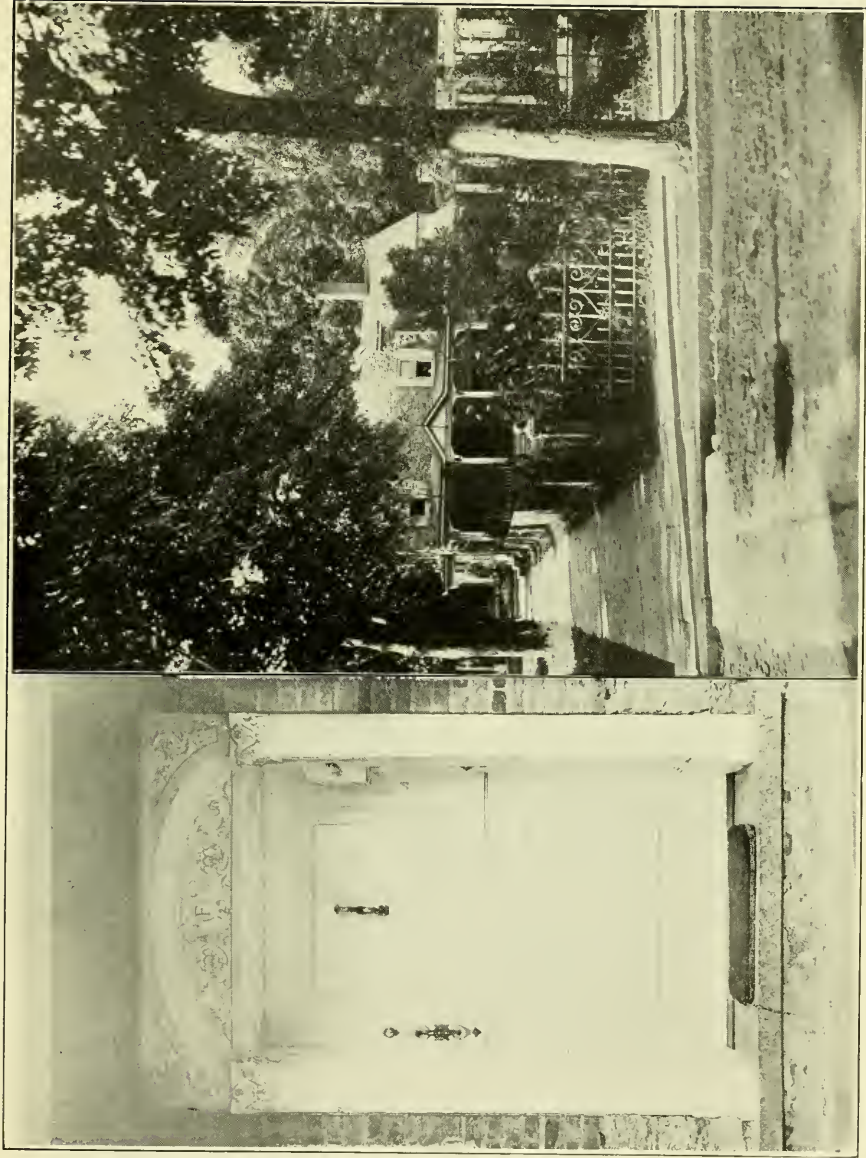
discovered in Holland, "that the preacher for Esopus might go to his post whenever he liked. This was said with the utmost disdain, and without his condescending to direct the slightest glance of his eyes at me. * * * * On account of the distance and the ice, it became necessary to winter in New York till the cold weather came to an end. In the meantime I informed my congregation of my safe arrival here. Thereupon I received from them an answer that, after the breaking up of the ice, a committee of the Consistory would come to welcome me, and conduct me to my station. This was done on the 23rd of February, when I received Col. H. Beekman, Mr. Cornelius Cool and Captain Egbert Schoonmaker as a committee of the Consistory." After the Domine's goods had been shipped, preparatory to his departure for Kingston, "it was thought by some desirable and necessary," he wrote, "and to make quite sure of not giving to his Excellency the least cause of dissatisfaction, that before leaving New York I should once again testify my respects and submission to his Excellency. To this I finally consented, although against my judgment and wishes and even my formal protest."

Beys and Colonel Beekman accordingly presented themselves to Lord Cornbury and were informed that they should not leave the place until the Domine had first received a license from the Governor. "He threatened that if I presumed to go and preach without it he would drive me away and banish me from his government, pursuant to a certain law which his Excellency said existed." Colonel Beekman reminded the Governor that he had originally approved "in a most kind and friendly spirit" of the call to Beys when it was sent to Holland, "adding that the coming and settlement of such a minister would be very acceptable to him. Then, when we referred to the old customs, laws and privileges of the Dutch Reformed Church, it was not thought worth the while to listen to us, nor to answer by a single word, but we were ordered to keep silence or withdraw. Stinging words were hurled at us by his Excellency as if we were the lowest negroes or heathen." This unprofitable interview occurred on the 28th of February 1706 and, to add to the mortification and embarrassment of the Domine and Colonel Beekman, it was "in the presence of several members of his Majesty's Privy Council and other distinguished gentlemen."

The journal continues: "When this distressing and extraordinary experience was reported to the other brethren of the Consistory and to individual members from Esopus who were then in New York, they were all dismayed and puzzled not a little, not knowing what to do." They were of one mind, however, in their decision not to yield to the demand of the Governor. "But we resolved," says the journal, "to preserve our rights of conscience, and the ancient customs, laws and privileges of the Dutch National Church."

Under these "distressing and unusual circumstances" the Domine and his Consistory consulted "several prominent inhabitants and lawyers, well versed in the ancient customs, laws and privileges of the Church and the State, for the purpose of obtaining some counsel and advice in regard to our course of action." They also invited to meet with them Domines DuBois and Antonides with their Consistories; Colonel Abraham DePeyster, at one time Chief-Justice of the Province; James DeLancey, who later was the Acting-Governor of the Province; Samuel Staats, who had been a member of the Council under the Earl of Bellomont, Governor of the Province; Colonel Jacobus Van Cortlandt, member of the first Provincial Assembly and subsequently mayor of New York; Peter Fauconier, who had been Receiver-General of the Port of New York; and Abraham Gouverneur, who had been a member of the Provincial Assembly and Clerk of the County of New York. The result of their deliberations was the unanimous opinion that "such a license neither could nor should ever be accepted, lest hereafter all Dutch preachers and churches should continually be subjected to the arbitrary will and caprice of his Excellency; for the acceptance of his license creates a dependence on his arbitrary will, and is directly contrary to the ancient customs of the Dutch Reformed Church and the Acts of Parliament passed in the time of King William." It was also urged that compliance with Cornbury's demand would be contrary to the provisions of the call extended to Beys by the Classis of Amsterdam as pastor of the Kingston church.

Peter Fauconier, "a man of whose ability we felt sure, one who had the easiest access to, and the most influence with, his Excellency," was selected to present their case to the Governor, and to state that Domine Beys was "ready to sign all the English laws



RESIDENCE OF HON. EVERETT FOWLER, KINGSTON

These with several interior views following are taken to show a characteristic old Dutch house of Kingston; partially burned by the British, restored after the Revolution and adapted to modern civilization without destroying its original lines.

and the Test Act, and to behave himself as an obedient, reasonable and faithful subject of the Crown and of this government." The journal goes on to state that on the 4th of March "he explained to his Excellency, on the first opportunity, the ancient usages, laws and privileges of the church, and at first it looked as if his Excellency would be pleased to converse further on this matter. On another and more favorable occasion he promised to give a final answer. When a fitting opportunity again occurred to press this matter, Mr. Valkenier [Fauconier] seized it, and again urged a final decision. But his Excellency now showed as much displeasure, yea, even more, than he had formerly shown pleasure, and he asked why he was so very urgent in this business, and whether he was as much interested in it as we were, etc., etc. Thereby all further efforts of this gentleman to secure a favorable answer from his Excellency were cut off."

After all means of redress seemed to be exhausted, "the Committee of my Consistory, whose business called each one home, urged me to go on with my goods, which were already shipped, to the place to which I was appointed. They did not approve of my unloading my goods and remaining in New York, as the brethren there advised. They preferred to leave the further management and promotion of the welfare of the church to the fidelity and kindness of the New York brethren. They requested them to promise that in our absence they would use their best endeavors for the said purpose, and by every opportunity to inform me and the Consistory of what was accomplished. Then we hastily sailed away on the evening of the 5th of March, and on the 10th of the same month I was introduced at Esopus with uncommonly great joy of the inhabitants, coupled with sorrowful regrets about these previous occurrences."

Four days after his arrival in Kingston Beys reported to his Consistory what had transpired in New York, received the approval of its members and was directed to "labor quietly in the congregation, without fear of the severe prohibition and its penalty." As time elapsed and nothing was heard from New York, Domine Beys and one of his elders were authorized by the Consistory, on the 5th of April, to proceed to that place to look after the interests of the Kingston church and its minister. They ac-

cordingly left on the 9th instant and reached New York on the 13th. After learning that there had been no change in the situation of affairs, the "brethren" were earnestly requested to renew their services in behalf of the Kingston church. It was moreover arranged on the 16th instant that Col. Jacob Van Cortlandt, Samuel Staats and Abraham Gouverneur, together with Domines Du-Bois and Antonides, "should request the gentlemen of her Majesty's Privy Council to speak to his Excellency about this case, and use every effort to bring it to the desired issue. On the 17th," continues the journal, "we made this request to Messrs. Adolph Philips and Rip Van Dam, both of her Majesty's Privy Council. They were fully persuaded of the justice and equity of our case, and with great kindness and good will undertook to promote the general interests of our church, promising to take advantage of the first meeting of the Council to speak with his Excellency. The following morning, (the 18th of April), after the Council had adjourned, the said Messrs. Adolph Philips and Rip Van Dam, in the most prudent and cautious manner possible, represented to his Excellency the object of my return to New York * * * but they were told by his Excellency that he had special 'Instructions' from her Majesty that no preacher should be allowed to officiate without his Excellency's license. He promised to show these 'Instructions' to the gentlemen at the next meeting of the Council, and then leave it to their judgment as to what he could do. Furthermore, he promised to favor us as far as might be possible."

"When the Council had adjourned on the 20th, the said gentlemen asked his Excellency for said 'Instructions,' according to his promise. They were told that, prevented by the press of business, he had had no time to search for and produce them. He therefore deferred them until the following Monday or Tuesday, etc. Monday the 22nd and Tuesday the 23d did not appear to be favorable opportunities, especially as the 23d was the anniversary of the Coronation Day of her Majesty, and on such a joyful day no complaints or petitions could be brought before his Excellency, but all must celebrate it with joy, etc. Therefore the matter was again delayed until a more suitable day and a more favorable opportunity."

On Thursday, the 25th, the Governor, upon earnest solicitation, again failed to produce the "Instructions." "They now insisted, since his Excellency had been hitherto prevented by too great press of business, and was now intending to make a journey into the Jerseys, that I should provisionally be allowed to go to my place of settlement and enter upon my ministry, and await his Excellency's orders and final answer after his return; but they could make no impression. His Excellency brought forward special complaints against Colonel H. Beekman, my elder, because of the severe language and the style of speaking which he had several times publicly used, and which had been maliciously reported to his Excellency, and had given great offence to him. He had also many charges and complaints against me which had been reported to him. He was prudently answered by Mr. Philips that nothing had ever been said by me in this case—that I had several times promised to subscribe to the laws of the Kingdom, to take the oath of allegiance to the Crown and to his government here, and to conduct myself as an obedient, good and faithful subject of the Crown and of his government; and that I was now ready to make such promises, and that the language and speeches of others should not operate to my injury. But the conclusion of all was that without his Excellency's license before adverted to I could not be a preacher in his government. In regard to this his Excellency was to show his 'Secret Instructions' next Saturday, and let their Honors decide whether he could do anything else."

"On Saturday the 27th his Excellency, upon their Honors' indefatigable persistence, showed his 'Special Instructions,' from her Majesty to Messrs. A. Philips and Rip Van Dam alone, and let them see them only so far as they had reference to this case. These were to the effect that there should be no preacher allowed in this government without his Excellency's license. But Mr. A. Philips at once expressed it as his impartial opinion, and with which his Excellency had promised to abide, that in reference to this matter these 'Instructions' referred only to the English Episcopal Church and not at all to the Dutch National Church—that none of the former Governors had introduced the use of this license, or issued any, except for the English Church. His Excellency answered

that he was not concerned about what others had done, and would not meddle therewith, but he knew what he had to do in this case. So he showed himself both as a party to, and as a judge in, this matter. They then further again requested his Excellency for the favor that, provisionally, I might go up to my place as they had urged on the 25th, because his Excellency had several times promised them to favor me, if it were possible. To this he wrathfully answered: No! but that if I would come before his Excellency to clear myself of charges against me, and proved myself innocent, then, at my request to be favored with a license, his Excellency would give me one. If, however, I ventured to undertake to perform any service without his license he knew what he would do, and intimated what might be expected by any who attempted to do anything contrary to his orders and the 'Secret Instructions' from her Majesty. As they now saw sufficient evidence of displeasure if they attempted to go more fully into this subject at present, they left the matter without having accomplished anything, and threw up the case completely."

Domine Beys remained in New York until the 6th of June, and on the 10th reported his "fruitless mission" to New York and that he had communicated the transactions to Classis; whereupon the Consistory approved his action and extended to him a vote of thanks. He was instructed, moreover, to express the gratitude of the Consistory to the "brethren" in New York for their services, in consideration of which he was authorized to send them "a small keg of beer!" Meanwhile, the day after the Domine had left a change seems to have come over the spirit of Lord Cornbury's dreams in consequence of which, at the earnest solicitation of Colonel Schuyler and Abraham DePeyster he "at last granted permission to Domine Beys to perform henceforth all his ministerial duties." The Governor declared at that time that "he had no objection to Domine Beys personally, but that some people had informed him that he had spoken disrespectfully about his Excellency"—a charge which Domine DuBois, Jacobus Van Cortlandt and Samuel Staats believed to be untrue—"and that if this were not so, and Domine Beys would assure his Excellency of the contrary, by a letter, he would allow him henceforth to perform his duties without interference." This information was forwarded

at once to Kingston and was received and communicated to the Consistory at the same meeting at which the "small keg of beer" was authorized. The Domine was instructed by the Consistory to accept the conditions, to use his own judgment in regard to writing to the Governor, and to take the whole matter under consideration.

Other complications seem to have arisen in consequence of which the Domine was again authorized to go to New York. Exactly what followed is shrouded in mystery, but it is probable that about this time, and for causes now seemingly unknown, he requested, or at least suggested, a dissolution of his pastoral relation with the Kingston church. About three months later, on the 15th of September, the Domine reported to his Consistory his "sad and sickly condition" which prevented him from engaging in the public duties of his ministry and that he had determined to start "a few catechetical or some private meetings at his home," in order to allay any suspicions that he was shirking his duties. On the 15th of February, 1707, he suggested to his Consistory whether, inasmuch as, in addition to his poor health, he was afflicted with an impediment in his speech to such an extent that he could scarcely make himself understood, it would not be better and more profitable to grant his "request," which was doubtless for a dissolution of his pastoral relation, in order that they might live no longer, as he expressed it, "in such an unpleasant condition." The matter was referred to a meeting of the Great Consistory, the members of which decided to await with the Domine "good news from Europe," having no doubt that everything would terminate favorably; but that, if otherwise, they would do all in their power to speed his journey to the Fatherland. On the 2d of May Domine Beys announced his intention of going to New York to consult physicians in regard to his health. He did not leave Kingston, however, until the latter part of the month, and during his protracted absence until late in the following September became involved in difficulties implicating his moral character. That these charges seemingly were not credited by the Consistory at that time is shown by the fact that very shortly after his return its members expressed full confidence in him, with the belief that certain proceedings against him in New York were illegal and unjust, and requested him to preach the following Sabbath, which he promised to do.

As time elapsed, however, suspicions against the Domine were revived and matters seemed to be going from bad to worse, in consequence of which he was excluded from his pulpit and an Ecclesiastical Council was convened, at the request of both the Domine and the Consistory, to consider the differences between them. It was composed of Domines DuBois of New York, Lydius of Albany and Antonides of Long Island, with one elder from each of these churches, and was in session in Kingston from the 17th to the 28th of June, 1708, inclusive. The direct charges preferred against Domine Beys were that for the more than two years during which he had been minister he had entered his pulpit only five or six times, and had not as yet even preached his introductory discourse—that in spite of urgent requests and arguments he could not be induced to do so—and that he had been urged to preach at least once, if for only a half or quarter of an hour, and thereafter but once in two or three weeks, if necessary; but all without avail. During the whole investigation the conduct of Domine Beys seemed to indicate a suspicion that the members of the Council were prejudiced against him, and that it was therefore necessary for him to jealously guard his own interests. In attempting to do so he pursued a highly undignified course marked by an absence of frankness, a disposition to quibble and evade the main question, and to impede and thus delay the proceedings of the Council. He was rebuked for his conduct more than once, and it was not until the tenth session of the Council that he presented his written defense against the charges that had been preferred against him. He divided the full term of his alleged delinquency into four periods, as follows:

1. From March, 1706, to August, 1706, covering in general the period of his sojourn in New York, with the approval of the Consistory, in consequence of Lord Cornbury's antagonism and also of other matters now not clearly understood.

2. From August, 1706, to February and March, 1707. His defense for this period was illness from which he claims to have emerged "in peace and happiness with everybody."

3. From March, 1707, to October, 1707. He designated this as the period during which he was resting under accusations of immorality, and offered documents in refutation of the charges.

4. From October, 1707, to March, 1708. He describes this as a period of "insults and injuries not to be borne, and refers to living witnesses."

The Consistory asked for a statement of the "insults and injuries" that Beys had received, and complications followed in consequence of which the Council advocated a policy of conciliation, which received the approval of Colonel Jacob Rutsen and Colonel William DeMeyer, staunch friends of the Domine and among the most prominent residents in the whole County. Measures were in progress to accomplish this end, and with a certain prospect of success; but, passing over the intervening proceedings which are replete with interest but are too long to be related here, they finally resulted in failure. The Consistory plainly stated to the Council that the conduct of the Domine had been such as to estrange the affection of the congregation, and that he could no longer be useful as their minister—adding that, in consequence of these facts, it would be impossible for them in future to promise him any salary. The Consistory also referred to the suspicion of immorality under which he was still resting, and openly charged him with intoxication.

In view of these statements, the members of the Council deemed it impossible to effect a reconciliation between the Domine and his congregation; and inasmuch as their respective professional duties demanded that each of them should return to his separate field of labor, the Council finally adjourned and resolved that, "in accordance with their promise, they would extend to both parties to the controversy written advice such as should agree with the truth and their best understanding of the case." Domine Beys, acting upon the advice of the Council, soon ceased to be the minister of the Kingston church. He sold the greater part of his effects, including his Dutch books, and went to New York to dispose of the remainder and to make other preparations, as was affirmed, to return to Europe; but certain influences and events were pending, in consequence of which his departure was postponed.

There is much mystery and uncertainty attending the career and character of Domine Beys while minister of the Kingston church. The true cause for his neglect to preach, to administer the Communion and to perform the other functions of his holy

office while here, will probably never be positively known. While he was evidently a weak man in many ways, there is nothing beyond vague rumor and commonplace gossip to prove that he was morally unfitted for his position. Lord Cornbury, his avowed enemy, was an utterly unscrupulous man, and, with the sycophants by whom he was surrounded, was well capable of seeking to degrade anyone who should attempt to thwart his purposes. The most accurate historian our State has ever produced, the late John Romeyn Brodhead, absolutely proved him to be nothing less than a scoundrel, and his whole career while Governor showed him to be a dangerous enemy.

To what extent Domine Beys came under the immediate influence of Colonel Lewis Morris, during his protracted visits to New York while minister in Kingston, is not known; but while the most damaging rumors concerning him were in circulation, he never seemed to forfeit the Colonel's confidence. On the 30th of May, 1709, the Colonel wrote to the "Venerable Society" of which he was a member: "I have used some Endeavours to Persuade ye Dutch in my Neighbourhood into a good Opinion of the Church of England and have had that succes that they would I believe Joyn a great Part of them in the Sacraments and Worship had they Dutch Common Prayer books, and a Minister yt understood their Language. I have taken some pains with one of their Ministers, one Mr. Henricus Beys and have prevailed on him to accept Episcopal Ordination. I think him a man of ye best Learning we have in this Part of ye World, and I believe he may be ranked among ye men of Letters in t'other." He then speaks of a "falling out with his Parishioners" and of charges against his moral character; but "for my part," he writes, "I do believe he is most falsely accused. I have observed his life and have found nothing in it Irregular or unbecoming his Character. The Dutch of ye Best figure have a value for him and allow him to be ye Greatest Master of the Dutch Tongue they have among them, and those in my Neighbourhood Esteem him very much. If ye Society think fit to employ him, I shall add to what they give £15 per annum for three years and I believe he will do great service and I doubt not you'l find him worth your acquaintanee."

The Dutch Church of Harlem had had, as yet, no separate

minister, having been supplied from time to time by the Dutch clergymen of New York. It was therefore the desire of Colonel Morris that, after his Episcopal ordination, Beys should preach in the Harlem church and, if possible, induce its members and the inhabitants of that neighborhood in general to conform to the Church of England. Beys accordingly sailed for Holland, going thence to England, and stated that while in the former country he was offered the pastorate of a church near Dortrecht, his native place, and was also requested to become assistant to Professor Salomon Van Til of Leyden University, his former instructor. This professor in a letter of commendation of Beys addressed to the Bishop of Salisbury, in referring to the Kingston church, spoke of his former pupil as having been compelled to contend for three years, "with the perverse endeavour of certain persons." In December, 1709, Beys offered his services to the "Venerable Society" as its missionary to Harlem, but, reports of his difficulties in Kingston having reached the Bishop of London, final action was postponed pending further investigation. At a meeting of the Society held later in the same month and presided over by the Lord Bishop of Salisbury, that prelate "acquainted the Board that he had received a very good character of the said Mr. Beys from Professor Van Til in Leyden, and the Secretary also laid before the Board a letter from Mr. Nucella, one of the Chaplains of the Royal Dutch Chapel at St. James, signifying that the said Mr. Beys had shewn him all his Testimonials which he judged to be very good, and that the said Mr. Beys had thereby clear'd himself from the Imputacons brought against him; then the said Mr. Beys was called in, and asked what he desired of the Society; to which he replied that he was desirous to be sent to Haerlem in New York as the Society's Missionary, and to receive Holy Orders from the Lord Bishop of London."

In between three and four weeks thereafter, on the 13th of January, 1710, Mr. Beys was admitted to Priest's Orders by the Bishop of London, who, on the 19th of the same month, licensed him to perform "all ye offices of his Sacred Function at Harlem in New York in America." The "Venerable Society" granted him "an Annuity of fifty pounds of Lawfull Money of Great Britain to hold receive and Enjoy ye same for one year only, unless ye Governour of New York shall certifie ye Conformity of ye Congrega-

tion of ye said Mr. Beys to ye Church of England, then to be continued during ye Pleasure of ye said Society. Provided always and on Condition that ye said Henry Beys do without Delay at ye first Opportunity after ye date of these Presents transport himself to ye said Harlem and also from and after his Arrivall continue and reside there (unless otherwise directed by ye Society) and do with fidelity and diligence discharge his holy Function, otherwise this Grant to be Void and of None Effect, and ye Society doth hereby heartily recommend ye said Henry Beys to ye Protection and Blessing of Almighty God, the countenance and favour of ye Honble Governor of New York and the good will of all Christian People at Harlem for his further Encouragement and Support." It goes without saying that when the Episcopal ordination of Mr. Beys was brought to the attention of the Classis of Amsterdam he was formally suspended from the ministry of the Reformed Dutch Church.

On the 20th of January, 1710, a committee of the "Venerable Society" announced the ordination of Mr. Beys, and stated that "he was ready to qualify himself for the Mission by reading Prayers and Preaching." The committee had assigned him a text and "directed him to read prayers and preach next Sunday at the Royal Dutch Chapel in St. James' House." On the 3d of February the Committee reported of "Mr. Beyse having twice disappointed the Gentlemen that were to hear him preach &c, by reason of illness; they had agreed to report as their opinion that he shou'd not be sent away till he has qualified himself according to the Standing Orders of the Society." It was then ordered "that Notice be given to Mr. Beyse that the Society does absolutely expect his compliance with their Rules and Orders." On the 10th of February the committee reported "that Mr. Beyse had read prayers and preached according to Order and had perform'd to their satisfaction;" and the same day "Mr. Beyse attended to take leave of the Society, and to return them his thanks &c, the said Mr. Beyse was called in and thankt the Society for all their favours; and the said Mr. Beyse was told that the Society expected that he shou'd be very diligent and constant in performing all the parts of his Ministerial ffunction at Haerlem, in New York, and that at the end of

the Year he sho'd send over Certificates thereof, under the hand of the Governor and Principal Inhabitants of New York or Harlem to which he is appointed."

The Rev. Mr. Beyse was about to undertake a much greater task than that which had at any time confronted his clerical antagonist in Kingston, the Rev. Samuel Eburne, and he was destined to meet with a similar failure. Neither of them realized the tenacity with which those early Dutchmen clung to the religious rites and ceremonies of the Fatherland, or the intense antipathy with which they regarded all other forms of worship.

Mr. Beys arrived in New York on the 18th of June, 1710, and four days later went to Harlem, where, on the 25th of the same month, he preached his first sermon. The account of his career at that place is best described from various letters and other papers concerning him, found by the speaker in London many years ago. Exactly a month after the commencement of his ministry Colonel Morris wrote: "Mr. Beyse is at Harlem; the people were under some Jealousie that he was by Orders of the Society to take their Church from them. I assured them the Society nor the Church had any Intention to invade their Liberties or their properties but what was done was in Charity to their Souls, and hoped they would take that in best heart which was meant for the best ends. So we have at present the use of their Church in the afternoon by their allowance, where Mr. Beyse has preached every Sunday and Catechised. He takes very great pains, and gains ground space; he has auditors from N. York and Long Island and we have already several Strenuous Dutch Advocates for the Church. I perswade myself I shall be able to give you a great account of that Mission, but it will be a work of time and requires a soft Conduct. We shall want an Impression of Common Prayer Books to disperse among the Dutch. I believe many of them will sell and you can't imagine the good they have done and will do." On the 14th day of November Governor Hunter wrote: "Mr. DuBeys [Beys] performs his Function worthily and well deserves the favour the Society have done him; I beg the Continuance of it." After the letter of which the foregoing is an extract was sent to the "Venerable Society," it was "Agreed that Mr. Beyse be continued in the Service of the Society another year." On the 15th of November Col-

onel Morris wrote: "Mr. Beyse is at Harlaem and takes abundance of pains; has gained the most considerable of the Inhabitants, and I believe will gain them all, but it must be a work of more time than you have given; the Success being not in his power tho' the endeavours are, and I hope the Society will not withdraw their Support from him till they are convince't he is unworthy their favor.

On the 12th of September, 1711, Governor Hunter wrote that "Mr. Beys is much troubled at the complaint Agt him that he has not performed the dutys of his function. I was assur'd by those on the place that he had. He is to bring me in a Certificate to that purpose wch I shall transmitt to you." This "certificate" was dated the 25th of November, 1711, and was signed by ten of the residents of Harlem. It states, among other things, that from the commencement of his ministry in that place to the present time, Mr. Beys had "constantly and without any Intermission every Sunday Preached upon Several Distinct Subjects out of ye old & New Testament Especially sometimes out of ye Law of Moses and the Prophets upon Propheticall and Emblematicall Subjects, sometimes out of ye Evangelists, the Acts of the Apostles and ye Epistles, likewise upon Feast days as Christmas, New Years day Easter, and Whitsunday—has taken fit Subjects to each of ye feasts-days respectively, and has frequently preached on Catechetical and other Doctrinal Subjects according as ye time and Necessity did require." The "certificate" then goes on to state, among other highly interesting facts, that Mr. Beys previous to his preaching, had always read the prayers in the "Dutch Tongue according to ye Liturgy of ye Church of England—that he distributed Dutch prayer books in Harlem and its neighborhood which were received with avidity—that he did every Sunday "after the Service and Sermon ended in the Church repeat his Sermon by way of questions and answers in a fatherly way and Brotherly manner * * * and when he had preached upon any Catechetical Subject he repeated ye same to Aged men & women and catechized our children at ye same time and did catechise our children once every week in his own house and did there Inform them of the Subjects he intended to preach upon the Sabbath day following yt they might be ye better prepared to hear ye same"—that he was diligent in visiting, exhorting, admonishing

and comforting the sick, "and hath been very serviceable in administering Physick to us when and as often as Occation required"—that while living in Harlem "ye said Mr. Beys hath not only lead his life void of Offenses and blameless but hath lived a sober pious and Godly life to the good Example of us all and all Christian people and hath dayly without any Haughtiness very patiently and very kindly conversed wth our aged as fathers, with our middle aged as Brethren and with our children as his own, whom he hereby endeavoured to Ingraft into ye Stock of Jesus Christ and regenerate through his Holy Spirit, whereby his Person is rendered very acceptable to us in the Service pformed amongst us and his Doctrine Confirmed through his life practicinge ye same what he did preach and preaching ye same what he did practice so that he More and More increased our Love towards him"—that his labors in the church had been incessant "except that he was (to our certain knowledge) visited by the Almighty's Hand with Sickness being for about 3 weeks under ye Hands and care of ye Physitians at New York, and that at ye request of severall of ye Dutch Congregation he preached once to them at New York and once at Jamaica on Long Island where he was likewise earnestly Invited, and twice when he recd ye Sacrament at New York"—and that "Mr. Beys hath been obliged to Disburse his own Money for his Maintenance and Servants whilst he hath Preached ye Gospel amongst us and hath given us [as] great satisfaction & Comfort as any Minister that ever preached amongst us or any that we ever heard anywhere."

On New Year's day, 1712, Colonel Morris wrote: "Mr. Beyse has not been wanting in his endeavors both by Preaching and Catechising every Sunday and Visiting their Sick. He has wrought himself into the good Opinion of the most considerable of his Inhabitants, who confess their readiness to joyne with ye Church in Communion did not the Dutch Minister of New York give it them Quarterly their own way. It's not an easy task to perswade men to change their Religion, and I think a great point is gain'd when they are prevail'd upon to have as good an Opinion of ours as their owne; Mr. Beyse seem'd Surpris'd to find that he was Sent but for one year and that on Condition of the People of Harlems conforming to the Church of England, a Condition not in his power to per-

forme, perswasion being all he was capable of, the Success of which must be left to Almighty God. As the bringing over the Dutch will be great use in this part of America, where their Numbers are so considerable, so to accomplish it will be difficult and a work of time. Most of them are ignorant of our Religion: Many of them take the Character of it from our Enemies, whose practice it is to misrepresent it, and perhaps the imprudence of Some men's conduct has made those who look no further than the outside of things enterteyne prejudices against our Religion, and lay to the charge of that the failings of some that profess it. All these things make Mr. Beyse's taske not the easiest, and if Such a Success as is wishd for don't at present attend his Endeavours there is hopes and those not ill grounded that time may give an agreeable turne in favour of ye Church among those people. One of the most considerable Dutch families in New Yorke haveing imbrae'd the Religion of the Church of England, and there being very great divisions among them on Long Island, Severall of them haveing invited Mr. Beyse to Preach among them. and I'm of opinion if a small addition were made to his Sallary and he made Itinerant it might be of greater Service than to confine him to the Village of Harlem." On the 20th of the following February Colonel Morris again wrote: "I observed in a letter of yors to the Governour that you had been inform'd that Beyse Preach'd to bare walls. He has had a constant Auditory Seldome lesse than 100, often above One hundred and ffifty dureing the winter Season and Some of ye best figure. He has pros'd to preach monthly in the Citty of New York, and the Mayor lets him have the Citty Hall for that purpose. A little time will lett us know whether it be worth while to continue him. My present opinion is very much in his favor."

There is a long story, which we cannot now narrate, which explains the personal animosity existing between Colonel Lewis Morris and the Rev. Jacob Henderson, a Missionary of the "Venerable Society" residing at one time in America. The latter made more than one violent attack upon the Colonel, and in a letter written by him in England to the "Venerable Society," on the 1st of July, 1712, he thus relieved himself: "He [Colonel Morris] sent over here one Mr. Beyse, a Dutch Minister, recommended him to be ordained and to receive the Yearly Allowance of ye Honorable

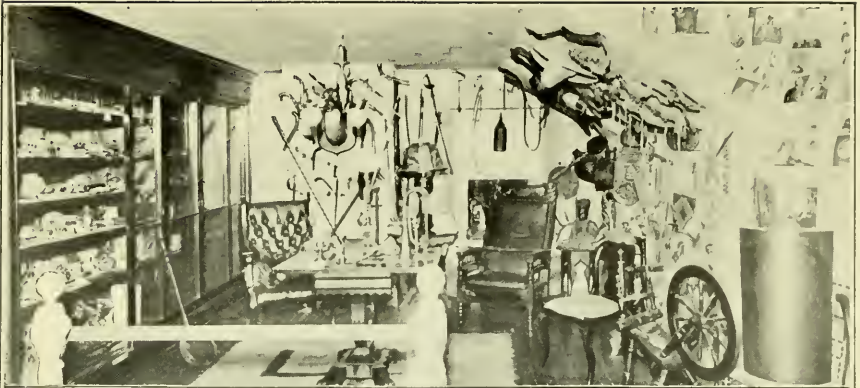
Society to officiate among the Dutch at Harlem, where he Insinuated there was a prospect of their conforming to ye Church of England, whereas there never was any such prospect and appears plainly that his designe was no more than to get him a Maintenance to teach his Children in that ye sd Mr. Beyse does not nor has anything els to doe, but to attend the said Coll. Morris's Children. Thus he puts the Society to the charge of £50 per annum for a Schoolmaster for his children." This was a serious charge to make against a member of the "Venerable Society" and one of the most prominent citizens of the Province, but public and private animosities and hostilities in both church and state were in those early times even more bitter than they are today.

It was becoming evident, however, that the ministerial labors of Mr. Beys in Harlem had not measured up to the desires and expectations of the "Venerable Society," and that his days in America were therefore numbered. The Governor of New York and the Provincial clergy of the Anglican church made repeated appeals in his behalf—but, without giving the successive steps in detail, it is sufficient now to state that on the 22nd of May, 1713, the Society announced its determination to discontinue his salary after the coming Christmas, "to the intent he may thereby be enabled to make other Provision for himself, it Appearing to the Society [that] he the said Mr. Beys is not able to procure a Congregation in Harlem who will conform to the Church of England." Governor Hunter but shortly before had spoken well of him. "He is indeed," he wrote to the "Venerable Society," "a man of very good acquir'd parts and learning and I have never heard anything objected to [in] his life or conversation but by such as have been prejudiced against him, chiefly upon ye Acet of his Conformity."

Dismissed from his ministerial office in New York and utterly discredited with the Classis of Amsterdam, Mr. Beys had but a dark prospect before him. He soon returned to Holland and on the 7th of May, 1714, appeared in person before the Classis of Amsterdam and "requested that he be allowed to defend himself against the accusations and objections which from time to time had been brought against him in this Assembly." The Deputies of the Classis were accordingly directed to confer with him and to report at the next meeting of Classis. This was done on the 4th

of June and a postponement was granted in order "to arrange all the documents which may serve in his defense, and to communicate them to their Reverences." On the 2d of July Mr. Beys read a paper of explanation, confession and defense. "I declare that I not only regret," he stated, "but it pains me from the heart that I ever received Episcopal orders under the circumstances involved, and that I thereby gave occasion for any displeasure on the part of this Reverend Assembly; and I am sorry principally for this reason, that in so doing I violated our own Church Order, since I gave myself unto the service of another communion [or congregation] without qualification by this or any other Classis. From this communion [or congregation] I have now also again been dismissed in a proper form. * * * * After this my defense and frank confession I hope and trust that this Reverend Assembly will not any longer continue to regard with the same eye all my actions in this connection; that they will not look upon them too severely, as though I were a complete apostate from our church, and ought no longer to be recognized by her, or as if I had deserved thereby, and should still deserve, to be entirely disowned and cut off."

After presenting urgent reasons why he should not be required to make any defense of his conduct before the Kingston church, where he states his "defense was not waited for," he continued: "Furthermore, it is also my prayer that you will manifest towards me the spirit of gentleness and christian moderation and consider me as still truly belonging to the bosom of your church, whose communion, under God's favor, I never intended to leave, and never again shall leave; that you will also be pleased to extend to me the hand of brotherhood and consider me worthy, by your own counsel and aid, to be enabled at some time to be employed again in the ministry of the Holy Gospel, and to be appointed in a proper manner to some church." In reference to his neglect of preaching during a portion of his Kingston ministry, he spoke with equal freedom. "I acknowledge and confess before your Assembly," he stated, "that notwithstanding my (peculiar) experience, I do indeed now wish that I had not ceased preaching during that time; that I now disapprove of this course, knowing that it would have been more regular and useful if I had continued



INTERIOR VIEWS OF FOWLER HOUSE, KINGSTON

right on in my work, with more patience and tougher forbearance, even in the midst of all my difficulties, and had in the meantime thought of and seized upon means of redress through this Reverend Classis. Furthermore, I wish on this point to introduce nothing to excuse myself, except only this, that my conduct in that respect was in order to pursue my ministry in accordance with the instructions and the acts of the Reverend Classis. I hope therefore that this Assembly will look upon this in the best light, and that I did not intermit my preaching from wilful neglect or indolent negligence or lack of zeal, but only for the reasons mentioned above. And in case these reasons should not be deemed sufficient to free me from blame or to excuse me, then I submit myself to this Reverend Assembly with acknowledgement of my weakness in this course of conduct: and I request with humility that, notwithstanding a lack of that untiring zeal and steadfastness wherewith the ministry of the Gospel should ever be carried on, I may be treated with some indulgence and excused. Therefore in this respect also may the spirit of gentleness be shown to me, when we reflect on the imperfections to which we may be subject in all things, and especially in the matter of the ministry; for we all know that we have this treasure in earthen vessels. But in the expectation of God's favor and grace, I hope to be more and more stirred up to the steadfast zeal and persevering energy under every civil experience which may be incident to the sacred ministry, whenever the same shall again be entrusted to me in the providence of God. Furthermore, it is my urgent request that, after my justification and defense in regard to the one thing, and my apology and confession of weakness as to the other, I may be released from the accusations formerly brought against me, and that I may not, on account of them, be judged unworthy of again assuming and performing the duties of the sacred ministry; and finally, I ask this Assembly that if anything more should be brought forward and ventilated to my prejudice, I may be heard thereon before being judged, in order that my explanation may be considered and, if necessary, that I may make my defense." Mr. Beys then defended himself from the charges affecting his moral character, and expressed his willingness, should the Classis so desire, to make his defense also against any remaining accusations that were based merely upon rumor.

The Classis deemed the case of Mr. Beys of such "very great importance" that each member was called upon for the expression of his views, and it was then "decided in respect to the first item that the reasons adduced by the Rev. Mr. Beys in defense of his going over to the Episcopal Church, were not satisfactory—that, besides what he had stated in his paper about his regret, he must also declare before this body and confess that he is sorry with all his heart for having gone over to the Episcopalians—that he must also declare that he accepts the Doctrine and Order of our Church." The Classis also deemed unsatisfactory the explanation for his neglect of preaching during a portion of his Kingston ministry and "that accordingly he must show for this also his sorrow before this Assembly." When these requirements should be complied with, the record states that "his errors might then be forgiven." Mr. Beys accordingly "made such confessions," and the adjudication of the charge of immorality was postponed until the next meeting of Classis. Accordingly, on the 23d of July, it was resolved that no satisfactory proofs had been presented against the moral character of Mr. Beys, "and therefore decides that he may be admitted to the exercise of the sacred ministrations." On the 26th of the following September the West India Company appointed him as "second minister" to the Dutch church in Curacoa in the West Indies, and on the 8th of October he received a "special call" to that church from the Classis. Here, for the present, we lose sight of him and, bringing to a close this superficial narrative of one of the most interesting and sensational episodes in the history of the Dutch and Episcopal churches in this country, return to Kingston and its venerable church.

As soon as the animosities engendered by the unfortunate ministry of Domine Beys had somewhat abated, the Kingston church instituted measures to secure a new pastor. Accordingly, in September, 1708, three months after the Ecclesiastic Council had met to consider the conduct of Domine Beys and the welfare of his church, the Consistory called Domine Vincentius Antonides, minister of the Dutch churches on Long Island, to become its pastor. This call relates in detail many of the unfortunate incidents connected with the ministry of Domine Beys in Kingston and the intense disappointment of the people that their expectations

concerning him had not been realized. "The joy and gladness which animated us and all of the congregation," it says, "on account of his arrival, and the good will and love with which he was received by all without distinction, can scarcely be expressed. Especially were we attracted in more than an ordinary degree by the pleasant impression which his personal appearance made, and his eloquence affected us as though an angel of God had been sent us. How we praised God for his prosperous voyage, and thanked the Reverend Classis for their faithful care in sending to us such a man with such transcendent ability, as we hoped, and at least with so many high testimonials. Now, we thought, the congregation would have a grand opportunity to be taught, edified and instructed in the truth which is in Godliness."

Domine Antonides declined this call, and remained as a faithful minister on Long Island until his death on the 18th of July, 1744, in the 78th year of his age. "He was a Gentleman of extensive Learning," says "The New-York Weekly Post-Boy," "of an easy condescending Behaviour and Conversation, and of a regular and exemplary Piety, endeavouring to practice himself what he preached to others; was kind, benevolent and charitable to all, according to his Abilities; meek, humble, patient and resigned under all Afflictions, Losses, Calamities & Misfortunes which befel him in his own Person and Family, and which were not a few; and after a lingering Disease, full of Hopes of a blessed Immortality, departed this Life, to the great and irreparable Loss of his Relations and Friends, and to the great Grief of his Congregation and Acquaintance."

On the 7th of October, 1709, it was announced to the Classis "that the Church of Kingstowne had requested the Reverend Classis of Amsterdam in writing, yea. had authorized it, speedily to call, ordain and send them a pastor and teacher." A committee was appointed to judge of the qualifications of such an one as might be called, and later the members of the Classis were "requested to inquire for a capable person:" but it was not until the 3d of the following March that the Classis took final action by extending a unanimous call to Petrus Vas of Amsterdam and ordain him at the same time to the ministry. He had been a ministerial candidate for at least twenty-seven years, and it is not at all improbable that he

was engaged in the interval in teaching. Much delay was caused by the fact that "no special care for the bearing of the Classical expenses of this call" had been made, but these difficulties were finally surmounted, and he sailed for America the ensuing summer and, after a detention of five weeks in England, "while the Captain was getting cleared" and during which he lived on shore with his family, on the 19th of December, (O. S.), as he says, "I arrived with my wife and children, in the evening, in Kingstowne, and was received with great joy by the Magstrates, the Consistory and the Congregation."

The Classis made no mistake in calling Domine Vas to Kingston, and the church itself had, indeed, every cause to be grateful. With his arrival commenced the longest ministry in the history of the church and which closed only with his death in 1756, at the good old age of about ninety-four years. He was held from first to last in the highest esteem in his church, and exerted a wide influence not only in the community to which he ministered, but also in the church at large. In 1732, when old age was creeping upon him, the church, in love and gratitude for his long and faithful services, called as his colleague the Rev. Georgius Wilhelmus Mancius, an accomplished and devoted minister and profound scholar—but of him we shall speak at another time. The call of Mancius was no doubt precipitated by the unministerial conduct of the Rev. John Van Driessen, who, taking advantage of the old age of Domine Vas, intruded in his congregation and endeavored to supplant his influence. The story of Van Driessen's conduct, for which he was severely rebuked by the Classis, is the tale of an impostor who, with forged credentials but doubtless an attractive personality, brought disgrace upon himself and scandal upon the church at large. The limitations of time prevent us from enlarging upon the interesting and highly successful ministry of Domine Vas, except to state that on the 17th of November, 1719, after an unsuccessful attempt in 1712, the Church of Kingston received a Royal Charter from George I., under the corporate name of "The Minister, Elders and Deacons of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of the Town of Kingstown in Ulster County."

Domine Vas was the last Dutch minister who came from Holland to become pastor of this ancient church; he was also the last minister of any nationality sent here by authority of the Classis of Amsterdam. He was called to this pulpit over two hundred years ago, and from the time of his death in 1756 until the public ministrations in the Dutch language were superseded by the English tongue, in 1808, this church was under the successive spiritual care of three German pastors who preached in Dutch—Mancius, Meyer and Doll—all of whom were mighty men in the pulpit, profound scholars, and of irreproachable lives. The limit of time assigned me, however, will prevent any account of their respective ministries, and the pleasurable task must therefore be deferred to another occasion.

While the facts narrated in this paper prove beyond question that this historic church has passed through many days of strife and darkness, the tale is but the counterpart of that which might be told of almost every Dutch church and of most Dutch ministers in this country until a few years prior to the outbreak of the American Revolution, when the Dutch Church severed its organic connection with the Classis of Amsterdam and organized an American Synod. Previous to that time, all controversies affecting both churches and ministers were adjusted by a foreign judicature whose decisions were often, and of necessity, based upon inadequate knowledge of the facts of the respective cases and the full nature of the issues involved. Communication with the Fatherland was slow and uncertain, and the results achieved were but too often unsatisfactory. The organization of the American Classis was therefore the commencement of a new era in which the Dutch church at large began to rest upon a more solid foundation, and during which consequently a much greater degree of peace and tranquility prevailed.

Apart, however, from these facts, the old Dutch Church of Kingston, thank God, requires the services of no apologist. It has survived the various crises and vicissitudes of over two hundred and fifty years, and during that time has been a mighty bulwark of the truth and a conspicuous center of moral and religious influence. Its seventeen pastors, commencing with Hermannus Blom

and ending with the Rev. Dr. James Luther Leeper, including among them the father of the speaker, have been, with one or two exceptions, men of a high order of intellect and piety whose influence, during this protracted period, has been productive of the most beneficial results by materially adding to the moral, religious and intellectual power and prestige of the Dutch Church of America.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON ESSAYS.

To the Trustees of the New York State Historical Association:

Gentlemen—About one year ago this Board authorized the yearly giving of a prize for the best essay prepared by High School or Academic students on selected historical subjects; the first prize to be Thirty Dollars in gold, the second prize Twenty Dollars in gold, and the third prize Ten Dollars in gold.

The committee in charge of these prize essays, as appointed at that time was T. E. Finegan, Albany, Sherman Williams, Glens Falls, and George K. Hawkins, Plattsburg. This committee authorized the drawing up of a circular which appears in the Proceedings of 1911, pp. 494-498.

Over five hundred circulars were sent out to the High Schools or Academies of like grade in the state, the students being requested to write upon the subject of "Ticonderoga."

On November 1, the Secretary received thirteen essays as the submission in these prize contests. At the request of the committee in charge, Dr. Williams retained with him as the committee to judge and decide the papers, James A. Holden, Chief of the Division of History, and Dr. Richard E. Day, Chief Clerk of the same Division. After a careful review of the papers the cash prizes were awarded as follows, the papers being judged strictly on their merits: First prize, Miss Clara Adrianna Radcliff, Yonkers High School; second prize, Frederick G. Bascom, Glens Falls High School; third prize, Miss Marietta A. Winter, North Tonawanda High School.

As the plan also contemplated giving honorable mention to the best papers prepared from each county, outside the prize winners, honorable mention is made of the following: Clinton, Sabina McCambley and Arthur Lobdell, Plattsburg High; Cayuga, Louise Hompe, Auburn High; Herkimer, Edwin Pugh, Little Falls High;

Niagara, F. Warren Mundie, North Tonawanda High; Oneida, Mary A. Eastman, Waterville High; Warren, Freda M. Briggs, Glens Falls High; Washington, Mary Clare Linehan, Hudson Falls High.

For the coming year the subject selected is "Oriskany," one of the least known possibly, but still one of the most important engagements connected with the Battle of Saratoga.

The same rules, regulations and requirements as last year, are again recommended.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

January 16, 1912.

THOMAS E. FINEGAN,
GEORGE K. HAWKINS,
SHERMAN WILLIAMS,

Committee.

To Dr. Thomas E. Finegan, Dr. Sherman Williams, Dr. George K. Hawkins.

Gentlemen:—We, the undersigned, having been requested to judge the papers submitted in the Prize Essay Contest of the New York State Historical Association, do report our findings to be as follows:

First prize, Thirty Dollars in gold, Miss Clara Adrianna Radcliff, Yonkers; second prize, Twenty Dollars in gold, Frederick G. Bascom, Glens Falls; third prize, Ten Dollars in gold, Miss Marietta A. Winter, North Tonawanda.

We also award honorable mention in the various counties in accordance with the terms of the contest as follows: Clinton, Sabina McCambley and Arthur T. Lobdell, Plattsburg High; Cayuga, Louise Hompe, Auburn High; Herkimer, Edwin Pugh, Little Falls High; Niagara, F. Warren Mundie, North Tonawanda High; Oneida, Mary A. Eastman, Waterville High; Warren, Freda M. Briggs, Glens Falls High; Washington, Mary Clare Linehan, Hudson Falls High.

These essays as a whole displayed much ability and considering they were the work of High School pupils from sixteen to eighteen years of age, they were well planned and put together and possess-

ed considerable historical interest. Not a little difficulty was found in awarding the prizes, owing to the uniform merit of several of the essays of the lesser grade. Minor errors in English, and in construction, were not taken into account in making the awards. Had these essays been hypercritically judged, no decision could have been reached.

The list of the contestants and addresses follows:

Frederick G. Bascom, Glens Falls.

Freda M. Briggs, Glens Falls.

Margaret Durkee, Plattsburg.

Arthur Lobdell, Plattsburg.

Sabina M. McCambley, Plattsburg.

Mary A. Eastman, Waterville.

Louise Hompe, Auburn.

Mary Clare Linehan, Hudson Falls.

T. Warren Mundie, North Tonawanda.

Edwin Pugh, Little Falls.

Jessie T. Riley, Yonkers.

Clara Adrianna Radeliff, Yonkers.

Marietta A. Winter, North Tonawanda.

It should be noted that Miss Riley of Yonkers submitted a very interesting essay, but it was not of the required length and could not be considered.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

December 4, 1911.

SHERMAN WILLIAMS,

J. A. HOLDEN,

RICHARD E. DAY,

Committee.

FIRST PRIZE---TICONDEROGA IN HISTORY.

MISS CLARA ADRIANNA RADCLIFF, YONKERS HIGH SCHOOL.

"Once this soft turf, this riv'let's sands,
 Were trampled by a hurrying crowd;
 And fiery hearts and armed hands
 Encounter'd in the battle-cloud.
 Ah! never shall the land forget
 How gush'd the life-blood of her brave,
 Gush'd, warm with hope and courage yet,
 Upon the soil they fought to save."

—*Bryant.*

Ticonderoga! What does that call to the mind of the average reader? Probably to most people it brings only a dim recollection of a small town situated on the outlet of Lake George. To those who study United States history the name means much more. It recalls a fortress which took part in many battles for the independence of our country.

On a stream connecting Lake George and Lake Champlain, commanding the direct route from the St. Lawrence to the Hudson River, in the so called "Trossachs of America," is situated Ticonderoga, a town rich in reminiscences of the Colonial and Revolutionary periods. This line of water communication was one of the great natural highways of that period. Its immediate surroundings present much to interest the student of history and legends.

In 1609, Champlain, with a few companions and some Indians, as guides, discovered the lake which bears his name. It had been agreed that he should assist the Indians, if they were attacked by their enemies, the Iroquois. This region had been the war path between the tribes on the north and those on the south of the St. Lawrence for many years. On the twenty-ninth of July, they discovered a fleet of canoes containing the Iroquois warriors, hunting for their enemy. The next morning, on the present site of Ticonderoga, a battle was fought. It was the first time the savages had ever beheld fire-arms, and they fled in terror to the forest. Thus at Ticonderoga the hatred of the Iroquois confederacy was roused against the French.

The value of the site near the head of Lake Champlain and at the entrance to Lake George, was recognized by the Americans, the British and the French. Fort William Henry and Ticonderoga, situated at either end of the lake, were the prominent forts of the two most powerful nations upon the globe. In 1755, General Johnson reached Lake *Sacrement* and changed the name to Lake George, "not only in honor of his Majesty, but to assert his undoubted dominion there." In the same year, the French established themselves on this peninsula, and the next year began the erection of a strong fortress which they called Fort Carillon, which was now the most advanced post of the French.

Ticonderoga comes from the Indian word, Cheonderoga, signifying "sounding waters," and was applied by the Indians to the rushing waters at the outlet of Lake George. This name was generally applied to it, and, by this only was it known from the close of the French and Indian War. Nature had made it a strong place. The peninsula was elevated more than one hundred feet above the lake. It was surrounded on three sides by water, and a swamp extended about half way across the fourth. About a mile north of the fortress were entrenchments, known as the French lines. The walls and the barracks, which were two stories high, were of limestone, and everything was very substantial. On the point of the promontory was the Grenadier Battery, a strong redoubt of earth and stone, constructed by the French and enlarged by the English. It commanded the lake between the promontory and Mount Independence, and covered the bridge built by the Americans to that Mount. At the other end of the bridge was a battery, another half way up the hill; and on the top a star-fort well fortified, built by the Americans in 1776. The whole was commanded by Mount Defiance on the south and Mount Hope on the north.

In 1755, when the last French war broke out, the French prepared to hold the country by a chain of forts from the Gulf of St. Lawrence to the mouth of the Mississippi. In the same year, after Dieskau's defeat by Johnson at Lake George, Johnson, instead of following up his advance with a blow at Ticonderoga, let it slip by.

In 1756, Iroquois spies brought word that the English were

coming to attack Ticonderoga. The fort was prepared, however, for a Canadian engineer had been busy during the winter fortifying Ticonderoga. It was a square with four bastions, a ditch, bomb-proofs, barracks of stone, and exterior defences only begun. The rampart consisted of two walls ten feet apart, built of trunks of trees, and held together by traverses of logs the space between being filled with earth and gravel well packed. Such was the first Fort Ticonderoga.

Lord Loudon, who despised our provincial soldiers, was sent over as commander-in-chief in 1756. Montcalm faced them at Ticonderoga and set about entrenching his camp. When the spy brought the word, Montcalm thought no more of stirring than Loudon, and each watched the other until the season closed.

The waters and mountains of Lake George were the chief scene of the partisan war. A great many savages from Ticonderoga invested the highways of the wilderness. Daring feats were accomplished by Rogers, Stark and Putnam. Putnam with six followers made a complete examination of the French fort from a mountain three miles away. These adventures were not always fortunate. In one expedition of fifty men, but six escaped. The French also kept their war parties in motion. Indians were sent to Ticonderoga in great numbers, and the "medicine men" practised their sorcery and divination there. In one of these skirmishes, the English buried more than a hundred French and Indians. From this time forward, the war parties from Ticonderoga grew less in number.

In 1757, Montcalm assembled here a force of nine thousand men with which he took Fort William Henry. Loudon still thought of making an attack on Ticonderoga, which he soon abandoned.

At Albany, in the spring of 1758, great military preparations were being made. An expedition against Ticonderoga was about to leave, bringing together such a military assemblage as had never been seen in the province. In July, Abercrombie, a bluff but dull soldier, the successor of Loudon, led this expedition against the fort. His forces amounted to nearly fifteen thousand men who embarked on Lake George on board of a large flotilla, with a quantity of artillery, ammunition and supplies.

Montcalm, who had a force of about four thousand men, was in daily expectation of receiving a reinforcement of three thousand

troops. Abercrombie, knowing this, felt that an immediate attack was necessary. They pressed steadily forward and the advanced post of the French, a breastwork of logs at the saw-mill, was set fire to by the French and abandoned. In moving over the wooded and uneven ground, the advance party, under Lord Howe, unexpectedly met that body of French. In the conflict that ensued, Howe, a favorite in the army, was slain. The French were repulsed, but the English columns being broken, confused, and fatigued, Abercrombie marched them back to the landing place on Lake George. Early the next morning Colonel Bradstreet advanced and took possession of the saw-mill, which had been abandoned.

At dawn, on the seventh of July, 1758, while Abercrombie was drawing his troops back to the landing place, the whole French army fell to work. The colors were planted along the lines. Trees were hewn down, and the trunks piled up so as to form a breastwork. The walls were about nine feet high. On the inner side was a rude platform to fire from. The upper row of the wall was formed of single logs, in which notches were cut to serve as loopholes: and in some places sod and bags of sand were piled along the top, with narrow spaces to fire through. Over a great space, the forest was cut down and the trees left lying where they fell among the stumps with heavy boughs, overlapping and interlaced with sharpened points.

Abercrombie sent his chief engineer to reconnoiter the works from Mount Defiance, who reported that they might be taken by assault. Abercrombie, without waiting to bring up his cannon, prepared to storm the lines. The men pressed close to the breastwork, but they were stopped by the bristling mass of sharpened branches. At length they fell back, but Abercrombie sent word to attack again. The troops marched up to the assault very bravely and sustained a terrible fire. Some mounted the parapet, but no impression could be made. Many, shouting and pelted with bullets that killed them by scores, were caught in the entanglement of fallen trees or stumbled over logs. After a conflict of four hours, Abercrombie saw plainly that no hope of success remained. In order to prevent a total defeat, he sounded a retreat, leaving about two thousand men on the field. On the morning of the ninth, the report was brought, that he was in full retreat, and the saw-mill at

the falls was on fire. In no battle of the Revolution did the British have so large a force engaged or meet so terrible a loss.

The day after Montcalm's victory, he caused a great cross to be planted on the battlefield, inscribed with these lines:
"Soldier and chief rampart's strength are nought;
Behold the conquering Cross! 'Tis God the triumph wrought."
So ended the campaign of 1758.

The center of the French had held its own with victory at Ticonderoga. As a result of this defeat most of the Five Nations had been nearly lost to the English.

At the beginning of the war, the object had been only to secure the territory already claimed and occupied by the English, but encouraged by the success of the English, Pitt, the prime minister, determined to invade Canada. In 1759, the army was ordered to enter that country in three divisions. The second division was to be led against Ticonderoga under General Amherst, who was now commander-in-chief. So many men were needed for the defense of Quebec that only a small garrison could be spared for the advanced station of Ticonderoga.

On the twenty-first of July, 1759, Amherst embarked with nearly twelve thousand men on Lake George. The next day the army debarked where Abercrombie had formerly landed and followed his route to the fort. After a slight skirmish with the French, the old post at the saw-mill was taken. Bourlamaque, who commanded, escaped on the night of the twenty-third down the lake. He left four hundred men under Hebecourt to defend the place as long as possible. He withstood till the evening of the twenty-sixth.

The fort fired briskly and a few soldiers were killed and wounded. At dusk, an unusual movement was seen among the garrison, and, about ten o'clock, three deserters came to the English camp. They reported that the garrison was escaping in boats and that a match was burning in the magazine to blow Ticonderoga to atoms. Amherst offered a reward to any one who would point out the match, that it might be cut; but no one offered to undertake such a perilous adventure. An hour afterward, a fierce glare burst on the night and an explosion shook the promontory. Soon, the fragments of one bastion of Fort Ticonderoga fell with a clatter and splash on the land and in the water. The barracks were set on

fire, but the rest of the fort was little hurt. A sergeant daring to risk another explosion brought the French flag from the fort, which was seen by the light waving over the ramparts. Thus the stronghold of the French fell at last into English hands.

Amherst set about to repair the works, though they were not in present danger of being attacked, nor would they be of use if Canada were conquered. At the capture of Quebec, 1759, French power in Canada expired and hostilities in America ceased. In 1763 peace was proclaimed and thus ended the famous Seven Years' War.

Twelve years of peace had passed when the country witnessed another great war, the war fought by our patriotic fathers, the war of the Revolution. The capture of Ticonderoga, the military prize of the old French War, was the first thought. The fortress between Lake George and Lake Champlain, which formed the key of all communication between New York and Canada, where the bloodiest and the most decisive battles had been fought, was the first victory of the Revolution obtained.

Besides guarding the route to Canada, it contained more than one hundred cannon and large quantities of military stores. It was in a ruinous condition and garrisoned by about forty men. The provincial assembly of Connecticut agreed upon a plan to seize the ammunition. The whole plan and proceedings were of a private character. The commander-in-chief was Colonel Ethan Allen, a zealous patriot, who had joined the expedition with his Green Mountain Boys. At Castleton, the place of rendezvous, they were joined unexpectedly by Arnold, a brave, undaunted man, who was prosecuting the same object. He claimed command, but the Vermonters rebelled, and it was agreed that he should be Ethan Allen's assistant.

They proceeded without delay and arrived on the evening of the ninth of May, 1775, at Lake Champlain, opposite to Ticonderoga. There were about two hundred and seventy men who at once drew up in three ranks. They had difficulty in obtaining boats so that only eighty-three men crossed at first. A lad familiar with the fort was their guide. Allen and Arnold advanced abreast, and entered the fort at about four o'clock in the morning. At the sally-port a sentinel snapped his piece at Allen, which missed

him, and retreated to the parade. The Americans followed, and were thus guided by the alarmed fugitive directly to the parade within the barracks. There another sentinel made a thrust at Easton, the second in command, but a blow upon his head from Allen's sword made him beg for quarter. They immediately drew up into two lines of forty men each along the southwestern and northeastern range of barracks. With a tremendous shout the New Englanders awakened the sleeping garrison, who rushed into the parade, only to be made prisoners. At the same time, Allen ascended the outer staircase of the barracks to the chamber of the commander, Captain Delaplace, and, giving three loud raps with the hilt of his sword, ordered him to appear or his whole garrison would be sacrificed. Delaplace, opening the door, wished to know his errand. "I order you instantly to surrender," said Allen. "By what authority do you demand it?" inquired Delaplace. "In the name of the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress," replied Allen, and, raising his sword over the head of the Captain, ordered him to be silent and surrender immediately. He made no resistance and ordered his troops to parade without arms. The capture was made about five hours before the Continental Congress convened.

Thus, the old historic fortress, which cost the British nation much money, a succession of campaigns and many lives, was won in ten minutes by a partisan band unpraetised in the art of war without the loss of life. Its valuable stores and forty-eight prisoners were captured: the command of Lakes George and Champlain and the great highway to Canada were thrown open to the patriots. So it happened that the first fort taken from the British was on New York soil, and there the first British garrison laid down their arms.

The chief event of February, 1776, was the arrival of cannon from Ticonderoga. We were exceedingly low in artillery at the beginning of the Revolution. Washington felt very much the want of heavy guns when laying siege to Boston, and could effect but little until Knox, a brave, frank, generous, and sincere man, went in mid-winter to the Canadian frontier and brought them overland.

The capture of Ticonderoga had opened the door to Canada and Congress now resolved upon an invasion. They confided its



INTERIOR VIEWS OF FOWLER HOUSE, KINGSTON

conduct to Schuyler, a bold, determined, and honorable man. The importance of Canada was plain, because the line of water communication up the Hudson and through Lake Champlain to the St. Lawrence, if controlled by Great Britain, would enable her to cut the colonies in half. With great expense, this line of water communication had been fortified, beginning at the palisades with Fort Lee and ending on Lake Champlain at Crown Point.

In 1776, with New York City in the hands of the British, it was considered certain that an invasion from Canada would be made. To provide against this, General Gates, who possessed vanity and ambition to covet the highest position, had been appointed the successor of Sullivan in command of the army of Canada. The remnant of the forces which escaped from Quebec was also retained at Ticonderoga.

In the autumn the British, under Carleton, threatened the fortress. Gates, meanwhile, strengthened his works at Ticonderoga where he was in command. A strong easterly wind prevented the enemy's ships from advancing to attack the lines and gave time for the arrival of re-enforcements. Impressed, however, by the strength of the fortress, and, fearing a long siege, they withdrew into Canada and the first invasion of New York State was at an end.

At the end of March, Gates was placed in command of the northern department. He took no notice whatever to the *lack of needs* at Ticonderoga. General Schuyler felt sure that Ticonderoga and the province of New York were threatened by an attack of some kind from Canada, and had been exerting himself to retard the advance of the enemy. In the midst of his labors, he was superseded and then restored,—too late to save Ticonderoga. On returning to Albany, he found everything as he had left it except that two months' provisions had been consumed and not replaced. Schuyler went to the fort, and, on the twentieth of June, 1777, inspected the troops. They were a sad lot. Pressing demands for men to keep General Howe and his army from Philadelphia were received. Therefore, Congress made little exertion to strengthen the posts on Lake Champlain. The whole number was about three thousand of whom five hundred were sick or otherwise ineffective. Many were barefooted and most of them ragged. They had noth-

ing but flour and bad beef to eat, and no beds or bedding. They were, however, patriotic, brave, and ready to fight, but too few for the extent of ground to be covered.

One of the most important events of the war was the campaign of General Burgoyne. On the fifteenth of June, a British spy was captured. From him the first definite information of the enemy's plans was obtained. He stated that Burgoyne was at Quebec to command the forces in an invasion from Canada. He himself was to advance by way of Lake Champlain. As far as Schuyler knew about the number of troops then in Canada, he felt that he could hold Ticonderoga with the garrison there. Washington questioned whether it was merely a diversion intended to occupy the attention of the Americans in that quarter and, "Did he really intend to break through by way of Ticonderoga?"

The armament advancing was a regular invasion. It was planned by the king and General Burgoyne. The forces consisted of about eight thousand men, British, Hessians, Canadians and Indians. (The train of artillery was perhaps the finest ever devoted to an army of its size.) On the twenty-seventh of June he appeared before Crown Point, which was abandoned by the few Americans that were there. He soon proceeded to invest Ticonderoga, which was now the frontier fortress of the rebellion. The enemy advanced up the lake on the thirtieth. On the second of July the right wing of the British army moved forward, and St. Clair, a brave, noble, and patriotic man, who was the commander, believed that they intended to make a direct assault upon the fort. The American detachment that occupied the outposts toward Lake George made but a feeble resistance, and then set fire to and abandoned their works. The garrison in the star-fort on Mount Independence was stronger than that at Ticonderoga and better provisioned. It had artillery and was strongly picketed. Its approaches were well-guarded by batteries, and it had a strong abatis next to the water. The general defenses of the Americans were formidable to an enemy, but the tardiness of Congress in supplying the garrison with food, clothing, ammunition, and re-enforcements made them quite weak.

Burgoyne soon perceived through his scouts that St. Clair had neglected to secure Mount Hope and Sugar Loaf Hill; and, instead

of making a direct assault, he thought he would get possession of these valuable points, which had been pronounced by the Americans too distant to be dangerous.

Generals Phillips and Fraser with an advance corps of infantry took possession of Mount Hope, which completely commanded the road to Lake George and thus cut off all supplies to the patriotic garrison from that quarter. Energy and activity were manifest by the enemy in bringing their artillery, ammunition, and stores to fortify the post, and on the fourth Fraser's whole corps entirely occupied Mount Hope.

While the Americans were engaged in cannonading Mount Hope, Sugar Loaf Hill was being reconnoitered. The British engineer had reported that its summit had complete command of the whole American works, and that a road to the top might be made in twenty-four hours. It was resolved to erect a battery on the height, and, by arduous and prolonged labor, a road was cleared on the night of the fourth of July. To this work, when accomplished, they gave the name of Mount Defiance. So completely did the enemy occupy the ground between the lake, Mount Hope, and Mount Defiance, that this important movement was concealed from the garrison. When, at dawn on the morning of the fifth, the brow of Mount Defiance glowed with scarlet uniforms, and heavy artillery stood threatening in their midst, the Americans were amazed. It was a poor awakening for an American general on the morrow of Independence Day. When St. Clair saw the battery above him and the lake studded with armed vessels, he saw that resistance was madness. He immediately called a council of war and presented the alarming facts. It seemed plain that nothing could save the troops but evacuation, and about two o'clock the following morning, July 6, 1777, the troops were put in motion.

As every movement of the Americans could be seen through the day, no visible preparations for leaving the fort were made until after dark. The baggage, stores, and ammunition were placed on boats for Whitehall, and the main body of the army was to proceed by land to the same place by the way of Castleton. To allay any suspicion on the part of the enemy, a continued cannonade was to be kept up from one of the batteries toward Mount Hope until the moment of departure.

All arrangements were completed and they crossed the bridge to Mount Independence. General De Fermoy, who commanded on the Mount, regardless of express orders, set fire to his house as the troops left. The consequence was disastrous. The British sentries on Mount Hope were astonished by a conflagration suddenly lighting up Mount Independence. The light revealed the Americans in full retreat. Drums beat to arms in the British camp. Alarm guns were fired from Mount Hope. General Fraser dashed into Ticonderoga with his pickets, and by daylight had unfurled the British flag over the deserted fortress. Before sunrise he was in pursuit of the flying patriots by land and the ships by water. The Americans placed great reliance upon their boom at Ticonderoga, it being composed of a double iron chain with links an inch and a half thick. The boom, however, and the bridge were speedily cleft by the enemy. The American bateaux were destroyed at Whitehall before sunset, and at Hubbardton a desperate, and, to the Americans, a disastrous battle, was fought the next morning.

Such is the story of the catastrophe at Fort Ticonderoga which was so completely and skillfully invested both by land and water. The evacuation of Ticonderoga was loudly condemned throughout the country and so were Generals St. Clair and Schuyler. The weakness of the garrison and the commanding position of the enemy were not taken into consideration. Congress now appointed Gates to supersede General Schuyler, who had his share in the responsibility for the neglect to secure Mount Defiance. However, the responsibility of Gates was far greater, because he was in command of Ticonderoga when the subject was called to his attention. This was the third time in consecutive order that the fortress was captured by an enemy to the garrison without bloodshed. In England the joy and exultation were extreme. The news of the capture gave King George great delight. A panic ensued in Albany. Even at Philadelphia the loss of Ticonderoga was felt to be a disaster, because now the great barrier of the north was broken through, and nothing would check the triumph of the enemy. Its evacuation was a military necessity, though so many were the traditions of that old fortress, it had come to be considered the very "Gibraltar of American Independence."

Burgoyne slowly but surely was advancing to the Hudson.

To co-operate in checking his advance, General Lincoln with two thousand militia was sent to threaten Burgoyne's communications. A detachment under John Brown, on the eighteenth of September, 1777, surprised the outposts of Ticonderoga, together with Mount Hope and Mount Defiance, and appearing before Ticonderoga demanded its surrender. But the walls and garrison were too strong, and, after a cannonade of four days, the siege was abandoned. He brought away with him the Continental standards left flying over the fort when abandoned by St. Clair.

After Burgoyne's surrender at Saratoga, the garrison was removed from the fort, though in 1778 another English force under General Haldimand was stationed at Ticonderoga. The news of Yorktown caused the retreat of the British from the fort, and the crisis was passed for an invasion.

Nearly thirty years of peace ensued after the close of the Revolution, at which time a second war for Independence was fought. The value of the region around Lake George and Lake Champlain was fully realized in this war also. An invasion to and from Canada was the chief thought. Upon the soil which was an important spot in the direction of absolute independence of Great Britain on the part of the United States, some of the most stirring events of the War of 1812 occurred, and thereon was fought the last and most decisive battle of the second invasion of New York.

In 1814 the British advanced for an invasion. The main object of this movement was to capture and hold a portion of the State of New York so that, when peace was declared, all territory should remain with the nation in whose possession it was at that time. The British under Brisbane occupied the village of Champlain, where he avowed his intention of taking and of holding possession of the country as far down as Ticonderoga. Prevost, who joined Brisbane with his troops at Champlain, seized the opportunity when the Americans at Plattsburg were too weak to attack them, and advanced by the route taken by Burgoyne. By the bravery and energy of our soldiers, the British were repulsed. This bloody battle defeated what is known as the second invasion of New York. Had the enemy been victorious, the boundary might have been changed.

This was the last attempt at an invasion along the line of the Canadian frontier. In 1815 peace was declared, and from that day

until now no foreign enemy has ever appeared on our coast with hostile intention and probably never will.

All about the old fort is now quiet. After the wars, it ceased to be of importance, and, as it was not occupied, it soon became a picturesque ruin. For almost a hundred years peace has reigned over it. The foundation is almost bare rock with a few weeds growing on it. The building in which Delaplace was asleep when Allen made the attack is well preserved. The ovens and the bakery, an underground room, are perhaps the best preserved portions. The entrance steps are filled with rubbish, and the fire-place and chimney are in ruins. A wall in the direction of Mount Hope is part of the ramparts. The mound and ditches of the French lines are still very conspicuous. Remains of military works may be seen on the promontory of the Grenadier's Battery and also on Mount Independence. Thus year after year the ruins dwindle away, and, unless the government prohibit the robbery of this venerable landmark of history, it will soon be gone.

Around this noted fortress there lingers a legend, known as "The Legend of Inverawe." This story is centered around Duncan Campbell, a Highlander, whose remains are marked by an antique brown stone slab which may still be seen near Fort Edward. He died of a wound received in the attack on Ticonderoga by Abercrombie. It had been prophesied to him by the ghost of his murdered brother that he would die at that fortress and his predictions were fulfilled.

In the eighteenth century the efficiency of the musket depended mainly on the quality of the flint for the fire-arms. Congress decided on the black flint, a great deal of which existed in the neighborhood of Ticonderoga. It was by way of Ticonderoga that some of the loyalists, whom the Americans treated cruelly, passed to Canada.

Besides those men whose names are connected closely with the history of Ticonderoga, many other prominent men were there. Among the latter, were Anthony Wayne, who achieved the most brilliant of the American victories in the storming of Stony Point; Marinus Willett and General Wooster, who first suggested with a few others the expedition against Ticonderoga in 1775. There were Montgomery, who fell at Quebec; Stark, the hero of Benning-

ton; Marion, Sumter, Lee and Brockholst Livingston, a descendant of the Livingstons who, together with the Clintons, Schuylers and Van Rensselaers, formed the four families who greatly influenced our early history of New York. Almost all of the men who were at Ticonderoga had seen service in both the French and Indian War and the Revolution, and almost all fought either at Trenton, Louisburg, Monmouth, Bunker Hill, Quebec, Oriskany, Princeton, Saratoga, Germantown, or Brandywine. All lived and died true patriots except Arnold, who would not have betrayed his country had Congress treated him justly.

These relics, sanctified by the deeds of soldiers, are allowed to pass away and be forgotten. Broken arches and ruined ramparts make great impressions upon the mind of a true patriot. Such impressions are produced as one thinks of the past history of Ticonderoga, for it was there that the first victory of the Revolution was won; and it was there that a British soldier was first made a prisoner by the aroused colonists. There the ruins still stand among the beauties of nature, gray with age, a crumbling monument to the memory of the patriotism of our fathers, a monument of history which every patriot admires, adores and reverences.

SECOND PRIZE---TICONDEROGA IN HISTORY.

FREDERICK G. BASCOM, GLENS FALLS HIGH SCHOOL.

There is always a fascination in stories connected with grounds where blood was spilt and heroes made, where soldiers charged, where war was waged, where the din of battle once was heard,—the roar of cannon, the flashing volley of hot lead, the moans of the fallen, the exultant cheers of the triumphant, and the history of Ticonderoga is replete with this fascination.

Situated so that it practically commanded the highway from Albany along the valley of the upper Hudson, by Lake George and Lake Champlain, and thence by the Richelieu river into Canada, it held a conspicuous position in the campaign for the domination of the new world between France and England, and the engagements which took place at Ticonderoga were of paramount import-

ance in determining the ultimate result of the long years of conflict; and in the later war between England and America, Ticonderoga figures with equal interest and prominence.

It was for years a coveted position and a point of attack, the headquarters of pillaging parties of partisan red men and rangers, and the muster place of armies from the old world; the scene of bloody feud wars of the Indian, of thrilling action between the French and English troops, and of stirring engagements between the army of the colonists and the veteran hosts of the mother country.

The first warfare scene at Ticonderoga was a fray between Samuel de Champlain and the Iroquois Indians. Champlain had been sent to America with the view of establishing a French colony in the new found land. He had raised a settlement at Quebec in the fall of 1608 and the next summer, in accordance with an agreement which he had made with the Huron and Algonquin Indians, who lived along the banks of the Ottawa, he set out on an excursion against the Iroquois, who inhabited the region now occupied by New York State, and who were the hereditary enemies of the Hurons and Algonquins. They embarked from Quebec in the latter part of June, 1609, Champlain in a shallop with eleven men, while about him on the water of the river his dusky allies swept along in their canoes. He was obliged to abandon his shallop at the falls at Chambly and to proceed in the same craft as his red brethren. For some unknown reason the Indians quarrelled among themselves and as a result all retraced their course save Champlain and three of his men, together with sixty picked warriors; these proceeded on their way, the former eager to see that marvellous body of water of which the savages had told. About nightfall the Indians landed and drew up their canoes and constructed a rude barricade. After scouts had ascertained the safety of their position, and they had supped on game procured from the surrounding country, they fell to sleep, not failing, however, with the superstition common to a barbaric people, to consult their medicine man.

The party proceeded in this manner until their canoes buffeted the tawny billows of that lake, with the ridges of the Green Mountains upon the one hand and the peaks of the Adirondacks upon the other, which has ever since borne the name Champlain. Now

they were in the zone of danger, for this was the country of the Iroquois, and to avoid a possible surprise by a lurking foe they advanced only under cover of night, until on the evening of the twenty-ninth of July, at about ten o'clock, as they drew near the promontory which juts out into the lake and where in after years Fort Ticonderoga was to be built, they espied their enemy afloat upon the water.

The recognition was mutual and instantly the air resounded with the war whoops of the hostile bands. The Iroquois hastened to the shore and all night they were occupied in the construction of a barricade, at the same time exchanging taunts and boastful gibes with the Hurons and Algonquins, who remained upon the water.

In the morning they landed without opposition and drew up before the rude barricade of the Iroquois, Champlain in their front, while the Iroquois filed gravely out, two hundred strong, tall, stalwart men encased in rude armor of bark and twigs. They looked in wonder upon Champlain, who had donned a few pieces of armor and who held in his hand his arquebuse. Such a being as this the Iroquois had never seen before. As they drew back their bows, preparatory to discharging a volley of arrows into the ranks of their foe, Champlain fired his arquebuse at one of the three who had been pointed out to him as the Iroquois chieftains. At the first shot two fell dead and a third wounded. Instantly the air was rent by a rain of arrows from both sides, one of Champlain's companions discharging his arquebuse. Dismayed to see their chiefs fallen, amazed to see their arrows strike harmlessly against the armor of Champlain, and terrorized by the report of the arquebuse, the flash and smoke, the Iroquois braves took to the woods in extreme consternation. The Hurons and Algonquins pursued them and captured and wounded several.

Thus by this fray with the Iroquois did Samuel de Champlain engender such furious hatred of the Five Confederate Nations that as long as the French remained in America the Iroquois were to be a dreaded menace to them.

The next day the whole party retreated homeward, the Hurons and Algonquins to their dwellings in the wilderness to parade their newly taken scalps and boast of their valorous deeds of war; and

the French champion with his invulnerable armor and invincible arquebuse to his settlement on the St. Lawrence, where for the remaining twenty-seven years of his life he strove with intrepid bravery and inflexible constancy in his work of exploration and colonization, to receive in merited recognition of his efforts the title of Father of New France.

A little time after Champlain's discovery of Lake Champlain, Henry Hudson entered the bay of New York and discovered the Hudson River in the name of Holland, and as the years rolled on the French explorers La Salle and Cartier came to find new land for France—and so as the waterways of America were discovered and explored, the pioneers from the old world advanced into the wilderness, contending with the savage, the pestilence, and the elements. Ensnared in the forests of Canada were members of the French peasantry, Roman Catholic priests and nuns seeking to convert the red man. In New England the sturdy Pilgrim in his bell crowned hat practised the precepts of his rigorous creed. Doughty patrons from Holland held lordly sway along the Hudson, and their Dutch brethren built the cities of Albany and New York and grew wealthy in the fur trade. The solemn and industrious Quakers thrived in Pennsylvania; the Swedes occupied Delaware, and scions of the aristocratic cavaliers of old England held vast tobacco fields in Virginia, cultivated by negro slaves.

The Swedes in Delaware were conquered by the Dutch, and the Dutch surrendered their dominion to the English, so in the course of time it became apparent that the contention for America lay between England and France. The former claimed the greater part of the Atlantic coast by virtue of the discoveries of the Cabots, while France laid claim to all the territory from Florida to the North Pole and the regions drained by the St. Lawrence and the Mississippi, and to sustain her claims the brilliant fleur-de-lis floated over fortified settlements along the Ohio and Mississippi while Fort Frederic held the entrance to the narrows of Lake Champlain.

Covert warfare and border depredations were constantly in progress between the French and their Indian allies and the English settlers. English encroachment followed upon French encroachment, and thrice the arbitrament of arms was appealed to and thrice treaties were made, only to stave off the last long conflict.

King William's War, Queen Anne's War, and King George's War were successively fought and terminated by the treaties of Ryswick, Utrecht and Aix-la-Chapelle, until in 1756 war was formally declared and preparations for the campaign immediately undertaken.

The French held Fort Frederic, called Crown Point by the English, on Lake Champlain, and were building another at Ticonderoga, where General Dieskau, in command of French troops, had left a detachment while on his way to meet Generals Johnson and Lyman, who were advancing to attack Crown Point. Dieskau had met Johnson in a hot battle at the head of Lake George, in which the French were routed, suffering such a heavy loss that the bodies of their dead when thrown into a pond near the battle ground completely changed the color of the water to blood-red, whence comes the name of Bloody Pond, which it still bears.

Johnson instead of following up his victory and pushing forward to Crown Point, remained at Lake George to build a fort, which he named William Henry, giving the French ample time to become firmly entrenched at Ticonderoga.

Dieskau was wounded and captured in his fight with Johnson and was transported to England. To replace him the Marquis Montcalm was sent over to take charge of the American command. No sooner had he arrived than Indian scouts reported that the English were making extensive preparations to advance on Ticonderoga, and consequently Montcalm set out for that point.

He found the fort, which was being constructed by an engineer named Lotbiniere, near completion. It was then a square structure of logs, with four bastions, stone barracks and bomb proof, and a system of outer fortifications. It was called Carillon, meaning the chime-of bells, in allusion to the nearby water falls, on the outlet of Lake George. The primeval pines surrounding the fortress had been cut away and the tents of the regulars and the wigwams of the savages took their place. Indian canoes were beached on the shore below the fort, while the red men themselves made merry over a feast of roast ox and brandy after returning well laden with scalps from an incursion into the surrounding country, whither their French allies had despatched them to inflict murder, fire and devastation upon the English settler, his family and his cabin in the wilderness; or to fall upon parties from Fort

William Henry, taking scalps and prisoners, and harrying the English in every possible way. The English not having any savage allies in camp could not retaliate in like manner, but they sent the sturdy Robert Rogers with his Rangers, to spy upon the French, intercepting messengers between Ticonderoga and Crown Point, waylaying provision trains from Canada and practising bush ranging warfare with the French scouts.

Two years after the repulse of Dieskau, Montcalm descended upon Fort William Henry and laid siege against it, the operations ending in the massacre of a large number of the English and in the capitulation and burning of the fort. After this triumphant achievement on the spot where Dieskau had been so piteously overcome, Montcalm returned to Canada and left Ticonderoga in charge of one Captain Hebecourt, who found his time amply taken up with the deviltries of Rogers and the Rangers. These audacious scouts were continually reconnoitering the fort and raising havoc with the Frenchmen's peace of mind. At one time a band of savages from Ticonderoga met a party of Rangers near Rogers Rock on Lake George. It was in the dead of winter, and the men fought a hot battle in the snow from behind stump and tree. Rogers was forced to flee with a few of his men after a spirited resistance, leaving the rest of his party in the hands of the redskins.

By June, 1758, General Abercrombie, the English commander, had assembled an army at the head of Lake George to lead against Ticonderoga. Abercrombie was merely the nominal commander, the real leader being Lord Viscount Howe, a young and able officer, whose merits not only commanded the praise of Pitt and Wolfe, but who had the love of the common soldiers, whose exemplar he was in courage and military deportment.

The first of July found all in readiness for the advance, and on the morning of the fifth the sun shone down upon the English regulars, with their wigs cut off by the unconventional Howe, the colonial troops uniformed in blue, and the Scotch Highlander regiments in their kilts and plaids, comprising more than fifteen thousand men in all, marching to their places on the strand, and embarking in over a thousand craft. The breezes coming over the water gayly flapped the unfurled banners of the boats and the standards of the regiments, and the lively sound of martial music quickened

the hearts of all. Through the enchanting scenery of the lake this animated array sailed blithely onward with each man in the highest spirits at the contemplation of the gorgeous spectacle and in complacent assurance of an easy conquest.

By noon the next day they disembarked at the spot where Montcalm had set out against William Henry the previous summer. Rogers was sent ahead to reconnoiter and the columns advanced, led by Howe and Israel Putnam. The country thereabouts was covered with a dense forest and the ground was covered with thickets and underbrush. The farther they advanced the more impenetrable became the way; the ranks became broken; the men fatigued, and the guides bewildered in the labyrinth of the woods, when suddenly they encountered a party of French scouts. There was a challenge, an answer, and then a volley of shot. At the first flash Lord Howe fell dead. Rogers and his reconnoitering party, hearing the sound of shooting, turned around and joined in the engagement. The French were thus surrounded. Some of them escaped, some were captured, and several were drowned while attempting to stem the rapids on the outlet of Lake George.

While the English were extricating themselves from the mazes of the woods, dismayed and disheartened beyond measure by the death of Lord Howe, Montcalm was fortifying his position by an abattis upon a ridge to the west of the fort. Montcalm's situation might be considered desperate. He was provisioned for but a few days; his force was not one quarter as numerous as Abererombie's; while any abattis which he might erect would be impervious to musketry, it could not withstand the English artillery; a storm of cannon balls from Rattlesnake Hill would be ruinous to the French within the walls of the fort; and if Abererombie cut off his communications with Crown Point he would be almost without hope. Nevertheless he allayed his apprehensions by placing his hope in Abererombie's British stubbornness.

As soon as he had decided upon his course of resistance, his men fell to work with spade and axe and by the evening of the seventh of July they had completed their defense. The abattis was a log wall about nine feet high, built in zig-zag fashion. From the centre of the work the ground declined, and was broken and undulating. Here the French felled the trees in a confusing maze, mak-

ing an impassable barrier, somewhat like that which the Nervii erected to impede the assault of Caesar.

The next morning, with the July sun pouring down upon them in scorching rays, the rangers, the light infantry, the armed boatmen, and the regulars in solid columns, wheeled into position in the open place before the abattis and advanced, firing as they went. They were met by a burst of musketry. They rushed forward, endeavoring to scale the embankment; they were tripped and thrown by the branches of the felled trees; the storm of French balls cut down the ranks at every fire; the grand phalanxes of the regulars became broken; they were forced to fall back.

Abererombie, from the saw mill where he remained throughout the fight, ordered them forward again. Again they charged furiously against the abattis; again they stumbled, reeled and fell among the branches; again volley after volley from the French, safely entrenched behind the abattis, cut them down. Struggling amid the confusion of felled trees, cursing with rage, the French bullets tearing among them again, man after man fell dead. A few intrepid Scotch Highlanders succeeded in gaining the breastwork and, with consummate prodigality of life, hurled themselves upon the other side, only to fall upon French bayonets.

Thus they charged for eight consecutive hours, until Abererombie, realizing the folly of his tactics, brought surcease to the carnage by ordering a retreat. Not as they came, all exulting, but dismayed, crestfallen and overwhelmed, what remained of the splendid army of a few days before sailed down the lake.

When they had been carried from the field two thousand English were counted dead, wounded and missing. The French, with a loss of about three hundred men, were in jubilant minds and spirits, and as the shades of night were falling Montcalm, in transports of ecstacy, passed along the lines, giving each man his fervent thanks and praises.

Intimately connected with the repulse of Abererombie at Ticonderoga is the legend of Duncan Campbell, Lord of Inverawe, a major of the forty-second Scotch Highlanders, a regiment known as the Black Watch because of the dominating color of their uniform. The story goes that one evening as he was seated in his castle at Inverawe Campbell was attracted to his gate by a loud

knocking. There he found one Stewart of Appin, who, pale with fear, hurriedly told Campbell that in a duel he had killed a man, and begged shelter and protection. Campbell granted the boon and at the request of Appin swore an oath of secrecy upon his dirk. When he had secreted Appin in the penetralia of his castle, he was aroused by another knocking at the door. Answering this summons he found a party in pursuit of Appin. They informed Campbell that by a foul blow in the back Appin had killed Donald Campbell, Inverawe's cousin. His heart sinking at the thought that he harbored his kinsman's murderer within his walls, but remembering his oath, Campbell gave an evasive reply to the pursuing party and sent them away.

That night as he lay upon his bed he was suddenly awakened and he beheld before him the spectre of his cousin, who addressed him in these words: "Inverawe, Inverawe, blood has been shed; blood must atone for blood; shield not the murderer!" The next morning he went to Appin and told him that he could no longer conceal him in his house, but reminded of his oath, he led the fugitive to a lonely defile in the mountains where he might safely hide. Twice after that the vision appeared to him, and the last time its closing words were, "We shall meet again at Ticonderoga!"

At that time Ticonderoga was a name unknown in the old world, but it remained in the mind of Campbell, and when he came with the English army to attack Fort Ticonderoga, upon the night before the battle, as he was examining the field, at about dusk, Campbell beheld again the apparition of his murdered kinsman. The officers of Abercrombie's army recollecting the story, had ordered the works they were about to attack to be called Fort George, but instantly upon seeing the vision, it came upon Campbell that this must be Ticonderoga. He was filled with the most hopeless apprehension, and he prophesied that he would not survive the next day's fight.

In the battle he received a mortal wound and was moved to Fort Edward, where a few days after he died and was buried.

After his triumph over Abercrombie, Montcalm strengthened the works at Ticonderoga, and sent out war parties to disturb the English communications with Fort Edward. These war parties were somewhat less frequent after the French were worsted in a

fight on the site of old Fort Anne, although they captured Israel Putnam, who, with Rogers, led the English.

The British Ministry were greatly disappointed at the defeat of Abercrombie, and the next year, under General Amherst, an army of eleven thousand men was assembled at Lake George to retrieve the Englishmen's lost honor in a purposed expedition against Ticonderoga and Crown Point, and thence into Canada.

Montcalm had left Ticonderoga in charge of Bouchbouch, his second in command. Vaudreuil, the governor of Canada, had directed that as the English drew near Ticonderoga and Crown Point were to be abandoned, and the troops fell back to Isle-aux-Noix.

On the twenty-first of July, 1759, Amherst left Fort William Henry, and after another grand military progress through Lake George landed near the saw mill at Ticonderoga. He met little resistance. He advanced to the line of Montcalm's abatis, where he encamped, the French not occupying this position. As Amherst brought up artillery he discovered that Bouchbouch had retreated to Crown Point, in accordance with Vaudreuil's orders, leaving the fort under Hebecourt, who gave Amherst a lively fight, in which a few men were killed, until about sunset on the twenty-sixth, when French deserters hastened to the English camp and informed Amherst that Hebecourt and all his men were fleeing up the lake, and that a match had been set to blow the fortress to atoms. Amherst offered a reward to any man who would cut the match, but no one dared venture. At about eleven o'clock the stillness was broken by a thunderous explosion, and one bastion of the fort went skyward. The barracks were ignited and razed, and by the glare of this conflagration an English officer brought off the brilliant oriflamme of France from the ramparts of Ticonderoga.

Thus with the loss of hardly a drop of blood the fort fell into the hands of the English. Amherst set about rebuilding the demolished portions of the fortress and preparing to advance against Crown Point. As the English forces required a fleet the saw mill at Ticonderoga was put into commission and the building of a flotilla immediately began. It was under Amherst that the extensive system of works was erected at Ticonderoga.

Following upon Amherst's victory and his rebuilding and extending of Ticonderoga, came the defeat of Montcalm on the Plains

of Abraham, and then the Peace of Paris, settling forever the long violent strife for American dominion, in which so many men had died upon the battlefield, and the influence of which extended to the Continent of Europe and shaped the history of the world between the two mighty rival powers of England and France.

The story of the outbreak of the Revolution has been recounted many times. How the American colonists bore the impositions of England's Parliament, the stamp act, the writs of assistance, the tea tax; how they summed up the injustices inflicted upon them by the famous phrase, "Taxation without representation is tyranny," and how at last, outraged beyond endurance, the representatives of the thirteen colonies in the Continental Congress at Philadelphia signed the Declaration of Independence.

Hardly had the British marched upon Concord, pelted by the bullets of the Massachusetts farmers, "from behind each fence and farmyard wall," when Ethan Allen surprised and captured Fort Ticonderoga on the 10th of May, 1775.

Allen, with a commission from the Governor and Council of Connecticut, had assembled a force of about three hundred and seventy-five men at Hand's Cove on the Vermont shore of Lake Champlain, nearly opposite the fort. Nearly all these men were Green Mountain Boys, a band of hardy and valiant Vermonters, who, with Allen as their leader, had for years resisted the encroachments of the New Yorkers on the Hampshire Grants. In harrying the agents of the Yorkers, Allen had distressed them to such an extent that a price had been put upon his head, but this was a means of little avail for Allen possessed such unbridled audacity and was so alert in eluding those who sought his capture that he at one time, it is said, actually rode to the City of Albany, drank a bowl of punch and returned without a hand being laid upon him.

Allen's bluff address and hearty sympathy with the Green Mountain Boys obtained for him the good will of every member of the band, and when, as they waited the arrival of the boats at the cove to convey them across the lake, Benedict Arnold arrived, and by virtue of a commission from the Massachusetts Committee of Safety to assume the direction of the expedition, he demanded that Allen relinquish his command. Allen appealed to his men, who unanimously chose him as their leader.

The night had nearly passed when a sufficient number of boats being secured to take the party across the lake, Allen embarked with eighty-three men. They landed about two miles from the fort, and Allen, perceiving that before the remainder of the party could come up, day would break and betray their presence to the fortress, drew his men up on the strand and briefly addressed them, warning them of the serious character of the expedition, urging no one to go against his will, and asking every man who would go voluntarily to poise his firelock. At the word every gun was raised and the party proceeded. As they neared the gate Allen and Arnold disputed the privilege of entering first, but at length, after an interchange of hot words, they yielded to the suggestion of an officer and marched in side by side. As they passed the gate a sentinel snapped his fusee at Allen. Allen rushed forward, followed by his men, who swarmed into the parade ground and gave three resounding cheers. Allen guided by Nathan Beeman, a boy who resided near Hand's Cove and who frequently visited the fort, ascended to the room of the commandant, Captain Delaplace. In response to Allen's impetuous summons he opened the door, half dressed, with a candle raised above his head. Allen demanded the immediate surrender of the fortress. "By whose authority?" asked Delaplace. "In the name of the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress," thundered Allen, uttering the words which were to give a lustre to his name for years to come.

There was Allen standing over him, sword in hand, threatening to strike if he did not receive immediate submission; the Green Mountain Boys were tumbling out the handful of Redcoats who garrisoned the fort; so the only course that was left to him was that of surrender, and accordingly he ordered his men to be paraded without arms.

The Green Mountain Boys found themselves in possession of fifty-one prisoners, beside women and children, some cannon, powder and other munitions of war, and a considerable supply of provisions. The prisoners were removed to Connecticut, and the cannon were taken to Boston the next winter.

Congress was in some doubt as to whether to garrison Ticonderoga or not, but at length decided that it was feasible. Consequently the fortress was supplied with troops, and the works were

greatly strengthened and improved. An elevation, on the other side of the lake, directly opposite the fort, which was called Mount Independence, in honor of the Declaration, was strongly fortified by a star fort upon its summit and entrenchment on the shore, and a battery half way up the hill, all well supplied with artillery. These works were connected with Ticonderoga by a huge bridge, and a massive boom, later devised to be a barrier to hostile shipping. The construction of this bridge and boom and the building of the works on Mount Independence together with the enlargement of Ticonderoga, caused a great outlay of money and toil on the part of the colonies. These works, which were completed under Colonel Anthony Wayne, in the fall of 1776, were built with the view of rendering them invulnerable, but the greatest difficulty was, that there were not enough men to man them.

In the spring of 1777, General John Burgoyne, in command of the British army in Canada, returned from an excursion to England, and unfolded the plan of campaign. He, himself, was to proceed against Ticonderoga, and to force his way thence to Albany, where he was to be joined by General Howe, in command at New York, and by Colonel St. Leger, who was to make a diversion into the Mohawk Valley. In pursuance of this scheme, Gen. Burgoyne set out from Canada with eight thousand men and on the thirteenth day of June, a detachment of his troops under Brigadier General Fraser disembarked at a point three miles from Ticonderoga. On this day Burgoyne issued an order to his men in which he said, "The services required of this particular expedition are critical and conspicuous. During our progress, occasions may occur, in which nor difficulty, nor labor, nor life are to be regarded. This army must not retreat."

The next day the British troops landed about four miles from the fort; the Germans landed on the opposite, or Mount Independence side; Fraser held his position at Three Mile Point and Burgoyne remained on the lake with the rest of the army. The next day, Major General Phillips seized a hill about fourteen hundred yards from the fort, which he named Mount Hope. Ticonderoga was held by General St. Clair with four thousand men, a force totally insufficient to defend the works. It was due rather to his lack of men than to ignorance or oversight that he had fail-

ed to occupy Rattlesnake Hill, which completely commanded both Fort Ticonderoga and Mount Independence. Burgoyne's chief engineer, when he had reconnoitered this position and discovered that it was unoccupied by the Americans, reported that a road could be cut to its summit within twenty-four hours, and artillery taken up. During the night of the fifth of July, after the artillery men had cut the road, two medium twelve pounders were dragged up by the most laborious toil, while a vigorous cannonade was kept up between Mount Hope and the fort, stifling the noise of the axemen. As they rested from their work that night, they gave the hill the name of Mount Defiance.

The next morning as the colonials beheld the cannon of Burgoyne frowning down upon them they were thrown into extreme alarm. St. Clair immediately ordered a council of war, when it was decided that an evacuation was the most advantageous course.

As night was falling a deafening cannonade was begun from the battery near Mount Hope and continued until all was in readiness for the departure. At three o'clock that night, when the sick and wounded were embarked towards Skenesborough, the body of the army moved across the bridge to Mount Independence. By some blunder, contrary to all orders, a house was set on fire at the fort, and from the light of this conflagration, the escape of the Americans was revealed to Burgoyne.

St. Clair intended to push his way through to Skenesborough, and thence to Fort Edward, and thus put himself between Burgoyne and General Schuyler, who lay at the latter point with two thousand men. He was pursued, however, by Fraser and Riedesel who fell upon a detachment at Hubbardton and routed them, after a hot fight.

The British, when they had succeeded in breaking the boom at Ticonderoga, pursued the detachment of the sick to Skenesborough and when they met them, fell furiously upon them. The Americans abandoned their batteaux and made good their retreat to Fort Anne.

The evacuation of Ticonderoga by St. Clair was a severe blow to the colonists. That the fortress which had been built with such exertion and expense should capitulate without the firing of a shot was a grave shock to them, and indignation immediately

broke forth. St. Clair was chiefly inculpated; some even charged him with conspiracy with the British. An investigation of the conduct of all the officers of the Northern Army was ordered by Congress.

Such is the history of Fort Ticonderoga for upwards of a century and a half; where the Iroquois built the barricade of mud and logs; where the French raised the first star fort and built the nucleus for the fortification which Amherst constructed, and which the Americans abandoned under Burgoyne's guns; over which were successively displayed the fleur-de-lis of France, the combined crosses of St. Andrew and St. George and the standard of the American colonies.

After the Revolution, Ticonderoga fell into disuse, and was left to suffer the ravages of time and the elements. The lines where Abercrombie's men cast themselves without avail against the French entrenched behind their abattis, became almost obliterated; the stone walls of the barracks where French, English and Colonial were garrisoned tumbled down, and there only remained a few grim walls of the once mighty stronghold, to recall to the minds of the patriots of the latter days the deeds of transcendent glory enacted at Ticonderoga.

THIRD PRIZE---TICONDEROGA IN HISTORY.

MISS MARIETTA A. WINTER, NORTH TONAWANDA HIGH SCHOOL.

Before our continent was discovered by the civilized world, the savages roamed over the country at will picking out favorite hunting grounds. As we well know the only rapid means of transportation was in birch-bark canoes, and the Indian much preferred to float down a stream than to go through the woods. Naturally he would pick out a river valley for his place of abode. That is probably why the five nations of Iroquois established themselves in what is now New York State for they could launch their canoes in Niagara river, follow the great lake system to the St. Lawrence river, to the ocean or up through Lake George, Lake Champlain and the St. Lawrence river to the ocean. They might also take

the Ohio river down to the Mississippi and then travel down the Mississippi to its mouth. The Delaware river which empties into Delaware bay and the Susquehanna which flows into Chesapeake bay, both rise in the southern part of New York State.

The Algonquin Indians, who were deadly enemies of the Iroquois, were established to the north around Lake Champlain and the St. Lawrence. Thus it happens that the savages first found and used what has come down to us as the famous "war path." It comprised the Hudson and Mohawk rivers, Lake George and Lake Champlain and the St. Lawrence river. These formed a continuous waterway and it was up and down this natural highway that the hostiles tribes carried on their warfare.

When Champlain sailed up the St. Lawrence and the lake which bears his name he found himself in the midst of Algonquin territory and made the mistake which was to affect a whole nation in the future. He allowed himself to be induced by the Algonquins to join them in an expedition against the Mohawks. He and two of his companions went with the party. The Mohawks were terrified by the firearms and fled but they never forgot this first visitation of white men among them and the Iroquois always remained the enemies of the French. This fierce battle between the Algonquins and Mohawks took place where Fort Ticonderoga was built in later times and can be rightly called the first battle of Ticonderoga.

The French and English were constantly waging war against one another in Europe and so when they began to send colonies to America, the old enmity was also carried to the new world. There are three entrances to our country which nature provided, namely the St. Lawrence river, the Mississippi river and the Hudson river. It is a fact worthy of notice that while the French were making their entrance through the St. Lawrence, the English entered the Hudson. The old enemies entering the new country at the extremities of the "war path," and each ignorant of the other's presence.

The French built a fort where the battle between the Algonquins and Mohawks was fought. This was on the narrow strip of land which rises to a bluff, which separates Lake George from Lake Champlain. They called it Carillon because the adjacent

river tinkled like sweet bells as it hurried on its way, but later it was called Ticonderoga or Meeting of the Waters. It was an excellent fort and so well situated, but in the hands of the French it was a splendid entrance to New York, whereas in English possession it would mean a fine gateway to Canada. Dean Stanley says that after Niagara, the most interesting spot in America is Fort Ticonderoga. And another historian says, "There is but one Ticonderoga; other great cities like London, Paris, Rome, have namesakes all over the world but not so with Ticonderoga."

As I have said before the French and English were old rivals and when they both settled on the same continent with the intention of securing as much land for themselves as possible, they soon found that they could not live such close neighbors comfortably. So the most natural thing happened, they engaged in a life and death struggle in which one or the other was to be wiped off the map.

This war is known as the French and Indian war. England could not trust the colonial commanders to take charge of this expedition, so she sent over her own English regulars with their own commanders. Among them were Abercrombie, Howe and Amherst. In 1758 Abercrombie attempted to take Fort Ticonderoga. Montcalm, the great French commander, himself took charge of the fort and its defenses. Across the plateau northwest of the fortress, runs a ridge which Montcalm fortified by felling trees in zig-zag fashion to form a parapet so that an approaching foe could be caught between flank fire of musketry. On the inner side was a platform from which to fire and the parapet was so high that nothing except the crown of the French soldiers' hats could be seen. Along the entire front of the parapet the ground was covered with twisted boughs and roots making it impossible to carry the position by infantry armed with muskets.

In July, 1758, Abercrombie with his great army proceeded up the "war path." It was a grand scene to see the 16,000 men who comprised his army and 1,200 boats as they slowly made their way up the lake. Abercrombie was confident of doing what Johnson had failed to do. They landed and a scouting party was sent on ahead. Abercrombie was no fit man to undertake such an important expedition and it has often been wondered at that Pitt, who

was a power in England at this time, should have allowed it. But he had Lord Howe, a great general and favorite, with him and Pitt probably felt confident that so long as he was there things would go right.

The scouting party became lost and while wandering aimlessly in the dense forest they came upon a French party. A skirmish ensued in which Lord Howe was killed. It was, indeed, a sad day for both England and the colonies, for Howe was beloved on both sides of the sea and his death was widely mourned. The French party was captured and then Abercrombie proceeded to Ticonderoga. He was confident that it could be taken with but little trouble and so ordered his men not to fire, but to make a bayonet charge, which failed for the soldiers found their lines broken up when they came to the tangle of trees and at the mercy of the fire which poured upon them from the French. They were driven back and suffered a great loss. But Abercrombie would not give up and stuck to his bayonet charge. After several futile attempts he lost courage and fled, much to the disgust of the colonists, who nicknamed him "Miss Nabbyerombie."

Montcalm was saved through Abercrombie's stupidity, for he did not realize the weakness of the French position. He could have sent back to the landing place, brought up all the cannon and used them to batter down the wooden obstructions before charging them with his infantry. He could also have stationed a few batteries on one of the neighboring hills and in that way torn the French army to pieces.

The French had a little the best of the English because they had allied the Indians with them and often Indian savagery and massacres saved the day for the French. The year preceding the defeat of Abercrombie, a great massacre took place at Fort William Henry.

In the last year of the war, General Amherst with 13,000 men advanced from the Hudson river upon Ticonderoga. Montcalm was no longer there but General Broulmaque was in charge. While Amherst was meditating which would be the best attack, one of the forts was blown up. He then advanced and took it without a struggle.

In 1759 England took Canada from France and soon after

annexed it to her own dominion. Twelve years later the English colonies revolted. They hoped and England feared that Canada would join in the revolution against England, but the colonies wished it especially because all New England and New York lay open to invasion from Canada. Crown Point and Ticonderoga blocked the passage of Lake Champlain at its narrowest point. Therefore it was necessary to know whether friend or foe held Ticonderoga for it was situated right at the narrow place where but a strip of land separates Lake George from Lake Champlain. These were the gates through which a hostile army might sally forth into our country. Ticonderoga was more important than the other fortresses, namely Fort George on Lake George, and Fort Edward on the Hudson, in natural and artificial strength. It is a tongue-shaped projection of uneven land, high and broad where it joins the hills behind it but growing narrower as it descends over intervening hollows or swells to its farthest point in the lake. The part next to the main land is a broad height having a broad plateau on its brow, large enough to encamp an army corps upon. This height commanded a full view of the surrounding country and the approach from Lake George, which lay behind it. Except for the higher hills surrounding it this was an admirable spot for a fortress. The French built the first fortress and covered the low land next the lake with batteries and entrenchments but until Abercrombie attacked from the height behind it, they had left them unguarded.

The Americans had decided to take Ticonderoga and in May, 1775, Ethan Allen took the fort with but a handful of men. Seth Warner took Crown Point at the same time.

The Americans now began sending armies into Canada with the hope of gaining the Canadians to our side for on taking the lake fortresses many of the Canadians joined us and many stood ready to do so. General Montgomery led one force which moved down the lake and seized St. John, Chambly and Montreal. Another under Colonel Arnold gathered before Quebec. After Montgomery had taken Montreal he hastened to aid Arnold with part of his troops. This attack failed, Montgomery was killed and the American force disheartened. The Canadians now rose against

them, drove them out of the country and recaptured Montreal and the other forts.

General Gates now took command of the army and decided that he could not hold both Ticonderoga and Crown Point. He gathered all of his men at Ticonderoga and set them to work strengthening the fort. They heard that the British were preparing a mighty fleet to attack them. Therefore they turned Skenesborough into a ship yard and built a respectable fleet. But our fleet was defeated and Arnold, who was in charge, rather than surrender drove his ships on shore, while the British retreated to repair damages, set them on fire and escaped into the woods with his men. The British then returned to St. John leaving Ticonderoga unattacked. They then went into winter quarters and Ticonderoga was left quiet for a time.

General Burgoyne sailed for England in the spring to lay a great plan before the King. The King was so bitter to the colonies that he had said any means of crushing them would find favor in his eyes. Burgoyne hoped to be the hero of the war by submitting his plan just at the right moment. His plan was to have his army enter Lake Champlain, another take Fort Stanwix, where Rome now stands, and another army enter the Hudson river and advance as far as Albany. With their joined forces they would be able to sweep over the country, annihilating any army which dared to hinder their progress.

Burgoyne had one of the finest equipped armies in England about ten thousand troops all told, consisting of Germans, Canadians, regulars, English soldiers and Indians. Also forty cannon besides gun-boats. Thus they advanced up the lake with the Indians all decked out for war leading in their light canoes. The American watch-boats saw this flotilla coming and hastened back to Ticonderoga and word was passed along to prepare for war. Ticonderoga was no longer commanded by General Gates, instead General St. Clair, a weak, timid man, wholly unfit to direct an army, was in control.

The army landed in full view of the fortress. Fraser's corps was sent around back of the fortress, where they found the outlet of Lake George unguarded and promptly seized it. St. Clair thought his men unfit to hold this outlet so he let it go without a

struggle. Mount Defiance across from the fort, is larger than the surrounding hills but is so steep that the Americans thought it unnecessary to protect it. But the British saw their opportunity and began at once to move cannon and men up the side of the steep hill. When St. Clair saw what they were doing he gave orders to evacuate the fortress under cover of the night. The evacuation of Ticonderoga was an unexpected blow to the States and therefore the harder. It is said that no event in the whole war produced such an effect as the news that Ticonderoga had been deserted without striking a blow or calling for help until it was too late.

Lincoln, who had gathered a militia force of about 2,000 men, decided to recapture some of the forts taken by Burgoyne, so on Sept. 13 he sent General Brown with 500 men to Ticonderoga, 500 more to the head of Lake George and 500 more to Skenesborough. Colonel Brown reached Lake George undiscovered and took Mount Defiance and 300 prisoners, destroyed a quantity of supplies and came in front of Mount Independence and cannonaded Ticonderoga for some time without effect. The British general would not surrender or retreat. Then Brown went to join Lincoln, but he had received orders from General Gates to join him and so the attempt to regain Ticonderoga was abandoned.

During the war of 1812, Ticonderoga did not figure as prominently as in the other wars, in fact there was no battle fought there except the naval battle fought at Plattsburg, near Ticonderoga. The Americans heard that the English were coming with a fleet to get control of Lake Champlain. But the Americans were ready for them with a fleet of many good vessels among which was the "Ticonderoga." The battle raged fierce and long, many lives were lost and some of the ships were so wrecked that they were barely able to float ashore. It was an American victory because the loss of the English leader spread such confusion through the English ships that they were scarcely able to regulate the guns.

Thus we find that Ticonderoga played an important part as a fort for a great many years and today an attractive little town has been built up around the ruins of the old fort.

CATALOGUE OF LOAN EXHIBITION

Under Auspices of Wiltwick Chapter D. A. R., Given in Honour of the
Annual Meeting of the New York State Historical Association, September 12, 13 and 14, 1911, Kingston, N. Y.

MRS. WILLIAM A. WARREN.—Photograph of a painting of Col. Cornelius D. Wynkoop, born 1734, died 1792. This painting is on mahogany and was made when he was 8 years old. The sword in the photograph was carried by Col. Wynkoop in the Revolution. He was made Major in 1775 and received his Colonel's commission in 1776. Two Silver Shoe Buckles, belonged to Col. Wynkoop. Sword, carried by Col. Wynkoop in the Revolution. Dagger, belonged to Col. Wynkoop. Powder Horn, belonged to Col. Wynkoop. This horn is finely carved, and bears the following inscription:

“Nathaniel Piper,
His Horn,
CONCORD.”

Old Copper Ladle, for use in hog killing time. Bead Bag. Old Time Doll's Cradle. The exact image of the cradles used for babies of early days. China Cup and Saucer. Decorations in Brown, representing Giraffes. Old Blue Platter. China Cup and Saucer. Flower decoration. China Plate. Chinese decoration. Old Blue Cup. Old Pewter Plate. This was the communion plate in the old First Dutch Church in Albany. Old-time Doll.

MRS. JAMES LOCKWOOD.—Coat of Arms of the Lockwood Family. The American ancestor of the family came to America in 1630. Wooden Snuffers. Very rare and unique. Made nearly two hundred years ago by William Coons, great, great grandfather of Mrs. Lockwood.

MRS. PETER P. BRINK.—Large Wicker Basket, belonged to Petrus Brink, a soldier of the Revolution. This was the family stocking basket and was made full each winter with knitted stockings. Five silver Spoons: Initials S. L. C. (Sarah L. Chapman); 148 years old. Initials L. C. (Lydia Cochran), 176 years old. Initials J. B. (John Brink), 140 years old. Initials S. S. (Sleight), 165 years old. (2 spoons).

MRS. SARAH CRISPELL.—Old Time Quilt, made of valance of an old tent bedsted. The patterns represent Robinson Crusoe and other such pictures. Pink color.

MRS. JOHN OSTRANDER.—Old Hand Made Meat Cutter, belonged to John Ostrander. This member of the family who, as a school boy in Hurley, saluted Washington as the latter passed through Hurley in 1782. Washington took the school boys to a neighboring tavern, patted

them on the head, and gave them a sip of wine from his glass. Old Hand Made Table Knife; with horn handle, belonged to John Ostrander. Both articles have been in the family since before the Revolution.

NEWKIRK FAMILY.—Old Partition Sale Deed. Dated 1766, between Conradt and Benjamin Newkirk; the deed is interesting for mentioning old landmarks, Premaker's Land and Kill, named from an old Indian Chief; Englemann's Kill, not now known; Washmaker's Tract; probably Dutch for overflowed land. Old Straw, Hand Made Bee Hive. Used years ago and not now seen anywhere in use. Is probably much over 50 years old. Old Dutch Strap Door Hinge. Hand made. They were made in all sizes from a few inches to two feet 6 inches in length. These same hinges are still to be seen on the doors of the old cottages in Holland.

MRS. MARIA DeWITT NEWKIRK.—Silver Pitcher, marked C. D. W. (Cornelius DeWitt) great grandmother of the present owner. Pitcher is about 110 years old. Silver Sugar Tongs, marked B. D. W. (Blandina De Witt) of date about 1825, grandmother of the present owner. Small Silver Spoon, marked B. N. K. (Benjamin Newkirk) grandfather on male side of the present owner. Silver Salt Cellar, formerly belonged to Cornelia DeWitt. Silver Sugar Tongs, marked H. H. T. (Hotaling) grandmother of female side of the present owner. Date about 1825. Old Silver Spoon, marked P. T. E. (Pattern TenEyck.) Babies of generations have put the marks of their teeth on this spoon.

MRS. C. N. DeWITT.—Silver Shoe Buckle, belonged to Squire John Crispell, Hurley; born 1764, died 1841. Gilded Spur, owned by Dr. James Oliver, Marbletown, born 1745; used by the doctor on his long horseback trips over the country. Indian Water Jar, a fine specimen of Indian pottery. Owned by Christopher Newkirk. The jar has a rounded bottom and shows the marks of the rope that was used in shaping it. Two Oleographs: "Morning" and "Evening." Dated 1800. Quaint old colored pictures found in a neighboring attic.

MR. JOHN L. ELMENDORF.—Indian Hatchet Head of Stone. "Slick Stone." This stone has caused considerable controversy as to its meaning. By some it is called simply a "slick stone," used by the Indians to clean the thongs of which they made the various articles used by them. By others it is said to be a real specimen of Indian sculpture. The remarkable resemblance to an Indian head leads one to believe that it is not an accidental resemblance. It is often said that the Indians did not carve in stone. This stone would seem to dispute that statement. Morris, in his history of Staten Island, claims an Indian origin for an Indian face carved in stone found on that Island. The stone exhibited was found on the Hurley Flats several years ago. Cooper's Adze, home made. Small Draw Shave, for hollowing out the inner side of tub staves. Auger, hand made. Compass, made of wood; is adjustable; used in marking out the bottom of tubs and barrels. Wooden Ladle, hand made. Iron Tongs; by means of a rope attached to them, it was made easy to catch pigs by the hind leg. Large Draw Shave. Used in hollowing out the inside of tubs before the bottom was put in. All the above tools date from the beginning of the past century.

MRS. BENJAMIN MARKLE.—Red Cloak. Home made; belonged to Catherine Kierstead; about 1800. Cup and Saucer, belonged to the mother of Catherine Kierstead. China Plate, also belonged to the mother. Old Dutch Door Knocker Handle; taken from the Markle House in Hurley. These handles are peculiar to the Dutch. They served as door knockers as well as handles; hand made. The same may yet be seen on old stone cottages in Holland.

MRS. S. F. TENEYCK.—Silver Sugar Tongs, belonged to Elting Family. Weaver's Hook, found in the rafters of the VanDeusen House many years ago. Its use is unknown. Sword; belonged to John G. Krum, one time owner of the VanDeusen House; 1815.

MRS. PETER ELMENDORF.—Six Barreled Pistol.

MRS. ALFRED MYERS.—Old Tuning Fork; used by Titus Myer, choirmaster in the old Stone Church at Hurley.

MR. THOMAS HOTALING.—Pair Silver Shoe Buckles, belonged to Jeremiah Hotaling. Snuff Box; black enamel; cover has golden brown colored picture, old-time fireside scene; two ladies consulting a fortune teller. Owned by Jeremiah Hotaling. Old Hand Made Razor, in home made box; belonged to Jeremiah Hotaling. Old Time Ledger; used by Jeremiah Hotaling, Hurley. He kept store in Hurley and this book has the accounts of many people well known in early Hurley annals. The accounts run from 1789 to 1836.

MISS NELLIE ELMENDORF.—Brass Pestle and Mortar; brought over from Holland by one of the first members of the Ostrander Family. Brass Snuffers and Tray. Silver Cup; has initials D. M. M.; was brought to America by one of the early members of the Ostrander Family coming from Holland.

MRS. VREDENBERG.—Old Glass Bottle; odd shape; has printed on it: "1767-1892, age of bottle 125 years." This would make this bottle at present 144 years old. Came from the Vanderbogart family.

MR. CHARLES DuMOND.—Flint Lock Gun; 6 feet 4 inches long. Was used in the Revolution. Dutch New Testament; printed at Dordrecht, Holland, 1778. Belonged to William Kierstead. Horly; March 26, 1796. Dutch Catechism; Translation of the inscription on the fly leaf: "January 13, 1755. Ezekiel Konstapel. At "Horly." This is my book to those that find it an apple or a pear. And he that does not there is trouble and then comes a crow and picks him in the hole."

MR. VAN SICKLE.—Spinning Wheel.

MRS. JOHN HILLER.—Pair of Wooden Shoes. Were worn by the old Dutch people of Shokan in the early days.

MRS. MacPHERSON AND MRS. SCHMIDT.—Snuff Box; black enamel; cover has a picture of the ascension of Christ from the tomb with two Roman soldiers crouching near by; done in golden brown color. Snuff Box; bound in brass; cover has a painting of a peasant; both boxes date about 1825 or earlier. Indian Arrow, owned by J. M. Stanley, 1814-1872, the well known painter of Indian Life; he was for many years the companion of Catlin. His most famous painting is "The Trial of Red Jacket." Quilt; tulip pattern; made by Mrs. MacPherson about 1845. Meerschaum Pipe; silver mounted. At the time when Poland was fighting Russia for freedom, the Turks aided Poland. Russia defeated the Poles and drove the Turks into Moldavia now Roumania, and there overwhelmed them. This pipe was picked up on this battlefield by a Polish soldier. It was considered to be a Turk's pipe. Later it came into the hands of a Polish nobleman. This was in 1768. This family gave it to Doctor Pontanius of East Prussia whence it descended to Dr. Schmidt, who came to Philadelphia, and then to Mr. J. MacPherson Schmidt of Hurley.

MR. MALEN HOTALING.—Sword and Scabbard. Pair of Epauettes. All these articles belonged to Squire James Hotaling of Hurley, who was Captain of the local Militia Company called the "Hurley Greens." The only military service they performed was during the rent wars in an adjoining county.

DR. NASH.—Pewter Courting Cup. The vessel holds a small quantity of oil. When the light had burned out the lover was supposed to go

home. Iron Betty Lamp. By means of the hook, the lamp was hung on a nail or back of a chair. In this position the women sewed by its dim, flickering light. Brass Betty Lamp; Dutch origin. Two Mourning Rings. These rings were given to the bearers at a funeral. One ring bears date 1787; the other the date of 1809. Surgical Instrument. Devised by Dr. Richard TenEyck, an old-time doctor of Hurley. Its use is unknown. Dutch Prayer Book. Pewter Bull's Eye Lamp. Rare. Are sometimes seen with two glass discs to intensify the light. Two Knitting Needle Holders. The holder was placed in the woman's belt; the needle was then placed in the holder, giving the requisite support to the needle. Niddy-Noddy. (Two heads and one body.) Used for winding wool or flax into skeins after it had been drawn off on spools from the spinning wheel. Pestle and Mortar. For grinding corn. The mortar is made out of a piece of a log of wood; the pestle is made of stone. Pair of Swifts. These were screwed to a shelf; a skein of wool or thread was then stretched between them and then wound off in balls. They replaced the tired arms and hands of childhood days. Fluting Iron. Used for ironing ruffles on caps and other garments. Silver Punch Ladle. Has a hook by which it hung on the edge of the punch bowl. Bears date of 1807. Pearl Comb. About 90 years old. Silver Spoon. Dutch; bears inscription, October, 1651. Silver Spoon. Dutch; has crown and floral decoration on handle. Pewter Lamp. Odd shape, with a long curved tube for the wick. Two Porringers. Were made of all sizes, from tiny little ones to those eight or nine inches diameter. Five Models of Old Stone Houses in Hurley. Not made to scale, but are merely to show the style of the houses as they were in the years past. A—Markle House; built 1787 by Dr. Richard TenEyck. B—Hotel built in 1716; burned down 1909. C—Hotaling Crispell House; an old tavern—Washington entertained here. D—VanDeusen House; Council of Safety met here after the burning of Kingston. Prominent Tories confined here. House bought in 1740 by Capt. Van Deusen. E—Elmendorf House; was an old house before the Revolution. Colonial Courts held here.

MRS. JOHN PINK WOOLSEY.—Old Hair Trunk; belonged to Susan Jane Pink. Needlework Purse; dated 1797; belonged to Susan Jane Pink. Quaint Old Band Box; formerly belonged to Barbara Crusius Pink. Hymn Book; published 1814, belonged to Barbara Crusius Pink, 1819. Book of Sermons; published 1783; belonged to John Gothlied Crusius, 1798. Snuff Box. Glass Candlestick. Book of Martyrs. Belonged to Elizabeth DuBois, lineal descendant of Louis DuBois, patentee of New Paltz. Large Powder Horn; belonged to Zacharias Freer, descendant of Hugo Freer. Wooden Scoop; made by Thomas Freer, descendant of Hugo Freer, New Paltz. Blue and White Quilt; woven by Thomas Freer, New Paltz. English Reader; published in Poughkeepsie 1831; belonged to Thomas Freer, Botanist and Physician; published in Kingston 1831; belonged to Thos. Freer. Pewter Platter; owned by Catharine DuBois, granddaughter of Capt. Lewis DuBois, descendant of the patentee, New Paltz. Copper Candlestick; owned by Catharine DuBois, New Paltz. Earthen Tea Plate; owned by Catharine DuBois, New Paltz. Three Silver Tea Spoons; owned by Catharine DuBois, New Paltz. China Sugar Bowl; purple decorations; owned by Catharine DuBois, New Paltz. Pitcher to match; owned by Catharine DuBois, New Paltz. China Cup and Saucer; owned by Catharine DuBois, New Paltz. Copper Lustre Pitcher; (Battledore and Shuttlecock decorations); owned by Catharine DuBois, New Paltz. Very Small Lustre Pitcher; from England; owned by Catharine DuBois, New Paltz. Sampler; worked in 1816, at the age of 9 years; owned by Catharine DuBois, New Paltz.

Large Silver Spoon, belonged to Marietta Woolsey, descendant of Daniel Woolsey, signer of Articles of Association. Brass Candlestick; belonged to Marietta Woolsey. Snuffers to match; belonged to Marietta Woolsey. Blue China Plate; Capitol at Washington; belonged to Marietta Woolsey. Book on Colonial History; published 1828; owned by M. E. Duncombe. Brass Candlestick; owned by M. E. Duncombe. Small Glass Cup Plate; used in the early days when it was fashionable to pour tea in a saucer. Blue and White Bowl; belonged to Catharine DuBois. Canteen; made of a glass bottle covered with leather; very rare. Rare Iron Lamp; has four tubes for wicks. Glass Dish; belonged to Jane DuBois, daughter of Hendericus DuBois, descendant of Louis DuBois, Patentee, New Paltz. Small Medallion Picture of Andrew Jackson; has a mirror on the reverse side, used in the campaign when Jackson was made President. Silver Sugar Tongs; belonged to Catharine DuBois, New Paltz. Cup and Saucer; belonged to Jane DuBois.

MR. MATTHEW TEN EYCK DeWITT.—Old Ring; belonged to Blandina TenEyck, daughter of Matthew TenEyck. Ginger Jar. Conch Shell Dinner Horn. Painting of Matthew TenEyck; life size. Inscription in Dutch in lower left hand corner. He was born in 1728. This painting taken in 1733. Painting of John TenEyck, son of Matthew TenEyck. Painting of TenEyck DeWitt, grandson of Matthew TenEyck. Pewter Candlestick. Brass Candlestick. Baby's High Chair, rush bottom; quaint piece of furniture. Small Mirror. Leather Chest; gold embossed. Wallet; embroidered in worsted. DeWitt Coat of Arms. Padlock and Key. Is made of a half round piece of iron in the ends of which are threads to receive a screw that just fits snugly; the screw is sent home with the fingers as far as possible; then a key is inserted in a slot in the screw to drive it home when it is impossible to lock until the key is inserted. Home made affair. Blue and White Soup Toureen. One Silver Tablespoon; owned by Matthew TenEyck and wife; marked with their initials on the back. One Silver Spoon; marked E. H. B. (Elsie Hasbrouck, 1780). One Silver Spoon; marked J. T. E. (John TenEyck). Pewter Tea Pot; Gardener Smith Collection. Pewter Coffee Pot; owned by Mrs. Margaret DeWitt Smith, about 1825. Pewter Cup; Gardener Smith Collection. Pewter Candlestick; same collection. Pewter Lamp; same collection. Pewter Spittoon; same collection. This was not for use, but was considered an ornament for the best room. Brass Skimmer; used in hog killing time. Fine Wooden Pestle and Mortar. Owned by Margaret DeWitt Smith. "Ulster Sentinel." March 7, 1827. "Ulster Plebeian." January 20, 1830. Land Grant to Arian Huyborts. Dated 1668; signed by Francis Lovelace, Governor. Deed for seats in the Old Stone Church in Hurley; 1801.

MR. JOHN H. COLE.—Dutch Bible; bound in silver; has rings at the top to which was attached a chain by which the Bible was hung over the arm. Belonged to mother of Jane Elting. About 150 years old. Seal of the State of New York; was attached to a deed to James Cockburn. Obverse has an image of the rising sun over three mountains, with the inscription: "Great Seal of State of New York." Under the sun is the word "Excelsior." On the reverse is what looks like an iceberg out of the sea. In the outside ring at the top is the word "Frustra;" at the bottom is the date 1777. Pewter Ladle. Pewter Candlestick; belonged to Elizabeth Brodhead; 166 years old. Pewter Inkstand; has several compartments; owned by James Cockburn; 130 years old. Four Old Dutch Tiles; in blue. Earthen Jar; belonged to Cornelius Cole; 180 years old; used at harvest time. There is an earthen partition in the middle of the jug. Water and whiskey when put in one opening became cool by filtering through the partition and was drunk out of the other opening. Old Silver Spoon; quaint shape.

KRIPPLE BUSH.

MRS. ELMER WILKLOW.—Confirmation of a grant of land made by Petrus Stuyvesant to Arent Andriese at Beverwick, Albany. Dated 1667; signed by Richard Nicolls, Governor General. Confirmation of a grant of land in Esopus to William Trophagen at a quit rent of "one bushell of good winter wheat" yearly. Dated 1676. Signed by E. Andress, Lieut. & Governor General. Commission of Johannis Schepmoes to be "Liftenant of ye Militia Company of foot, whereof Mattys ten Eyck is Capt. in Coll. Henry Beekmans Regiment." Dated 1702; signed by Cornbury, (Viscount Edward), Capt. General and Governor in Chief. Appointment of William Bradley as a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. Dated 1813. Signed by Daniel D. Tompkins. Commission of Abraham A. Post, Junior, as a Captain of a Company of Rangers, Ulster County. Dated 1811. Signed by Daniel D. Tompkins. Commission of Stephen W. Sidney as Captain in the 92nd Regiment of Infantry. Dated 1821; signed by DeWitt Clinton. Quaint Receipts, by Mattys Blansan to Gerritt Aertsen for all dues, dated 1688-9. Kingston. Warrant, signed by Jacob Rutsen, Justice of Ulster County, to the Constable at Marbletown, for seizure of goods and chattels. Dated 1719. Kingston. Receipt of Henry Pawling for 3 skipels of wheat for his "magesties quight rent" to Garret Aertsen. Dated 1687. Order of Justices of the Peace of Ulster County, upon the supervisor of Hurley to appear in "Kings-towne in ye mourning at tenn of ye Clocq." Dated 1708-9. Oath of Cornelius Nukerk regarding bounds between Kingston and Hurley. Dated 1768. Quaint Order upon "Constapel of Buswyck" Kings County, to bring Johannis Schepmoes before the Court at "flatboecs at the county hale." Dated 1732; signature undecipherable. Part of a Paper giving the names of occupants of certain parcels of land, length of possession, witnesses, etc. No date; Kingston. Appointment of Symon Van Wagenen of Ulster County as administrator of estate of Jacob Schepmoes of Bushwick, Kings County. William Colby, Capt.-General of the Province, made the appointment. Dated 1733.

BLOOMINGTON.

MR. AND MRS. CORNELIUS J. LeFEVER.—Dutch Compote; for holding live coals, when passed around at table for lighting pipes at dinner. Cuspidor; odd shape. Brass Candlestick. Velvet Hand Bag; held by a silver chain. Miniature of Peter Gallagher, about 1800; ancestor of Mrs. LeFever. China Cup; hand painted in 1820; subject is "The Finding of Moses in the Bulrushes." Silver Spoon and Fork; brought from France in 1820. Continental Currency; five dollar bill. Individual Letter Seal. Counterpane, brought from France in 1820; was then very old; originally came from Sweden. Has raised needlework in raised figures; in the centre is a parrot; around the border is fruit of all kinds. Wine Glass; about 1825. Flint Lock Gun of the war of 1812. Copper Kettle; used in open fireplace. Iron Bootjack; odd shape. Rising Sun; published in Kingston, 1795. People's Advocate; ditto 1825. Albany Argus; 1814. Five copies New York Columbian; 1816, 1817, 1818, 1819, 1820.

NEW BRUNSWICK, NEW JERSEY.

MISS G. J. BEVIER.—Epaulette; worn by Capt. Andries Bevier (1742-1800) of Cantine's Regiment. Napanoch, New York.

HURLEY.

MRS. JOHN MAXON.—Old Cup; the original Blue Willow pattern; belonged to the Sleght family; over 125 years old. Old China Vase; raised decorations; belonged to the Pratt family; date about 1832.

MARBLETOWN.

MR. LOUIS BEVIER.—The True Buckler of the Christian Faith. Dialogue published in 1554, in French, with leather binding and clasps. Contains name of Isaac DuBois. New Testament, with metrical version of Psalms, and musical notes, by Marot and DeBeze, French; published at Geneva in 1600 by Bruyn Schinkel. Binding of wood, covered with leather; brass corners and clasps; contains name of Jean Hasbrouck, the patentee, and Louis Bevier, his son-in-law, born in 1684. Collection of Prose and Poetry. French. Love poems. Leather binding. Christian Prayers and Meditations; by du Moulin, Dreincourt and others; French. Lives of Illustrious Greeks and Romans; published at Paris in 1615; French; bound in parchment; contains name Theodore von Hamel, and earlier name illegible. Collections of the Pleas of M. Fouquet; published in 1665; French; bound in white vellum; contains name David Bevier, 1758, and on fly leaf the inscription: "From the library of the Consul Ninter." The Consolations of a Faithful Soul Against the Fear of Death; by Dreincourt. French. Dedicated to Her Highness, Madame the Landgrave of Hesse. Published in 1669. The History of the Principal State of Europe; published in 1685; French. Critique on Lotteries; by M. Leti; published in French, at Amsterdam, by Amis de L'Auteur; contains names of Elizabeth Bevier; March 17. (Born 1685, died 1760; daughter of Jean Hasbrouck, patentee). Geodaesia, Art of Surveying; by John Love, published in English at London by Bettesworth and Hitch in 1731; contains on fly leaf names of Louis Bevier (1717-1772), David Bevier (1746-1822), and Louis Bevier (1779-1826). Large Bible, published 1741, in Dutch at Dordrecht by Jacob and Hendrik Keur. Leather with brass clasps. Ovid; Latin; published in London 1752; contains inscription: "Bought by David Bevier in 1763; begun by Louis Bevier Feb., 1795." Rules of the Church. Fragment in Dutch. Inscribed Petrus Smedes, Kingston. Oct. 9, 1755. (Petrus Smedes married granddaughter of Abraham Hasbrouck, the Patentee). Travels of True Godliness and Ungodliness, by Benjamin Keach; published in English at Schenectady in 1796 by Cornelius P. Wyckoff; after the manner of "Pilgrim's Progress," contains name Wilhelmus Eltinge, 1797. An Act to Organize the Militia of the State of New York; pamphlet published at Kingston in 1809; at office of the Plebeian. Property of Louis Bevier, "23rd Brigade." Evangelical Primer; by Joseph Emerson, with 72 cuts. Pamphlet published at Boston in 1812, by Samuel T. Armstrong. Boyer's French Dictionary; published at Edinburgh in 1814. Inscribed Blandina Bevier, 1830. Albany Argus of June 9, 1815, with quaint advertisements; David Bevier. The Christian Comforter, published at Kingston by John Tappen in 1820. New England Primer, published previous to 1849. Conveyance of land by Trustees of Marbletown to Ensign John Brodhead. Drawn up by Richard Pick. 1738. Signatures, Cornelius Depu, Arey Osterhout, Martin (his X) Middagh, Hendrickis Krom, Martin de lamettor. VanWagenen deed, 1751; signatures, Necklas louw, Benjamin Davis, Louis Bevier, Jun. VanWagonen deed, 1763; signatures, Johannes VanWagonen, Abraham Keator, David Bevier, Louis Bevier. Tripartite Deed of Partition of lands belonging to Abraham Hasbrouck, Louis Bevier, Jacob Hasbrouck.

MRS. IRA SNYDER, COTTEKILL.—Dutch Bible, with clasp, published 1741, owned by Christopher Snyder in 1750.

MR. LEVI B. DeWITT, BINNEWATER.—Dutch Bible; brass corners and clasps, published in 1702; containing names of Cornelis Wynkoop and Hendrik Ploeg. Douay Version of Bible, published 1790.

MR. RUFUS LeFEVER, ROSENDALE.—Dutch Book, 1686, containing signature of Petrus Vas. Wars of the Jews, 1785. Life of Washington,

by Weems, 1815. Life of Franklin, by Weems, 1829. Trial of Universal Charity, 1824. Bible, English, 1825. Bible, English, 1826. General Ecclesiastical History, 1835.

MRS. MARY OSTRANDER, BLOOMINGTON.—Large English Bible, 1715.

MR. C. J. LeFEVER, ROSENDALE.—Hispania 1629 (Latin); criticism of the Government. Theology, 1671. New Testament and Psalms, Dutch. 1731. A New Testament and Psalms, Dutch. 1757. Catechism, Dutch. 1750. Laws of New York. Vol. I. 1802. Bible, 1803, English. Female Policy Detected, 1806. Divine Oeconomy, 1798. Letters patent for a stove, issued in 1818, eighteen years before establishment of Patent Office; signed by James Monroe, President; J. Q. Adams, Sec'y of State; William Wirt, Attorney General. Will of Yanetje Duboys, 1791, Dutch. Will of Peter P. Roosa, 1811.

MRS. L. B. BASTEN, KINGSTON.—Assessment Rolls of Hurley, 1805, 1809, 1815. Lot of Deeds, back to 1759. An Act to Regulate the Militia. A Poster giving notice of runaway slave, owned by Tjerick DeWitt.

MRS. JAMES H. EVERETT, KINGSTON.—Bible, dated 1769, brought by her grandfather, William McGinnis, from Belfast. Dutch Bible, over 100 years old.

MR. JOHN OLIVER, MARBLETOWN.—Bible of John Crispell (1764-1842).

MR. JACOB IRWIN MARKLE, MARBLETOWN.—Theological Dictionary, 1831.

REV. WILMER McNAIR, STONE RIDGE.—Poole's Annotation of the Scriptures, 1684; French.

MR. SIDNEY MYER, MARBLETOWN.—Bible, owned by Jonathan Myer, Jr. (born May 19, 1771).

MR. ISAAC CANTINE, STONE RIDGE.—Charges and Extracts of Charges on Moral and Religious Subjects, by Jacob Rush, 1815; contains name of Isaac S. Hasbrouck. History of Charles XII of Sweden, by Voltaire; 1803; contains name of Eliza Cantine. American Reader, 1816. Theological Magazine, 1797. Prayers and Offices of Devotion; Jenks; 1849. West Indies and Other Poems; Jas. Montgomery; 1810; contains names of Eleanor and Elizabeth Cantine. Hume's History of England, Vol. V; 1803. Whitefield's Journals, 1756; contains name of Nicholas Lansing, 1771. Byron's Poetical Works, 1825, Vol. I. Byron's Poetical Works, Vol. II. Childe Harold's Pilgrimage (Byron); 1818. A Father's Legacy, by Dr. Gregory, 1809. Moore's Travels in France, Switzerland and Germany, 1792; contains inscription: "A present from Jane Cantine to Peter A. Cantine, in memory of her husband, John Cantine." Scriptural Light, by Franciscus Ridderus: Dutch commentary on a portion of the Old Testament; 1678; bound in vellum; contains name of Matthew Cantine. Religious Emblems, by William Holmes, 1847. Burns' Poems, 1825. The Death of Abel, from German of Gessner; 1796; contains name of Isaac S. Hasbrouck. Olney Hymns, Rev. John Newton; 1810; contains name of Cornelia Cantine. Pictorial Primer, Ladder of Learning; 1824; contains inscription: "Given to Warren Cantine by DeWitt Clinton at the Governor's office in Albany.

MRS. EDWARD VAN WINKLE, STONE RIDGE.—Encyclopedie des Voyages, five volumes; 1796.

MRS. ANNA HINES PORTER, STONE RIDGE.—Geographical and Historical Grammar, by Thos. Salmon; 1758. Bible; English; 1796.

MR. CHARLES ONSLOW, STONE RIDGE.—Goldsmith's Rome, 1818. History of Destruction of Jerusalem, by Brown, 1825.

MISS EDITH WELLES MYER, KINGSTON.—Dutch Bible; 1710; owned by Abram Myer. Dutch Bible, 1741. English Bible, 1814. Universal Yankee Nation—paper published at Boston, 1841. The New World, published by Park Benjamin, 1841.

MISS MINNIE WESTBROOK, KINGSTON.—Poems; published at Charing Cross, London, 1807; owned by Anna Maria Elting. New York Mirror and Ladies' Literary Gazette; 1826; owned by Anna Marie Elting. Sketches, by Mrs. Sigourney, 1834; owned by Mary Burhans.

MR. SOLOMON CRISPELL, KINGSTON.—Dutch Bible; 1748; published by Jacob en Hendrick Keur; owned by John Banker Shaw. New Testament and Psalms; 1758; owned by Hiram Banker Shaw.

MR. LOUIS BEVIER, MARBLETOWN.—Brass Button Mold, buttons of two sizes. Bullet Mold. Oak Cradle, used by several generations of Bevier family from 1717 till superseded in 1779 by a more modern hooded cradle of cherry; it is said that the first child who used it was so frightened by the overhanging top that the old oak one had to be used again. Hair Trunk; Jane Van Dyck; 1810. Wooden Block for dressing wigs; used by David Bevier (1746-1822). Band Box of Catharine Hawes Van Dyck; 1786. Lafayette Plate; 1824; Catharine Hawes Van Dyck.

MRS. SIDNEY MYER, JR., MARBLETOWN.—Gold Brooch of 1810.

MR. JOHN OLIVER, MARBLETOWN.—Pillow for making Lace; used by Blandina Eltinge in 1790; piece of lace, bobbins and pins of date). Pair of Spurs and single spur, used by Dr. James Oliver (1745-1826) in making professional calls. Toasting Rack, used by Dr. James Oliver.

MR. JACOB IRWIN MARKLE, MARBLETOWN.—Silver Shoe Buckle; Revolutionary. Wooden Hanging Clock; wooden works and pendulum of wood; owned by Jacob Irwin in 1750. Metal Cap Ornament; used by soldier in Revolution; thirteen stars; motto: "Unity in Strength;" date, 1776.

MISS EDITH WELLES MYER, KINGSTON.—Dressing Table Cover, hand embroidered by Elizabeth Myer. Lace, made by Elizabeth Myer.

MR. J. DEYO CHIPP.—Introduction to the Bible, by John Brown, Minister of the Gospel and Professor of Divinity at Hadington; Albany, 1793. Norris Tracts; the Parson's Counsellor, with the Law of Tithes or Tithing, by Simon Degge, K. T.; London, 1677. The Common Interest of King and People, by John Nelson, LL. D.; London, 1678. Encyclopedia of Geography, 3 volumes, by Hugh Murray, F. R. S. E.; Philadelphia, 1837. Marriage Indessoluble, and Divorse Unscriptural; Harriensburg, 1813. Copy of Albany Argus, July 12, 1814. Copy of Plebeian, Kingston, April 14, 1812. Letter written by Washington, Jan. 25, 1777.

COTTEKILL.

MR. IRA SNYDER.—Dutch Bible with clasps; dated 1741; belonged to Christopher Snyder, 1750. Bead Bag; date about 1761; belonged to Mrs. Jacob Schoonmaker. Cup and Saucer; date about 1750; part of the wedding china of Mrs. Jacob Low Snyder. Blue and White Spread, woven by Mrs. Jacob Henry Snyder about 1779.

KAATSBAAN.

MR. BENJAMIN BRINK.—Letter from Robert Fulton to Capt. Andrew Brink. Dutch Almanac of 1671. Dutch Historical Work of 1614.

NEW PALTZ.

MR. RALPH LEFEVER.—Will of Hugo Freer, the Patentee; dated 1693; in French. Receipt from Louis DuBois, the patentee, dated 1695;

in French. Receipt from A. Lameter; dated 1677; in French. Receipt from Moses Cantain; dated 1699; in French. Letter from Jaques Candi-
bec; dated 1707-8; in French. Letter from Jean Cottin, the schoolmas-
ter; dated 1700; in French. Deed from Antoin Crispell; dated 1693;
in French. Receipt from Abraham DuBois; dated 1697; in French.
Certified Copy made in 1707 of the Deed given in 1689 by New Paltz
Proprietors to Jean Cottin, the schoolmaster; house and lot. Small
Chest; about 200 years old; marked H. F. (Hugo Freer); held many
old documents.

MR. A. E. JANSEN, NEW PALTZ.—Dutch Bible, published by
Jacob Hendrik Keur, 1741; from Bevier family. La Sainte Bible; print-
ed at Amsterdam by Pierre Mortier and Pierre Brumel; 1712.

MRS. ESTHER HASBROUCK BEVIER.—Book of Common Prayer;
London; printed by Charles Bill, Printer for His Majesty; 1706. Dis-
cours des Empire, Royaumes, Estates, etc., belonging to Mr. Luther
Hasbrouck. Dutch Bible, Dordrecht; published by Pieter & Jacob
Keur; 1730. Milton's Paradise Lost; published 1784.

MISS HELENA SMEDE, NEW PALTZ.—illustrated Dutch Almanac,
1773.

HON. FRANK J. LE FEVRE.—Laws of New York, from 1752-1764,
containing several laws of especial interest to Ulster Co.; from Nathaniel
LeFevre.

MRS. GEORGE WELLS DuBOIS.—Will of Daniel DuBois; dated
1729; written in French. Bill of Sale of a negro, to Daniel DuBois, writ-
ten in a mixture of French, Dutch and English, showing the conflict of
those languages at New Paltz. Indenture made in 1763 between Simon
DuBois and Johannis Propelaar.

MRS. THEODORE DEYO.—Letter concerning purchase of negro;
dated July 4, 1694; signed Pierre Deyo.

MISS HELENA SMEDES.—2 Lace Collars, about 1830.

MRS. CORNELIA E. DuBOIS.—2 Lace Collars, about 1830. 2 Beaded
Bags, 1830.

MISS MARGARET B. ELTING.—Topaz Pin.

MISS ESTHER ELTING.—Rhine Stone Pin. Beaded Chain, with
date 1832.

MRS. FREDERICK DEYO, NEW PALTZ.—Cameo Pin; belonged to
Mrs. Susan Brodhead Church. Snuff Box, from Holland.

MR. JACOB ELTING, NEW PALTZ.—Continental Money. Silver
Tongs, Lander, maker, about 1820; belonged to Mrs. Roelif Elting. Sil-
ver Spoon, F. B. Myer, maker.

MRS. GEORGE W. DuBOIS, NEW PALTZ.—Silver Salt Spoon, wed-
ding silver of Sarah Deyo, marked S. D. Y.

MR. BRUYN HASBROUCK, NEW PALTZ.—Shuttle used for mak-
ing linen.

STONE RIDGE—MARBLETOWN.

VAN WINKLE FAMILY.—Cannon Ball, found at Kingston Point.

MRS. CANTINE.—Locket, over 100 years old. Clock, one of the
first made in Ulster County. Sampler, made by Mrs. Cantine. Linen
Stockings. Christian Intelligencer, 1842-1843.

ABEEL FAMILY.—Silhouettes, over 100 years old. Tray and Snuf-
fers.

MRS. J. L. HASBROUCK.—Holster and Pistols, for use of State
Militia, belonged to Lounsbury Family. Sword, in Wooden Scabbard.
Dutch Bible, belonged to Col. Cornelius C. Wynkoop.

J. C. OLIVER.—Frame, for making lace. Bible, brought to America
in 1752.

MR. C. T. FRAME.—Blue and White Spread, very old.

VAN BUREN FAMILY.—Sewing Bird. Pearl Purse. Bread and Butter Set. Cup and Saucer. Order of Exercises, Kingston Academy, April 29, 1814. Hair Bracelet.

HARDENBERGH FAMILY.—Hair Breastpin.—Portraits by Cooper, over 100 years old. Deer Horn, for splicing rope. Coin 1700. Commission signed by George Clinton in 1799, making Gerardus Hardenbergh 2nd Lieutenant; Lieutenant and Captain. Letter from B. Gardinier, Member of Congress, in explanation of a certain duel; dated 1808. Deed, with seal, July 7, 1790. Indian Deed. Snuff Box. Dress and Bonnet. Book, "Divine Oeconomy," 1798.

MRS. CHARLOTTE HASBROUCK CANTINE (MRS. JAMES CANTINE.)—Blanket, spun, made and embroidered by Mrs. Cantine; won first prize at State Fair, 1857. Veil, embroidered by Mrs. Cantine, at the age of 16. Sampler, worked by Mrs. Cantine, at the age of 9. Locket, one hundred and fifty years old. Ink Stand, made and used by Mrs. Cantine's father, the late Dr. Isaac S. Hasbrouck, about 125 years ago. Mortar and Pestle, used by the above at the same time. Linen Stockings, about 125 years old. Staffordshire Plate, in the Cantine family about 100 years.

MRS. VAN WINKLE.—Pewter Pitchers; 5 pitchers (various sizes). Book, Natural History, 1831. Picture, Columbia College, 1850. Silhouette, 100 years old.

MISS A. E. ABEEL.—Silhouette, 100 years old. Iron Candlestick, 100 years old. Arrow Heads, collected in vicinity of Stone Ridge by the late Lewis Hine.

NAPANOCH.

MR. THOMAS E. BENEDICT.—Five Pewter Dishes, Colonial and Revolutionary Period. Collection: Indian implements, hammer stones, flint arrow heads, spear points, knives and flint spalts, picked up Sept. 3, 1911, on supposed site of "Old Fort" destroyed by Capt. Kreiger, 1663. Collection: Old deeds, auction list of slaves, inventory of estate, receipt of State money paid to victims of Indian raids; receipt of supplies, gathered from Valley Forge Army. Old Map of Survey. Colonial and Revolutionary Documents. Collection of curios from Naval vessels of historic interest from Revolutionary period and later, including "Constitution; Frigate United States; Commodore Perry's flagship and Admiral Farragut's flagship at Mobile Bay, collected by Capt. James C. White, Kerhonksen.

SAUGERTIES.

MRS. T. R. BROWN.—Red Hand Woven Bed Cover. Silk Embroidered Bed Cover. Pair Vases, belonged to Christopher Tappen. Blunt's Guide to New York. China Tea Set, 1816. Pewter Plate, 1711. Brass Tongs for lighting pipe.

LAKE KATRINE.

MR. THOMAS BRINK.—Carved Powder Horn; brought over on ship Bell Britton "over 200 years ago by ancestors of the Brink family." Long Gun; belonged to Jacob Brink, 150 years old. Foot Stove, belonged to Mrs. Ann Kieffer Brink, about 100 years old. Dollar Bill, belonged to Dr. Jacob Brink. Pocket Book, belonged to Dr. Jacob Brink, 150 years old. Purse, belonged to Christina Longyear, wife of Dr. Brink, 175 years old. Chair, belonged to Baltus Kieffer, about 200 years old. Two Pictures, about 100 years old.

KINGSTON.

H. VAN HOEVENBERG, M. D.—Large Pewter Platter, belong to the Dumond Family. Chair used in U. S. Senate Chamber at first inauguration of Washington as President. Portrait of Dr. Henry Van Hoevenberg, by John Vanderlyn. Portrait of Mrs. Jane Catherine Heermance Van Hoevenberg, by John Vanderlyn. Banjo Clock.

MR. S. D. GIBSON.—Colonial Lamp, with shade. Silver Lustre Pitcher. Copper Lustre Pitcher. Washington Mirror. Claw and Ball Chippendale Chair. Sheraton Rush Seat Chair. Claw and Ball Tilt Top Stand. Sugar Cutter.

MRS. MARY VAN LEUVEN.—Wampum Belt, supposed to have belonged to Esopus Indians.

MISS FRANCES SHUFELDT.—Coffee Urn (plated), brought from England in 1784 by Dr. William Wilson of Northumberland. Scarlet Coat, worn by the late Mr. George A. Shufeldt in the Artillery Service of 1812.

MRS. JAMES VAN LEUVEN.—Old Newspaper.

THE MISSES TANNER.—Brown Lustre Tea Pot, Sugar Bowl and Cream Pitcher. Two Blue and White Counterpanes.

MRS. HOWARD MYER.—Dutch Bible, dated 1736, Vandermark Family. Old Book, The Monitor, dated 1805. Blue and White Bed Spreads. Blue and White Blanket. Linen Pillow Case, lace trimming; over 100 years old; Vandermark Family. Puritan Clock. A letter seal, Vandermark Family, 200 years old. A musket loader. Wooden Pin Box, used when traveling. Stone which hung for many years in an old Dutch fire place. Indian Arrow Head and Stone, found on same spot near Hurley. An old Handkerchief (framed), The Burning of Moscow. Scales for weighing gold. Pair of Spectacles, made by a blacksmith. Three Blue Plates. Soup Plate. Pink Cup and Saucer. Blue Milk Pitcher. An Old Pocket Book. An old document, signed by Levi Pawling, Jacob Hasbrouck, Louis Bevier, J. DeWitt and Isaac Hasbrouck.

MR. HOWARD CHIPP.—A Commission.

MRS. HEWITT BOICE.—Sampler, 101 years old. Ulster County Gazette, dated Jan. 12, 1800, containing notice and poem on death of Washington. Box of Wedding Cake, made in 1827.

THE MISSES DECKER.—British Cannon Ball, fired by the British Fleet, ploughed up by Isaac Decker, a son of a Revolutionary Soldier on his farm in Flatbush. Large Brown Pitcher, over 200 years old. Toroise Shell Comb, worn by Rachel Decker, wife of Isaac Decker.

MRS. A. S. VROOMAN.—An old newspaper, Democratic Journal, dated Jan. 22, 1845. An old newspaper, Ulster Sentinel, dated March 12, 1828. Bead Bag.

MRS. HENRY S. CRISPELL.—Dutch Prayer Book, Amsterdam, 1750.

THE MISSES BERNARD.—Dutch Medical Book, Amsterdam, 1757. Set of Cap Pins, brought from Holland. Hand Bag, about 1780. Blue and White Bed Spread.

MRS. MATTHEW L. LE FEVRE.—Old Counterpane, owned by Petro Nelly Le Fevre, wife of Daniel A. Deyo, made in 1818.

MRS. SOLOMON CRISPELL.—Brass Snuffers.

MRS. JESSIE V. E. PRESTON.—Pewter Coffee Pot, Greene Family. Pewter Tea Pot. Sampler, worked by Miss Margaret Green.

MRS. DANIEL KEYSER.—A portrait of Rachel VanLeuven, grandmother of Mrs. Daniel Keyser.

MRS. SARA BEEKMAN.—Eastern and Western Hemisphere, worked in silk in 1810, by Sally Hamilton, at the age of 17. Damask Table Cloth, woven with eagle and shield during the Revolution.

MR. S. D. GIBSON.—Small Mirror, painted scene at top if completed. Hitchcock Chairs. Pair Bennington Tortoise Shell Candlesticks.

MRS. S. D. NOYES.—Old English Dictionary, 1768. Poem of Phillipp Freneau, poet of the Revolution.

MRS. DeWITT ROOSA.—Autograph Reply of His Excellency, General George Washington, Commander-in-Chief, to the address of the Minister, Elders and Deacons of the Old Dutch Church, at Kingston, N. Y., on the occasion of His Excellency's visit to Kingston in November, 1782.

MARY C. DeWITT.—Bill Book, embroidered in worsted, 1771. Sampler, made by Caty Hopper, of Hoppertown, 1802. Sampler, made by Martina Eltinge, in 1829. Painting on glass, "Amusements of Winter."

MRS. JAMES B. BRUYN.—Portrait of Jacobus Bruyn, first Bruyn born in the United States, portrait painted in his judicial robes. Portrait of Katrenia Bruyn, wife of Jacobus Bruyn.

MRS. WILLIAM N. MARTIN.—Riding Whip, used by Captain John Spanglar, of Penn., during the Revolution.

MRS. AUGUSTUS H. VAN BUREN.—Dutch Toy, over 100 years old. Six pieces of rare old China.

MRS. JAMES B. BRUYN.—A Bible, belonged to the VanVleeck Family; contains records of DuBois and Hasbrouck families from 1668. Stock and Knife used by Cornelius Bruyn, about 1810.

MRS. H. HOTALING.—Bible, printed by Martha and Charles Kerr, His Majesty's Printers, in Edinburgh, in 1794. Entick's Spelling Dictionary, Sidney Press, New Haven, printed for Evert Duickink, Bookseller, New York, 1804; belonged to the Vanderpool Family of Albany.

MRS. LOUIS B. VAN GAASBEEK.—Diploma of the University of Leyden to Dominie Laurentius Van Gaasbeek, second pastor of the Dutch Reformed Church of Kingston, dated Leyden, Holland, May 25, 1674, with great seal of University. Genealogy of Dominie Laurentius Van Gaasbeek, and his descendants. Portrait of Dominie Johannes Weeckstein, third pastor of Dutch Reformed Church, Kingston, brought over by him in 1681, painted by Naiveu in 1678. Portrait of Dominie Johannes Weeckstein, third pastor of Dutch Reformed Church, Kingston; this portrait is a copy of above by John Vanderlyn. Catalogue of the Trustees, Officers and Students of Kingston Academy for term ending Aug. 31, 1831. Tripartite agreements, release and deed between Abraham Gaasbeek Chambers, Lord of the Manor of Foxhall, William Smith, Jr., and John Lewis, dated March 23, 1749.

MR. CHARLES C. TEN BROECK.—Two Cups and Saucers from Holland, about 150 years old. Old Holland Mortar, over 200 years old. Blue and White Gravy Dish and Platter, about 80 years old.

MRS. JOHN S. DEDRICK.—Dutch Bible, 1741, belonged to Johannes Snyder. Dutch Book. Dutch Book. Hymn Book, brass clasps. Dutch Dictionary, 1816. Geographical views of the world. Epitome on the Bible. English Bible, 95 years old. American Preceptor, 1815. Sampler, worked by Betsy Bonesteel, 1825. Sampler (Miss Hendricks). Commission of Lieut. Johannis Snyder, 1756, signed by Charles Hardy. Commission of Capt. Johannis Snyder, 1772, signed Tryon, Gov., per secretary, Fanning. Commission of Col. Johannis Snyder, 1778, signed George Clinton, per A. Bancker, secretary. Col. Snyder raised a regiment at his own expense during the Revolution. Will of Col. Johannis Snyder.

MRS. BARBARA BRINK.—Don Quixote Platter: "Theresa and the Messenger." Don Quixote Platter: "The Knight of the Wood Conquered."

MRS. HARVEY BRODHEAD.—Embroidered Picture, "First Reform-
ed Church," Kingston, made by Sally Swart while in school. Framed
Silhouettes of Sally Swart and her husband, Edward J. Elmendorf,
married 1808. Diploma of Edward J. Elmendorf, signed by Chief Jus-
tice Kent, 1811.

MR. JAMES OSTERHOUDT.—Lamp, about 1800. Sword, about 1750.
Sword, about 1750. Dutch Bible, dated 1738.

HON. A. T. CLEARWATER.—Porringer; inscription, Sally Macin-
tosh Tucker; maker, Paul Revere. Sugar Tongs; inscription, S. R.
(Sally Revere); maker, Paul Revere. Tankard; inscription, Coat of
Arms; weight 51 ounces, 14 pwts.; Edward Pocock, Foster Lane, Lon-
don, maker, 1735. Tankard, weight 31 ounces, 15 pwts.; Richard Gur-
ney and Thomas Cook, makers, London, 1733; inscription on bottom,
"Francis Bellinger at the Inn and Cart in Thames Street London, 1733."
Tankard, floral repousse decoration; T. M. maker, London, 1762. Lov-
ing Cup; inscription, Coat of Arms; Ava LeSage, maker, London, 1766.
Caster Frame; inscription, Coat of Arms of Charles Carroll of Carrol-
ton, to whom it formerly belonged; J. W., maker, London, 1753. Muffin-
nier; repousse, top pierced in panels; Starling Wilford, maker, London,
1726. Cream Pitcher, fluted top, unknown maker, circa, 1750. Tea Pot,
splay feet; inscription, Coat of Arms, motto; W. B., maker, London,
1793. Tea Pot, silver handle, chased top; N. H., maker, London, 1746.
Tea Pot, four ball feet; inscription, T. C. in medallion; D. U., maker,
Dublin, 1730. Basin for Holy Water; standing on three feet, repousse
body; inscription on bottom, Coat of Arms and initials; John Wilme,
maker, Dublin, 1752. Loving Cup; inscription, F. S. M.; Thomas Chaw-
ner, maker, London, 1798. Pair of Candlesticks; early American, date
unknown. Cream Pitcher, drop body, supported by scroll legs with
colt's hoofs feet; A. V., maker, London, 1727. Creamer, scroll legs, splay
feet, repousse body; Henry Sardet, maker, London, 1754. Cream Pit-
cher, plain body and base; Stephen Adams, maker, London, 1794. Cream
Pitcher, helmet shaped top; inscription, Coat of Arms; G. S., maker,
London, 1761; attributed to George Sartoun. Cream Pitcher, three
splay feet, scroll handle; M. C., maker, London, 1767. Beer Mug, pheas-
ants in repousse; inscription, J. F.; Denis Wilks, maker, London, 1771.
Loving Cup, fluted base; inscription, I—|—B.; R. B., maker, London,
1729. Sauce Pan; inscription, Crest of Lord Collingworth; G. I., maker,
London, 1718. Snuffer Tray; inscription E. K.; William Cafe, maker,
London, 1759. Snuffers, inscription, E. K.; J. Bell, maker, London, 1768.
Salt Cellar; H. V., maker, London, 1762. Salt Cellar; I. W., maker, Lon-
don, 1763. Beaker, Scandinavian; circa 1730. Cream Pitcher; inscrip-
tion, C. N. K.; unknown maker, Dublin, 1754. Porringer, unknown maker.
Tray, Richard Henning, maker, London, 1797. Two Coat Buttons, six
Waistcoat Buttons, inscription T. K.; worn by Thomas Klaarwater, dra-
gon in the Marbletown Troop of Horse during the War of the American
Revolution. Tea Pot; Marquand, maker, New York; date unknown. Can-
dlesticks, early American, circa 1760. Five Sugar Tongs, by different
makers. Six Tablespoons by different makers, six Teaspoons by dif-
ferent makers. Three Punch Ladles. Double Handle Porringer, early
American, maker unknown. Collection of beef skewers, used in roast-
ing a baron of beef on a revolving spit; different makers, London, 1721-
1753. Rebel Cup, sixteenth century, made by Jacobus Jachs, the fam-
ous silversmith of Amsterdam, Holland; contains twenty-four divisions
to be emptied by guests; one division, by the master of the rebels.

MR. CHARLES TAPPEN.—Documents with old Seals. Silver
Spoon, belonged to Dr. Luke Kiersted, surgeon in Washington's Army.

MISS TAPPEN.—Petticoat, in which Mrs. Christopher Tappen gathered up the State papers, when she fled to Hurley at the burning of Kingston, Oct. 16, 1777.

MRS. A. E. ANDERSON.—Copy of the New England Journal, April 8, 1728. Commission of Ensign Benjamin Peters, by George the Second, in 1720. Old Sugar Tongs and Spoons, belonged to the Anderson Family.

MRS. GEORGE B. MERRITT.—Silver Spoon, date 1817, belonged to Hoffman family. Pink Lustre China, belonged to an ancestor, a member of the Brink family.

MISS HELEN WATERS.—Old Blue Canton China, belonged to her great grandmother. Picture: "Lady of the Lake," embroidered in silk by Helena Hasbrouck, mother of General Sharpe, and great aunt of Miss Waters.

MRS. JOHN G. VAN ETTEN.—Engraving of Washington by Cheeseborough in 1799, from a painting by Trumbull. Engraving of Andrew Jackson by A. B. Durant in 1828, from a portrait by John Vanderlyn. Quaint Snuff Box. Pink Lustre Cup and Saucer.

MRS. GIRARD McENTEE.—Tapestry made by the grandmother of Mrs. Teunis McEntee. Old China Gravy Boat.

MRS. TREADWELL.—Indian Bag, made by the Indians, while camping on the Esopus in 1772. Seal, belonged to Andreas DeWitt of Esopus.

MRS. GUILFORD HASBROUCK.—Old Etched Goblet. Chemisette, embroidered by the mother of Mrs. Walter B. Crane, over 100 years ago.

MRS. IRA H. HASBROUCK.—Wedding Dress of Sarah Hoffman; married David De La Mater, Nov. 5, 1763. Brick from Jansen Homestead; brought from Holland in 1668. Old Brass Candlestick, belonged to Egbert Jansen. Pewter Sugar Cup, belonged to Egbert Jansen. Old Wine Glass, belonged to Egbert Jansen. Cannon Ball, brought from Staten Island in 1812 by Egbert Jansen, a soldier there at that time. Old Lace Shawl. Lace Veil, belonged to Mrs. Egbert (De la Mater) Jansen. Embroidered Collar, belonged to Mrs. Egbert (De La Mater) Jansen. Large Fan, belonged to Mrs. Egbert (De La Mater) Jansen. Fan, date 1799, belonged to Mrs. Egbert (De La Mater) Jansen. Staffordshire Covered Dish, belonged to Mrs. Egbert (De La Mater) Jansen. Wedgewood Tea Pot, belonged to Mrs. Egbert (De La Mater) Jansen. White Linen Mitts, belonged to Mrs. Egbert Jansen. Collar Embroidered on Lace, belonged to Mrs. Egbert Jansen. Embroidered Apron, date 1795, belonged to Margaret Wynkoop, daughter of Judge Wynkoop. Old Lace, date 1795, belonged to Margaret Wynkoop. Lace Veil, belonged to Margaret Wynkoop. Old Lace Scarf, date 1795, belonged to Margaret Wynkoop. White Embroidered Cape, date 1795, belonged to Margaret Wynkoop. Old Baby Cap, Jansen Family. Very Old Baby Cap, Jansen Family. Old Lace Cap, belonged to Mrs. Oscar (Hait) Hasbrouck. Coat Button, over 100 years old, belonged to Mrs. Oscar (Hait), Hasbrouck. Head Dress, belonged to Mrs. Oscar (Hait) Hasbrouck. Sewing Bird, belonged to Mrs. Oscar (Hait) Hasbrouck. Sewing Spool Stand, belonged to Mrs. Oscar (Hait) Hasbrouck. Staffordshire Plate, belonged to Mrs. Oscar (Hait) Hasbrouck. Old Lace, belonged to Mrs. James (Jansen) Kiersted. Pocket Handkerchief, belonged to Mrs. James (Jansen) Kiersted. Double Embroidered Collar, belonged to Mrs. James Kiersted. Old China Snuff Box. Old Blue Pitcher, made by Davenport. Milk Pitcher, belonged to Mrs. John (Wynkoop) Kiersted. Old Blue Lowestoff Cup and Saucer, belonged to Mrs. John (Wynkoop) Kiersted.

MRS. McGIFFERT.—Miniature of Dr. Benjamin Rush (1745-1813), of Philadelphia, taken in 1810; signer of Declaration of Independence.

Miniature of Dr. Daniel Jones (1776-1861) of Pittsfield, Mass., taken in 1825.

MRS. E. BEEKMAN JANSEN LEWIS.—Sampler, made 1837, by Laura Beekman, descendant of Col. Tjerck Beekman. Autograph Album, by Laura Beekman. White Bed Spread, pine tree design, belonged to Beekman Family. Bottle, Washington's likeness is blown on the Glass. Wedding Gown of 1854. Dish, purchased in England in 1800 for a member of the VanGaasbeek Family. Blue Plate "Macdonough's Victory," belonged to the Jansen Family. Plate, made for old Steamboat "James Kent." Historical Plate, "The Union Line."

MRS. DWIGHT SMITH.—A Pewter Trencher. Tankard. Cup. Teapot. Sugar Bowl. Pitcher. (All 250 years old). "Tyg," a Holland drinking cup, age unknown. Blue Bed Spread, tulip design.

MRS. HENRY WOOLSEY.—Old Blue Bed Spread. Eagles in center and "E Pluribus Unum."

THE MISSES VAN GAASBEEK.—Beaded Bags. Beaded Chains. Water Bottle. (All Van Gaasbeek heirlooms). A Sampler worked in 1835 by Mrs. Anna Griffiths.

MRS. IRENE VAN WINKLE RITTER.—Flag made in 1837-41, by Mrs. Daniel Van Winkle; 13 Stars, 13 Stripes, Bust of Pres. VanBuren. Life of Benjamin Franklin, compiled by himself, 1816.

MRS. ERNEST DEYO.—Old Bowl, 200 years old. Apple Ball, used for holding ball of yarn. Bowl, 150 years old.

MRS. W. D. MONTAYNE.—Ivory Box containing Silver Medal, made in Holland, 1672, to commemorate the death by assassination of John and Cornelius De Witt on August 20, 1672; see Van Loon's "History of Dutch Medals," 1728.

MRS. CHAS. M. PRESTON.—Silver Beaker, with pineapple top. Fire Screen, made by Catharine Tremper, 1799.

MISS FLORENCE HAGAMAN.—Plate, belonged to Bogardus family.

MR. CORNELIUS HUME.—Exemplification of Letters Patent, granted to James McCrindle, 1679, signed by John Jay, Gov. of State of New York, 1801; has state seal. Letter of Daniel Brodhead, 1821. Receipt in Dutch, 1713. Grant of Land, signed by Francis Lovelace, 1672. Copia Vera of a court record, 1671. Old Holland Dutch Document, 1670. Old Deed, dated 1684. Military Commission of Charles Brodhead of Marbletown in 1688. Slippers, belonged to Peggy Wynkoop, nearly 200 years old. Bible, published in 1713. Pen and Ink Drawing of Bowden, Scotland, ancestral home of Hume Family; brought to America in 1765 by William Hume, who settled in Marbletown in 1779.

MR. W. N. MASON.—Two pipes brought from Holland by Tunis Swart about 110 years ago. Clay bowl and brass stem usually wound with lint to protect the mouth, used on week days. Sunday pipe.

MRS. ELVA H. BOGART.—Foot Stove, belonged to Sara Davis, 1700. Cavalry Sword, carried by Lemuel P. Winchell, First Lieutenant in War 1812. Butter Bowl, made from butternut knot by Steven Keator. Belonged to Lemuel Winchell, 1820.

MRS. ANNA D. HARKEN.—Pitcher, brought from England over 100 years ago, brown and blue decorations. Silver Spoon, wedding spoon has initials (J. B. and M. M.) of the bride and groom, dated 1820. Bracelet, over 100 years old. Brooch and pair Earrings. Sampler made by Metha Schorse, 76 years old. Pair Suspenders, embroidered in colors, worsted and bead work.

MRS. DAVID TERRY.—Patch Work Quilt; made by Mary Jones of Wrexham, Wales, 1812.

MRS. J. C. NORTON.—Table, belonged to Rev. Reuben Allerton, over 100 years old; descendant of Isaac Allerton of the Mayflower.

Tablecloth spun and woven by Mrs. Reuben Allerton, over 100 years old. Cartridge Pouch, carried by Rev. Reuben Allerton in the war of 1812. Cup and Saucer, belonged to the mother of Mrs. Reuben Allerton.

MRS. C. W. DEYO.—French Bible, brought to this country by the Hasbrouck Family, 1660. Money Chest, dated 1742, belonged to Capt. Jacob J. Hasbrouck of Col. Pawling's Regiment.

MR. W. B. SCOTT.—Copper Watch, made in Germany and brought to America in 1840 by the Scott family. Cigars made in Havana fifty or sixty years ago. Eight "Shin Plasters," Ulster County money used during the Civil War. German Bible, brought to America about 1770 by ancestors of the Scott Family. Piece of Battleship Merrimac.

MRS. D. E. HYATT.—Sampler, made in England in 1828, by Martha Eves, aged 14, sampler bears on it, Adam and Eve, the Saviour, the Good Shepherd, trees and other objects. Sunflower Quilt, made of calico about 1830, belonged to the Britt Family of Glenford.

MR. CHARLES DeWITT BRUYN.—Brass Sun-Dial, marked *Johannis Bruyn Fecit Anno, 1775*; motto is "Transit hora sine mora," translation of which is "The hours flit by without delay."

MISS SARAH B. REYNOLDS.—Green Damask Shoes.—Samples of five Silk Dresses, all of the trousseau of Mary Catharine Ruehl, bride of Cornelius C. Wynkoop, 1760. Portrait of Mary Catharine Bampa, wife of M. A. Ruehl and mother of Mary Catharine Ruehl. Sampler, made by Jane Jones, 1746. Pembroke Table. Flint and steel for striking a light before the invention of matches. Razor belonging to Henry Reynolds; inscription on razor: 1779, Ab'm Reynolds got this razor then from his father, who said it shaved his grandfather, who came in the first vessel in the Delaware in the year 1661. Baby's Porringer, belonged to Hendrika Newkirk, who was baptized in the First Dutch Church, Kingston, November 16, 1692. Silver Porringer, inscription on porringer: C. W. Knopp, "Sit Ge-given Tot-Een Gedag-nis," by Haar Leven. Silver mark (D. W. K.) Circa, 1698. Snuff Box, belonged to Mr. Masten, Black Horse Tavern, when Kingston was burned.

MRS. SANFORD AND MRS. WESTBROOK.—Sampler, worked by Amelia Burhans, 1835. Bead Purse, belonged to Jane Burhans. Bound volume New York Union, 1826.

MISS MARY TRAPHAGEN.—Two Sheffield Plate Candlesticks, belonged to the Suydam Family for many generations. Miniature of Conrad Elmendorf. Tea Caddy, Sheffield Plate, belonged to Ingraham Family. Sugar Bowl, Sheffield Plate, belonged to the Ingraham Family.

MRS. AMOS VAN ETTEN.—Dutch Wooden Shoe, brought up while dredging the Hudson River near Weehawken. Pair Sheffield Plated Candlesticks.

MRS. EDWIN YOUNG.—Sheffield Plated Tray. Sheffield Plated Snuffers, all these articles were given to Peter Cornell as a wedding gift over 80 years ago.

MISS KATE WESTBROOK.—Silhouette of Cornelius DePuy, Navy Surgeon, war of 1812. Silver Spurs, worn by Gen. Fred Westbrook in the Revolution. Rat Tail Spoon, belonged to Gertrude Vas, descendant of Dominie Vas.

MRS. CHARLES DE LA VERGNE.—Very Old Dutch Pitcher, came from Holland.

MRS. W. A. FREY.—Tea Pot, 200 years old, now held in the eighth generation. Silver Spoon, 150 years old. Sewing Bird, 60 years old. Silk Shawl, embroidered by Elizabeth Hudler, about 110 years ago. Piece of wood from the Clermont, built by Robert Fulton. Blue Quilt, 90 years old. Brooch and Earrings, 60 years old. Pillow Cases, hem-

stitched by Mary DuBois, 65 years old. Night Cap; "Wedding Night Cap," 64 years old.

MR. RICHARD TAPPAN.—Wooden Soup Bowl and Spoon, brought from Holland in 1663 by Jan Burhans in the ship "Bonte Koe" (Spotted Cow). Documents with old seals. Spice Mortar. Old Books.

MRS. JOHN FORSYTH.—Silver Tankard.

MR. WILLIAM LOUNSBERRY.—Dish, belonged to Adrianna Day, famous as the woman who fought the last battle between the Americans and the British; this happened on Evacuation Day, when she hoisted the American flag before noon; the British resenting this, she caused Provost Marshall Cunningham to retreat from her broomstick; over 150 years old.

MRS. WINNE.—Pair Silver Candlesticks, date about 1815. Sheffield Plate Snuffers and Tray. White India China, decorated in black. Old Japanese Flower Vase. Pair Old China Vases. Pair Old China Candlesticks. Four Glass Figures under glass globe, two dogs, an old woman carrying a basket, a ship and birds. Reformed Dutch Church Magazines, 1826-1829. Pair Girandoles. Sword and two pistols, used in general training. Bullet Case. Bullet Mould. Old Adams Mirror. Old Portmanteau. Carpet Bag, about 1825. Bead Purse. Old Jewelry. Toy Glass Bowl and Pitcher. Bull's Eye Watch, about 1800. Cane with place for umbrella. Hair Trunk. Chair brought from Holland by the DuBois family. Chair made of curled maple, belonged to Bruyn Family. Blue and White Counterpane. Sheffield Plate Cake Basket. Cap Basket and Cap. Lace Pillow. Box with Secret Drawers.

MISS G. VAN SANTVOORD.—Orange-ware Plate (for hot water), formerly owned by the Van Wycks, Fishkill. Sampler, made by the mother of Mrs. Sarah Van Santvoord. Sampler, made by Jane Van Wyck, 1782, at Fishkill, aunt of the late Mrs. Sarah Van Santvoord. Salt Cellars, formerly owned by the Van Wycks. Cup and Saucer, owned by Isaac and Elizabeth Van Wyck, grandparents of Mrs. Sarah Van Santvoord. Bowl and Pitcher. Silver Tea Pot, formerly owned by Isaac and Elizabeth Van Wyck.

MRS. L. A. MITCHELL, RHINEBECK.—Writing Desk, belonged to camp outfit of Gen. Richard Montgomery. Last Letter of Gen. Montgomery to his wife. Bible printed in 1682; belonged to Van Keuren Family.

MRS. THEO. De LAPORTE, RHINEBECK.—Gentleman's Magazine, 1767. Medical Work in Latin, 1567. Scrap Book containing autographs and letters from Governor Morgan Lewis, Edward Livingston, Janet Montgomery, DeWitt Clinton, etc. Bills in original Dutch, 1752. Deed, 1719, bearing signatures Henry Beekman and Anie Roosa.

MRS. WARREN BOYER.—Copper Lustre Set, 3 pieces, belonged to Eliza Story, over 100 years old.

MRS. E. MERICLE.—Mirror, belonged to Hotaling family; was buried, in 1777, at the burning of Kingston, to save from the British.

MRS. PETER C. OSTERHOUDT.—Bandbox, has advertisement of J. N. Warren, North Front Street, 1846. Large Pewter Platter, 200 years old. Two Pewter Candlesticks; snuffers; 200 years old. Pewter Sugar Bowl and Cream Pitcher from the family of Lewis Merritt, 150 years old. Large Tray from the old Woodstock tavern, over 100 years old. Fine Embroidered Kerchief and Collar, made in 1811. Snuff Box, 90 years old. Wooden Handled Knife and Fork, 140 years old. Fine Old Basket, 180 years old. Fine Shawl, 120 years old.

MISS CAROLINE LEGG.—Will and Testament of John Legg, dated December 15, 1743. Will and Testament of John Legg, dated 1801, witnessed by Joseph Gasherie. Will and Testament of John Legg, dated

1765, and witnessed by George Clinton. Will and Testament of Teunis Osterhoudt, dated 1794 and witnessed by Joseph Gasherie.

MR. W. SCOTT SMITH.—Long Barreled Gun and Powder Horn, carried in the French and Indian War by Conrad DuMond and later in the Revolution by his son. Snuff Box, oval shape, black lacquer. Snuff Box, cover has decoration of lady in colors. Snuff Box, cover has decoration of landscape in colors. Dinner Bell, belonged to General Knox. Painting; horse and rider; burned on glass; process now unknown; very old. Tea Cup and Saucer, flower decoration, belonged to the wife of Dominie Vas, 1710-1756; part of a complete set. Silver Spoon, belonged to wife of Dominie Vas. Spectacles, very old, belonged to John DuMond. Poems of Jacob Cats. Published in Amsterdam, 1656.

MISS GRACE MERRITT.—Sheffield Plated Coffee Urn. Three Piece Tea Set. Cake Basket. Coffee Pot, all originally the property of Mrs. Tjerck Beekman. Silhouette of John Adams. Masonic Emblem worn by Dr. Jacob L. Van Deusen. Pair Silver Candlesticks and Snuffers, belonged to the Van Voorhees family, 120 years old. Sampler, The Old Oaken Bucket, worked in 1800 by T. Van Voorhees. Silver Comb, belonged to Gertrude Sharp about 1780. Pearl Top Comb, very old, belonged to Grace Childs Van Voorhees. Cameo Set, belonged to Jane Kiersted Van Voorhees about 1800. Black Onyx Set, belonged to Grace Childs Van Voorhees about 1790. Gold Set, belonged to Anna Maria Martin about 1810. Etruscan Gold Set, belonged to Gertrude Kiersted about 1790. Old Blue and White Wedgwood Sugar Bowl, very old, Van Voorhees family. Silver Snuff Box, belonged to Jane Sharp about 1776. Large Blue Wedgwood Pitcher, over 150 years old, Van Voorhees family. Black Crepe Shawl, belonged to Grace Childs Van Voorhees about 1790. Red Embroidered Silk Shawl, the Masten family. White Shawl, very old, Van Voorhees family. Paisley Shawl, blue star center, Van Voorhees family. Steel Engraving. Apotheosis—Ascension of Washington into Heaven; engraved in 1799, belonged to Grace Childs, wife of Roelof Van Voorhees. Reticule, belonged to Maria Masten about 1800. Pink China Tea Set, in Van Voorhees family over 100 years. Blue China Wedgwood Plate, belonged to Grace Childs Van Voorhees, brought over on the "Spotted Cow." Blue Etruscan Plate, belonged to Gertrude Kiersted Masten about 1780.

MRS. CHARLES A. SPALDING.—Kanop and Snuffers, old time Brass Candle Stand.

THE MISSES FORSYTH.—Bandbox, with pictures of old "Rough and Ready" Gen. Taylor. White Satin Bonnet worn by Mary C. Bruyn (Mrs. Forsyth) about 1835. Drab Silk Bonnet worn by Mrs. Severyn Bruyn, about 1835. Caleche, date unknown. Pair Black Satin Breeches, worn by Abraham Hasbrouck, Jr., great grandson of Abraham, the Patentee, about 1761. Gentleman's Embroidered Silk Stockings; date unknown. Dutch Silver Toys, property of Mary C. Bruyn (Mrs. Forsyth), probably one hundred years old. Silk Dress worn by Mary C. Bruyn about 1835. Persian Scarf. Cashmere Scarf, property of Mrs. James C. Forsyth, 1840-45. Slippers worn about 1835. Silk Dress from the wedding outfit of Mary Catharine Ruhl, married to Cornelius Wynkoop in 1760. Pieces of Silk Dresses belonging to the wedding outfit of Mary Catharine Ruhl (Mrs. Cornelius Wynkoop). Shoes worn by Mrs. Cornelius Wynkoop, 1760. Stays. China Sheep, toy belonging to Mary Catharine Ruhl, about 1730. Doll's Cradle, belonging to Mary Catharine Ruhl. Doll's Trunk, belonging to Mary Catharine Ruhl, about 1730. Very Old Drinking Glass, date unknown. Cyphering Book of Severyn Bruyn, at school in Kingston, in 1742 (Matthew Edward Thomson, schoolmaster). Corneille's Works. Dutch Bible; Blandina Elmendorf, after-

wards Mrs. Jacobus S. Bruyn. Silver Tobacco Box, belonging to Jacobus Severyn Bruyn, 1775-80. Dutch Book, Fatherland A. B. Book; Stories of Notable deeds from the history of the Fatherland, date unknown. School of Good Manners, A. H. Bruyn, printed 1822. Robinhood, belonging to A. H. Bruyn. Map of land belonging to Jacobus B. Bruyn, 1793. Deed from Queen Anne, 1709. Portraits of Severyn and Edmond Bruyn; painted by Vanderlyn, about 1797. Embroidery, Catharine Hasbrouck. Chintz belonging to Frelinghuysen family, about 200 years old. Chintz belonging to the Wynkoop and Bruyn families. Blue China Bowl with picture of landing of LaFayette at Castle Garden. Miniature of Jacobus Severyn Bruyn, Lieutenant Colonel in the Continental Army, about 1790. Three numbers of the Annals of the Ulster County Historical Society Proceedings. Cannon Ball fired by British in 1777; taken from old stone house.

MR. WILLIAM LOUNSBERRY.—Platter used in New York in Revolutionary times.

MISS REYNOLDS.—Snuff Box, belonging to Mrs. Masten.

WILLIAM BANKS.—Sampler, worked by Sarah Banks. Dutch Dictionary, printed in Amsterdam, 1708. Dutch Book by Henricus de Frein, minister at Middleburg, Holland, printed at Middleburg, 1723.

MISS M. I. FORSYTH.—Commission of "Petrus Elmendorph Gent;" given by Hon. George Clinton in 1745. Commission of "Charles Crook Junior Gent;" by Hon. George Clinton, 1752. Commission of "Soverain (Severyn) Bruyn of Ulster County Gentlemen Greeting," 1754. Commission of "Jacobus Bruyn Esquire;" by John Hancock, President of Congress, 1776. Commission of Jacobus S. Bruyn "Gentleman of Ulster County Greeting;" by his Excellency, William Tryon, Esq., 1793.

MR. EVERETT FOWLER.—Receipt of building New Paltz Church, dated 13, October, 1772. Commission from Queen Anne, dated 1713, the great seal of England attached. Salve mixer used by Dr. Kiersted in Revolutionary War. Certificate of First Master of Kingston Masonic Lodge, dated 1791. First Key Bugle brought to Kingston. Picture of Washington painted by Vanderlyn on First Hand Fire Engine in Kingston. Wooden Eagle from the old Eagle Hotel, about seventy-five years old. Commission from George Clinton with great seal of the State attached, 11 May, 1789. Commission from John Jay with the great seal of the State attached, 8 March, 1797. Key from the Fowler House burned in Kingston, 1777. Old Watch. Sword used by Capt. John Beckman in Revolutionary Army. Bronze Statue of Napoleon, one of fifty struck off for his friends during his 100 days in Paris, came into the hands of Victor Quillard, whence it came into the Fowler family.

CLARENCE H. SCHOONMAKER.—Deed to Hendrik Jochenlen Schoonmaker, from Governor Richard Nicolls, 1660. Lieutenant's Commission to Hendrik Schoonmaker, 1720; signed by William Burnet, Captain General and Governor of the Provinces of New York and New Jersey.

FORSYTH & DAVIS.—Bibliography of Ulster County: History, Ulster County, Sylvester; History, Ulster County, Clearwater; History, Saugerties, Brink; History, New Paltz, LeFever; History, Marlborough, Woolsey; History, Kingston, Schoonmaker; Register, First Church, Kingston, Hoes; History, Church, Flatbush; Olde Ulster; Picturesque Ulster, DeLisser; Biographical Record, Ulster County; Legends of the Shawangunk; Old Mine Road, Hine; West Bank Hudson River, Hine; Old Senate House; Indian Massacres and Legends; The Spirit of Penn.

(Story of New Paltz); Wynkoop Genealogy; Burhans Genealogy; Ten Eyck Genealogy; Van Deusen Genealogy; Ulster County Wills, Anjou; Dutch Domine of the Catskills; Beginnings of New York, Miss Forsyth; Discovery of the Hudson River, Van Loon; Proceedings of Ulster County Historical Society; The Jukes (a study in degeneracy), Putnam; Sarah Dumont; My Mother's Girlhood; Quarries of Bluestone (New York State Museum); Atlas of Ulster County; Map of Ulster County; Story of the Palatines; The Story of Mohonk, Partington.

This list is but a small part of the large number of objects of historic interest in Ulster County.

NECROLOGY.

Myron E. Bartlett.

Lawyer, Jurist.

This Association lost one of its oldest and most esteemed members in the death of Judge Myron E. Bartlett in Warsaw on August 5th, 1911. He was born in the Town of Orangeville, Wyoming County, N. Y., on May 7th, 1831, and spent practically the eighty years of his life almost within sight of the place of his birth.

Judge Bartlett was a son of William K. Bartlett, one of the hardy pioneers of Western New York. He was educated at the district school, Alexander Academy and the Ohio Institute at Twinsburg, O. He was married at Twinsburg on November 23, 1853, to Cordelia E. McFarland, a daughter of Harvey McFarland, one of the most prominent business men in that section of Ohio. In 1861 he was admitted to practice law and thereafter, except for short intervals, continued the practice of his profession in Warsaw. On September 2, 1862, he was commissioned by Governor Edwin D. Morgan as a first lieutenant in the 136th Regiment, New York State Volunteers, but about five months thereafter resigned his commission on account of ill health and returning to Warsaw resumed the practice of his profession. At different times he was associated with the late Honorable I. Sam Johnson, Beriah N. Pierce, Leonard W. Smith and his brother, Cossam T. Bartlett. In 1881 Judge Bartlett and his son, Eugene M. Bartlett, formed the firm of M. E. and E. M. Bartlett, which for many years held its place in the front ranks of the law firms of the state and was connected on one side or the other in nearly all important litigation in that section.

The Bartlett family originated in Sussex, England, and has played an important part in this country since its early colonial

days. Josiah Bartlett, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence; Washington Bartlett, mayor of San Francisco and Governor of the State of California; Edward T. Bartlett, Associate Judge of the Court of Appeals of the State of New York; Frank A. Bartlett, managing editor of the New Orleans Times Democrat, and Sir Walter Bartlett of Sussex, England, for thirty years a member of the House of Commons, have been members of the family in whom Judge Bartlett took particular pride.

Judge Bartlett was highly domestic in his tastes and habits and thoroughly unselfish in every respect, his chief desire and aim being to contribute to the welfare of his family, in doing which he found great happiness. He was a keen judge of human nature and the possessor of a delicate sense of humor. An illustration of this is found in an incident involving the arraignment of a farmer's wife before him for sentence, after her conviction on an indictment charging an assault alleged to have been committed by overturning a hive of bees and causing them to sting and drive off a number of workmen engaged in an attempt to repair the highway in front of her premises. As a preface to the sentence he remarked with great gravity: "Madam, this will be the first authentic record in the history of the world of the use of the honey-bee as an instrumentality of war." He was an omnivorous reader of the classics, of poetical, historical, philosophical and scientific works, as well as Dickens and the more famous productions of the romantic school of fiction. Tennyson, Poe and Longfellow were among the well thumbed authors in his library, while he had read and re-read many times, Ignatius Donnelly's "Atlantis." He was also an early and firm believer in higher education for women and gave to each of his three daughters, who survive him, the advantages of a course at Vassar. To the poor he was sympathetic and generous and this, with his unassuming manners and kindly ways, made every one in the community his friend.

Judge Bartlett was not a politician and never engaged in party strife nor sought political honors, but upon the death of Judge Andrew J. Lorish, County Judge of Wyoming County, Governor Black, at the unanimous request of the Republican County Committee of Wyoming County, appointed him to fill the unexpired term of that office. Judge Bartlett was one of the ablest trial law-

yers of this state, belonging to a school that is fast passing away. Many of the trials in which he was the most important factor will be remembered by witnesses, jurors, parties and opposing attorneys for many years.

Judge Bartlett leaves a widow, Cordelia E. Bartlett, one son, Eugene M. Bartlett, of Buffalo, and three daughters, Mrs. S. Anton Howard of Rutland, Vt., Mrs. Walter Manney Bartlett of St. Louis, Mo., and Mrs. Fred A. King, of Cincinnati, O.

Charles Freeman Cantine.

Died July 14, 1912.

Judge Charles F. Cantine was born at Saugerties, N. Y., November 4, 1858. He was the son of the Hon. Peter Cantine and Sarah A. Starin, his wife. His remote paternal ancestor in America was Moses Cantine, a Huguenot, who settled at New Paltz, Ulster county. By birth and education, Moses Cantine possessed high ideals and the ability of leadership, traits that have been transmitted through successive generations of his descendants, as reference to the military, civil and ecclesiastical records of the State of New York to the present time clearly indicate.

Judge Cantine received his preparatory education at the Saugerties Academy, later studying at Rutgers College, at New Brunswick, N. J., from which he was graduated in 1880, and the Columbia Law School, from which he was graduated in 1882. In May, 1882, he was admitted to the bar at Ithaca, N. Y. He formed a partnership with his father, who had been Surrogate of Ulster county, under the firm name of P. & C. F. Cantine, and later removed from Saugerties to Kingston, where he practiced law until his death.

In November, 1895, he was elected District Attorney of Ulster county, and was re-elected in 1898 and again in 1901. In 1904 he was elected County Judge and was re-elected in 1910. In 1892 and 1893 he was a member of the Republican State Committee, and in 1893 and 1894 he was chairman of the Republican County Committee of Ulster county.

He was married December 21, 1882, to Mary C. Sheffield of Saugerties. She died February 27, 1889, leaving one daughter.

Agnes L. Cantine. On September 1, 1893, he married Mary E., daughter of James Post of Brookhaven, N. Y. His wife and daughter survive him.

He was a trustee of the New York State Historical Association, the Kingston City Library, Kingston Academy and the Industrial Home of Kingston; vice president of the Kingston Club, member of the University and Manhattan Clubs of New York, Saugerties Club, Winnisook Club, Rondout Club, Twaalfskill Club, Ulster County Bar Association, State Charities Aid Association, Holland Society of New York, Sons of the American Revolution, Huguenot Society of America, Rondout Lodge, No. 343, Free and Accepted Masons, and the First Reformed Dutch Church of Kingston.

Mere dates and names do not record the story of his busy and useful life. He was public spirited, kind hearted and gentle. He spent his time in investigating cases brought to his attention as District Attorney, as County Judge, as Trustee of the Industrial Home and in his capacity as a private citizen, and day after day in each succeeding year was spent by him in trying to alleviate the condition of the unfortunate, especially children whose parents were incapable or unwilling to care for them properly. He possessed a keen sense of justice, was uniformly fair and impartial, and as a jurist at the bar or on the bench he lost sight of personalities in his search for the truth and the application of principle, both legal and moral. His simplicity and modesty were remarkable. He had old-fashioned ideas regarding honesty and morality, and in a quiet and unobtrusive way he instilled these ideas into others most effectively.

Judge Cantine was a deep student of history; he sought the facts that he might analyze them, and in historical as well as in all other matters his constant desire was to reach the truth. His historical addresses were broad and comprehensive, filled with fact, and through his clear and logical analysis of the motives that prompted the actions of the people, they possessed a human interest equal to the most fascinating fiction.

His sincerity, his integrity, his ability were unquestioned; he possessed public confidence and never abused it. He was loyal to friends, but he was first loyal to truth and what he believed was right.

His funeral, held from the First Reformed Dutch Church of Kingston, July 16, was the most largely attended of any man who ever lived in Ulster county.

Brigadier General Edgar Swartout Dudley, U. S. Army.

A Tribute.

By Brigadier General Charles L. Davis, U. S. A.

The sudden decease of Brigadier General Edgar Swartout Dudley, United States Army at Johnstown, N. Y., on January 9, 1911, brought sorrow to my heart and the New York State Historical Association may well mourn the loss of an accomplished gentleman possessing that kindness of heart and delicacy of feeling which endeared him to all who were honored by his acquaintance. He had a tender sympathetic disposition, his real feelings being often concealed under a covering of military brusqueness, yet he was of a jovial nature, and his attachment to his friends was of the strongest character. Being naturally of a religious nature, he early became a member of St. John's Episcopal Church at Johnstown, N. Y., and, throughout his life, he was deeply in sympathy with all religious work. After his retirement from active service he frequently presided at social and public gatherings at Johnstown, N. Y., and was always a pleasing and interesting speaker upon current issues or military topics.

General Dudley was of New England stock, but was born at Oppenheim, Fulton County, N. Y., June 14, 1845. He was the son of Hon. James M. and Maria Swartout Dudley. Judge Dudley was a man of note and a great public benefactor, a descendant of Gov. Dudley, one of the early governors of Massachusetts and a member of a celebrated English family of that name. One of Gen. Dudley's ancestors, Roeloff Swartout, was the first sheriff of Ulster County, N. Y. Gov. Dudley's father removed from Vermont to New York State about 1840, locating in Broadalbin but afterwards removed to Oppenheim, where the subject of this sketch was born, and later on he settled in Johnstown, where he is remembered as one of the leaders of the Fulton County bar.

Gen. Dudley, as a youth, attended school at the old Johnstown Academy, an educational institution which founded the career of a

number of brilliant men. He was noted, as a boy, for talents of a high order. He possessed a sound understanding and a logical precision of thought which marked his career through life. When the American Civil War broke out Gen. Dudley was a youth of about sixteen years and was given a clerkship in the provost marshal's office at Schenectady, and was strongly recommended for an appointment to West Point but, not obtaining it at that time, he secured a commission of second lieutenant in the 1st New York Light Artillery and served therein from May 28, 1864, to November 28, 1864, when he was honorably mustered out of the service. He was appointed a cadet at the United States Military Academy September 1, 1866, from which he graduated June 15, 1870, fifteenth in his class, and was assigned as second lieutenant to Battery E, 2nd U. S. Artillery with which he served at Fort Cape Disappointment (now Fort Canby) Washington Territory, until November 8, 1872. He was then detailed as disbursing officer of the Freedman's Bureau in North Carolina, serving in that capacity from December, 1872, to August, 1874. when he obtained a leave of absence to March, 1875, and pursued the study of law at the Albany Law School, Albany, N. Y., whence he graduated. He then pursued a course of instruction in the Artillery School at Fortress Monroe, Va. In September, 1876, being then a lieutenant, he was detailed as Professor of Military Science and Tactics at the University of Nebraska, Lincoln, Neb., where he served about three years and then resumed duty with his regiment for about five years, when he was again detailed for four years as Military Professor at the University of Nebraska. He then served with his battery at Fort Barrancas, Fla., Fort Warren, Mass., and Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, until October 29, 1889, when he was detailed as Assistant Instructor Department of Law at the United States Infantry and Cavalry School at Fort Leavenworth. While serving with his regiment he was generally detailed on post or department staff positions, being aide-de-camp to Gen. Henry J. Hunt, U. S. A. or serving as Acting Judge Advocate of the Department of the South or in other staff capacities from August, 1882, to April, 1884. Part of the time while serving as Military Professor at the University of Nebraska, he acted as aide-de-camp to the governor of Nebraska, Gen. John M. Thayer. From October, 1891, to December, 1892, he

served on the staff of Gen. Alexander McD. McCook, who commanded the Department of Arizona as acting Judge Advocate and in other staff capacities. In 1892 he was appointed a captain in the Quartermaster's Department. He was regarded as one of the best legal authorities in the army, and at the outbreak of the Spanish-American war, he was appointed a Judge Advocate of Volunteers with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and served as such with the second army corps in Cuba during American Military occupation of that island, performing those duties in a manner that gave the highest satisfaction to his government as well as the people of Cuba. Upon his honorable discharge from this office, in April, 1899, he was again appointed Judge Advocate of Volunteers with the rank of major, and held that position until his appointment of major in the regular corps of Judge Advocates, February 2, 1901; and his promotion to lieutenant-colonel followed in May, 1902. He went to Cuba in October, 1900, serving as Judge Advocate of the Department of Cuba and as legal advisor to Gen. John R. Brooke, the Military Governor of that island during his administration, and then in a similar capacity to Gen. Leonard A. Wood, the present chief of staff of the army. In 1901, he was detailed as professor of law and history at the United States Military Academy and was soon promoted to colonel in the Judge Advocate's Department. He was on duty at West Point when he was retired for age with the rank of Brigadier-General, June 14, 1909.

While on duty at the Military Academy he prepared a book on "Military Law and Procedure of Courts Martial," which is now a text book at that institution.

From the University of Nebraska, he received the degree of LL. D. in 1904. He was a member of the Society of Colonial Wars, Sons of the Revolution, Society of the War of 1812, Military Order of the Loyal Legion, Naval and Military Order of the Spanish-American War, National Geographic Society, American Society of International Law, Army and Navy Club, and several other clubs. He was also, in the Masonic order, a Knight Templar and a thirty-third degree mason in the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite.

In June, 1870, Gen. Dudley was married to Mary H. Hillbrant, of Johnstown, N. Y. She died suddenly on January 20, 1908, at West Point. Their only child, a son, died several years

ago. Upon his retirement from active service, Gen. Dudley purchased a home at Johnstown, N. Y., where he resided with his sister, Mrs. James A. Dennison.

On Wednesday evening, January 4, 1911, he complained of not feeling well, but attended a reception given to President Richmond of Union College in Amsterdam. The next day he was taken severely ill with pneumonia. He appeared to be improving until Monday morning, January 9, when his heart failed to respond to stimulants, and he passed peacefully away surrounded by his immediate relatives and the Rev. W. W. Ellsworth of the Saint John's Episcopal Church of which he was a member. The announcement of his decease came as a surprise and a great shock to the community of Johnstown, and caused universal sorrow. His remains are interred in the Johnstown cemetery. He was survived, in his own generation, by the sister who lived with him, another sister, Mrs. Charles C. Edwards of New York City, and a brother, Harwood Dudley, an attorney at Johnstown, N. Y.

Personally, I deeply deplore his departure, and our beloved Association may as deeply mourn the loss it has sustained in his leaving this world for the reward he will receive in a better one. Requiescat in pace.

John Forsyth.

Died June 19, 1912.

John Forsyth was born at Kingston, N. Y., June 22, 1850. He was the son of County Judge James Christie Forsyth and Mary Bruyn, his wife. His education was received in private schools. In 1877 he engaged in the book business with Robert Wilson under the firm name of Forsyth & Wilson. In this business he became not only eminently successful, but the store became the resort of the literary people of the community. Later William M. Davis succeeded Mr. Wilson, the firm thereafter being known as Forsyth & Davis, Mr. Forsyth retaining an active interest up to the time of his death.

Mr. Forsyth's activities were in the line of charitable and philanthropic enterprises. He was a member of the State Charities Aid Association and was a liberal contributor to the Industrial

Home in Kingston. He was a member of the New York State Historical Association, the Sons of the American Revolution, the Kingston Club and the First Reformed Dutch Church of Kingston.

In June, 1881, he married Miss Mary L. Tomlinson of Bridgeport, Conn., who survives him.

George Edward Matthews.

Printer, Editor, Citizen.

George Edward Matthews, editor of the Buffalo Express and president of the J. N. Matthews Company, printers, of Buffalo, died at his home, Falconwood, Grand Island, on June 11, 1911. Mr. Matthews was born at Westfield, Chautauqua county, the home of his mother's parents, on March 17, 1855. The boy grew up in Buffalo, to which place his father had come in 1846, the year of the founding of The Express. He was ready for Yale by the time he was sixteen years old, but his parents thought him too young to enter. So the next two years he spent in travel and in acquiring knowledge of the printing business in the office of the Commercial, of which his father was then editor and part owner.

Mr. Matthews went to Yale in the fall of 1873 and was graduated with the class of '77, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. In the following year his father bought The Express and George E. Matthews became a clerk in the business office. He rose through various grades to be business manager. He also served his apprenticeship in the editorial department.

J. N. Matthews was sole owner of The Express up to the time of his death in December, 1888. Then the firm became George E. Matthews & Co. In 1901 this partnership and the Matthews-North-up Works were consolidated into the J. N. Matthews Company.

Mr. Matthews was for several years president of the Buffalo Typothetae and of the Buffalo Newspaper Publishers' Association. He was also secretary of the McKinley Monument Commission.

The only public office that Mr. Matthews ever held was that of delegate to the Republican national convention of 1896, which nominated William McKinley for President. The state Republican machine was opposed to the nomination of McKinley, putting for-

ward Levi P. Morton as New York's candidate. Mr. Matthews organized the state for McKinley.

Mr. Matthews stumped the state in that preliminary campaign. When the congress district delegates were chosen in Erie county the McKinley League contested both congress districts and carried the 33rd. George E. Matthews and Wesley C. Dudley were chosen delegates to the national convention.

President McKinley had a strong liking for Mr. Matthews and intimated a personal desire to have him in his official family, but Mr. Matthews did not believe that an editor should be an office-holder.

As an editorial writer Mr. Matthews had his father's vigorous style, combined with a felicity of phrase that made delightful reading. He was an omnivorous reader and was gifted with a memory that made all his sources of information instantly available. There were very few subjects that did not interest Mr. Matthews, very little that he saw or thought that he could not turn to newspaper account.

A prosaic catalogue of the man's many accomplishments would make him seem like an Admirable Crichton. Yet it is a sober fact that he could and did do everything connected with the work of getting out a newspaper from writing an editorial or a headline to setting the type or running the press.

His rule for a business manager was: "In conflicts between my interests and those of others, be just; but if there is a doubt, give the benefit of it to the other party."

He was often remonstrated with for keeping open office to all the nuisances, beggars and axgrinders who usually are stopped short at the outer doors of newspaper establishments. But he would shut neither his door nor his purse. He was the most generous of employers and received the most loyal and loving service from his men.

He won great victories for civic righteousness. But he was always ready to lead a forlorn hope. He went into many losing fights with his eyes open. It seemed necessary for some one to make a protest and he felt that The Express could afford to be beaten in a good cause. He always had his mental vision fixed on the future, when the people would come round to his way of

thinking. His ideals of today were apt to be the common actualities of tomorrow. George Matthews would tell the truth about a foe even in the heat of controversy. He simply could not be a partisan. The man with whom he fought today he might be fighting for tomorrow, according as the man's cause of the moment was right or wrong.

Mr. Matthews was married on July 12, 1887, to Mary Elizabeth Burrows, daughter of the late George H. Burrows of Buffalo. She survives him with three children, George E. Matthews, Jr., Burrows Matthews, and a daughter, Mrs. J. Randall Williams, Jr.

Edward Morse Shepard.

I. The Politician—By Francis Lynde Stetson.

I esteem it a peculiar privilege to speak of Edward Shepard with reference to his political activities and affiliations.

In the year 1867, I met Edward Shepard and almost immediately we formed that intimate personal friendship that for more than forty-four years continued to be for me a joy and an inspiration. We found and developed various subjects of common interest, but none more substantial in character and in satisfaction than our generally harmonious cooperation as Democrats.

During these years he found it necessary often to oppose the candidates and the organization of his party. Sometimes in his county, sometimes in his state and at least once in a national canvass. Often and resolutely he rose against the so-called regular organization in Kings county, where he contributed towards the election of at least two Republican mayors, Mr. Schieren and Mr. Wurster, and in 1897 he supported Mr. Low. He opposed David B. Hill in his 1892 pursuit of the presidential nomination and in his 1894 canvass for governor. In 1896, though not in 1900 or 1908 he opposed Mr. Bryan for the presidency. Upon this record, nevertheless, I deem him to have been fundamentally and essentially a better Democrat than many who have never split a ticket or bolted a nomination.

This conclusion rests upon the conception entertained by him, and by myself also (I may be permitted to add), as to what is the real nature of a political party and the ultimate test of party loyalty.

Ideally, a political party within any given jurisdiction should be the willing association of those who being in substantial agreement as to certain political principles undertake to cooperate for the effectual establishment and maintenance of those principles in connection with the government of that jurisdiction.

Practically this ideal is not always nor even often susceptible of realization. In the words of Mr. Shepard himself it is as far from general attainment "as the dreams of later reformers who would in politics organize all the honest respectable folk together against all the dishonest." The obstacles are many and various.

The occasion does not permit an elaboration or even an enumeration of many such interfering conditions in the establishment of an ideal party, and for practical purposes it is sufficient now to observe that in the view of most men of sense a political party is an association of those who generally, though with justifiable interruptions, act in political accord. A dissident is entitled to recognition by such a party or as a member in good standing only if his defections are for what he sincerely regards as a distinct and superior public advantage. The party should exist and should be managed for the good not merely of the organization or its members, but as a means or instrument of the public good. Here as elsewhere the rule must be *Salus populi suprema lex*.

But this theory which was that of Edward Shepard, and is odious to the ordinary practical politician, does not involve the concession that every man shall be a law to himself. Here, as in most of life's problems, common sense is both necessary and sufficient to solve the difficulty and to define the party relations. Charles Sumner was not regarded as a Democrat because he began his political career through Democratic support or ended it by opposing the re-election of President Grant. Neither was John Kelly regarded as a Republican because in 1879 he effected the election of a Republican Governor.

So despite his frequent castigations of local organizations and his occasional revolt against attempted suppression or perversion of sound democratic doctrine Edward M. Shepard from beginning to end was not a Republican. In every fiber of his being he was a consistent and devoted Democrat.

It was this inherent and persistent faith that led to what many of his political friends and all of his political opponents regarded as the serious mistake of his life, his acceptance of the Democratic nomination in 1901 for the Mayoralty of New York. To such it seemed that inconsistently he had surrendered to Tammany Hall, a local organization in New York County. But for him and in his view his act was the acceptance of the nomination of the Democratic organizations in the five counties constituting Greater New York. I did not support him, but then, as now, I recognized the integrity of his motives. On the eve of that election while some, wholly misconstruing one of the noblest and most unselfish of political philosophers, were writing that "He can never again pose as a character of lofty 'ideals' deserving of confidence because of his superior moral elevation" I wrote him a letter regretful of his course but expressing my absolute confidence in his rectitude of purpose. Upon the night before the election I received a letter from which it seems to me proper that I should make the following extract:

"I am grateful for your regard, notwithstanding you differ so widely from myself in the view of what is best for enduring good politics in the City of New York. If your view should succeed, you will, in my opinion, suffer a lamentable disappointment, and in more ways than one. The extreme weight of opprobrium and odium which I have incurred would have indeed depressed me were it not that I have some resoluteness of character; and were it not, also, that I have known that my view had commended itself to many who, it seemed to me, had a true and far-seeing view of constructive methods of government and who, like yourself, differ from me, expressions so appreciative of my heart (if not my head), as those you are good enough to send me."

How grievously his critics erred in their estimate of his hold upon the future good opinion of his countrymen of all parties has been shown in the comments in the public press throughout the year 1911, and notably at the Brooklyn Memorial meeting in the appreciative remarks of Mr. Seth Low, his successful opponent in 1901, and by the noble tribute of Mayor Gaynor who during his professional and public life had followed Mr. Shepard's career and achievements at close range.

In his life of Martin Van Buren, written during the period when he was at the height of his activities both political and professional, Mr. Shepard exhibited not only a fine literary skill entitling him to the generous acclaim that his work received, but in his rescue of the fame of Martin Van Buren, he revealed together with his own political beliefs a rare capacity theretofore only suspected, to treat political theories and practices on the uppermost plane, and with acute insight. The old slogan, "Hard Money, Home Rule, Free Trade," was the cry to which he was ever ready to respond with as little variation as was permitted by extraneous conditions. He loved liberty and therefore hated slavery and its horrid imposition on the Democratic party. The spoils system to him was odious, and his devotion to civil service reform sincere and effectual.

Two mutually complementary ideas are of great consequence in practical politics.

The first is, that party strength is to be developed intensively, by maintaining strength and discipline within the party lines. This policy requires continuous devotion and work in bad weather as in good, in the night of defeat as well as in the sunshine of victory, and in the doldrums between elections as well as during the exhilaration of an active canvass.

The other idea, that of Edward M. Shepard, is to extend the party by building up and exhibiting so reasonable and attractive a body of Democratic principle and practice as to attract, indeed, to command the allegiance of the unattached voters who in the State of New York usually are sufficient to determine results. Emerson is reported to have said that "The Whigs have the best men but the Democrats have the best principles." Mr. Shepard's view was that by making the most of these principles and by acting in consistence with them, the fair minded would be attracted and retained. He would not, however, have regarded that in politics any class was entitled to regard itself as composed of "the best men." In a profound sense he believed that government was for all; that as all were affected by it so all must become interested in it; and that all, and not merely a select class were entitled to participate in its direction the kind and extent of participation might vary, but none should be excluded from

all participation except upon grounds prescribed in their constitution by the people themselves. So he was ready always to appeal to the people directly for support upon every political question which in its nature was susceptible of popular discussion and determination. He never faltered in his belief that a sound principle might become, and if properly presented would become, a winning article of the people's faith. In fine, he was a Democrat though without any element of the demagogue.

He was sympathetic with and trustful in the plain people, such as filled the church at the memorial meeting at his beautiful country home, because though he knew how to become rich by honorable skill and industry, he had known all of the struggles and self denial of an orphaned boy. His heart was tender, and his sympathies with his fellow men were touched quickly and deeply.

To the very end when permitted by self respect and his clear recognition of public duty it was his wish and happiness to work for and in and with the party to which he had given much and from which he had received nothing. How profound and persistent was his essential party loyalty is attested by these lines from his letter of February 25th withdrawing from the senatorial contest, and which sadly enough, constituted his last political pronouncement:

"I do not, and shall not, however, withdraw from political activity or from warm support of the Democratic Party. Far from it. I hope—at least with entire loyalty and with some energy—long to support the underlying cause which has for the time made the minority the most distinguishing body of men in the State. No office has heretofore been necessary to enable me to perform some share of public duty or to earn some share of public confidence. Nor, for those purposes, will hereafter any office be to me any more necessary. I shall as long as I live, give, as I have given almost from boyhood, a large part of my time and energy and intelligence, such as they are, to Democratic causes and, for their sake, to the Democratic Party. And I have given this without ever the slightest profit or political advantage to myself—but merely as a part of a plain duty resting upon every citizen who holds my political faith and whose bread and butter work has earned him enough leisure to perform it."

His devotion to his party was not doubted in reality even by the active party managers and workers who hesitated to invest him with political power. They admired and sought the contributions of his splendid intellect though they shrank from the discomfiture which though unintended often resulted from his statement of principles, always on the highest plane.

His service is over; his record is closed, and with reference to its every chapter, as counsel, as partisan, as citizen, as friend, as a man of consistent Christian life and earnest Christian faith, firmly avowed in his dying hour, the final pronouncement is assured. "Well done, good and faithful servant, enter thou into the joys of thy Lord."

II. The Lawyer.—By Willard Bartlett, LL. D.

It was my good fortune to know Edward M. Shepard well for more than forty years—from the time when we were students in different colleges in classes which were graduated in the same year, 1869—he, in the College of the City of New York. I at Columbia.

He possessed a marked individuality from the first. I practiced law contemporaneously with him for fifteen years—sometimes as his opponent, sometimes on the same side, but always as his friend—and for more than twenty-five years thereafter he practiced law before me as a judge—and every year he grew in my esteem, as I believe he grew in the esteem of all who knew him well. He was a man of exceptional breadth of view. Perhaps there is no greater difference in lawyers than in this matter of breadth of view. Unless a lawyer be a broad-minded man he can never attain to the first rank in his profession. If one is ever to be broad-minded he shows it early in life—in his school and college days—and this was the case with Edward M. Shepard. In our intercourse as students, in intercollegiate controversies, in the discussion of matters which agitated the college world in New York when the Civil War was less than five years old, nothing small, nothing insignificant, no mere matter of detail, ever influenced the conduct of Edward M. Shepard. It was the larger, finer, nobler view which always determined his attitude.

This characteristic he carried with him to the bar and throughout his professional life. Singularly clear, definite and direct, in conference and in the argument of causes in court, there was a courtesy in his demeanor, even to his adversaries, which suggested the quality which we designate as charm in woman. In his statement of the facts of a case—and every judge knows that the statement of the facts is often a most powerful argument in itself—I never knew him to depart a hair's breadth from the facts as they appeared in the record—and nothing tends more strongly to inspire judicial confidence in an advocate than this. Edward M. Shepard's statement of the facts of a case never found contradiction in the printed appeal book.

It was in arguments addressed to the court, as distinguished from the jury, that he most excelled. In this field, where no amount of skill or readiness will suffice in the absence of a thorough professional equipment, he soon achieved marked success, and won a reputation for clear, logical force and acumen in the powerful presentation of cases, which increased steadily up to the time of his death.

It was probably as the legal adviser of great corporations that he won his chief distinction at the bar. I say this with a clear appreciation of the imputation that in these days ordinarily goes with the statement that a member of the bar is a great corporation lawyer. If it be correct to assume that all great corporations are characterized by evil purposes it is not strange that their legal advisers are held blameworthy by the community for the accomplishment of those purposes. But if there be good as well as bad corporations; if those who act as counsel for them are men of probity who will not sanction any departure from the path of legal or moral rectitude; if the professional ability of such men is applied in aid of great corporate achievements honorably prosecuted in strict subservience to the law; surely there is no reproach in such a case in being a great corporation lawyer.

To this class, I believe that Edward M. Shepard belonged. They applied to him in vain who sought his assistance to evade the law. In the domain of his profession, the lawyer was the master and the client was the servant. "This is the law," he said, "follow it, or seek advice elsewhere." Hence it is, that his

relations with the corporations who were his clients may be scrutinized with perfect confidence that they will disclose only the most high-minded advice, to follow which was as beneficial to the community as it was to the client, and with absolute certainty that

“Whatever record leaps to light
He never shall be shamed.”

III. The Citizen.—By Oscar S. Straus, Litt. D., LL. D.

Emerson said of Lord Chatham that those who listened to him always felt there was something higher, nobler, finer, in the man than anything he said. So it often is, with those exceptional and remarkable personages who exert the widest influence upon their surroundings—the largest part of their power is latent, a reserve force. This reserve force few possessed in a higher degree than Edward M. Shepard. It made itself felt not only in his conversation but also in his public addresses and equally in his writings. This silent power which was so apparent to those who knew our friend was the effulgence of his pure, noble, and inspiring character, and of his unswerving devotion to right as God gave him to see the right.

He was a Democrat by tradition, by conviction, and by sympathy with the struggling masses. In one of his addresses he summed up his political creed in the following words: “The Government should make the least possible demand upon the citizen, and the citizen the least possible demand upon the Government.”

While in his life and in his nature he was ever helpful, most generously helpful to others, especially to young men who came to him for advice and guidance, politically in his writings and addresses he continuously dwelt upon the independence of citizenship, insisting that the individual should have the pride of self-support and refuse, whether by device or through the power of majorities, to cast his burden upon others.

His highest aim in life was to render service. He was inately modest and retiring, and the principal attraction public position had for him was the opportunity it afforded to render

the greatest possible service to his fellow-men. This fact is evident in his many public addresses, and in his political speeches, many of which were delivered in heated campaigns, and nowhere do we find that he ever descended from principles to personalities; they were without exception elevated, free from invective and personal bitterness; his opponents were never his foes, and with that generosity of temperament which he displayed upon all occasions, he attributed to his opponents the same rectitude of purpose which ever actuated and guided him. His appeals were always to the intellect and never to the passions or prejudice of his auditors. He was preeminently the scholar and philosopher in politics as in all his public activities. He was never a carping critic, but a leader, instructor and guide. He was ever ready to give his time, his thoughts and voice amid the engrossing occupation of an exacting profession, in educating people to a better understanding of their rights and duties under our democratic system of government. He was most tolerant, socially, politically and religiously. His deeply religious and spiritually tolerant attitude of mind was made most apparent in his splendid defense of Dr. Crapsey, who was tried for heresy. His argument will remain as a chapter of light and leading in the ecclesiastical history of our day.

We can not but regret he did not give us more from his pen which wrote the history of Van Buren and his times, which in scholarship, style and clearness of vision of past political events is a real contribution to our national history and political literature. He took part in many political contests wherein he won moral victories that will last and which will enshrine his brave and chivalrous efforts with the crown of gratitude for his courageous stand against unrighteous greed and political corruption.

His devotion to education will ever be his living monument. Just as Jefferson directed that there should be inscribed upon his tomb, not his service as a public officer, as a minister of state, as a diplomat, and as President, but as the founder of the university of his commonwealth, so let the world remember Edward M. Shepard as the guardian of higher education for the masses, the true democrat, the friend of the sons of the people.

W. Max Reid.

A Retrospect of His Life—By Emily Bunn Berwick.

It is always difficult to say to the public just what one would like to say about an old and valued friend, one whose friendship dates back to his early boyhood—because, it is almost impossible for them to see and realize certain traits and characteristics from a pen picture, when we, who, in the daily walks of life obtained a gradual realization of the boy developing into manhood, as in the case of W. Max Reid, the character of this sketch. Even to the day of his death, a man of seventy-two years, there was a constant advancement in his mental growth.

To a person unacquainted with the individual it is like looking upon a picture of a strong and admirable representation of some spot in nature instead of nature itself. One can not convey the keen perception and the unusual adaptability which Mr. Reid possessed that enabled him to take up certain facts in the past history of our Mohawk Valley and surrounding country and clothe them with the details, true and striking, which claimed the interest and admiration of all who read his writings, stranger and friend.

We who have seen him develop from the quiet, manly boy into an industrious manhood, adapting himself to whatever work was placed before him to do, with a steadiness of purpose that attached a class of friends in every path he was called upon to follow, admired, respected, honored him in all phases of his career.

His father died when he was quite young, and he became a companion and helper to his widowed mother, Chloe Smith, daughter of Dudley Smith, of Galway, N. Y. His brother, Myron White Reid, six years younger, survives him.

My first knowledge of him personally, was as a scholar in the Amsterdam Academy, where his studious nature began its development. He was brought up by his christian mother in the doctrines of the Episcopal church, and, possessing a mellow rich bass voice, became intimately identified with the music of St. Ann's church for many years. He and his wife, who had a soprano voice of unusual sweetness, gave their time and voices to the building up of an attractive choir by studying and rendering the best class of

church music. When his work in the choir could be transferred to others, he filled various official positions, trustee, vestryman, warden and senior warden, and at the same time he was always a strong helper to the different rectors who served during his life time.

This church is the outgrowth of the ancient Queen Anne's Chapel which was built in 1711 at the expense of the Queen herself, and a fort was erected near by under the direction of Gov. Hunter, and was named for him—Fort Hunter. It is on the south side of the Mohawk river about four miles west of Amsterdam. When the Chapel went into disuse the church people of Amsterdam built a plain brick church on the south side of the river, which was then known as Port Jackson, and named it St. Ann's; and, later erected a handsome stone structure on the north side of the river in the village of Amsterdam, which is now a large, beautiful church, that Mr. Reid was actively instrumental in the work of enlarging.

During Mr. Reid's early boyhood Rev. Abram N. Littlejohn was rector for some years, afterwards going to Brooklyn, N. Y., and eventually becoming Bishop of the New York diocese.

All through his life Mr. Reid was in close touch with the different rectors in their parish work. Rev. Thomas L. Franklin followed Rev. A. N. Littlejohn, Rev. William H. Trapnell, Rev. J. A. Robinson, Rev. Porter Thomas, Rev. Thomas J. Clemson, Rev. Howard T. Widdermere, Rev. J. C. Hewlett, Rev. Wm. N. Irish, Rev. David Sprague, and Rev. Edward T. Carroll, D. D., who was the rector at the time of Mr. Reid's death, Nov. 27, 1911. Mr. Reid was not only a churchman but was thoroughly devoted to the interests of the city of his birth. He interested our business men in the organization of a Board of Trade which has become a large and influential body over which he presided from the time of its inception, as president, for seventeen consecutive years.

He was also active in establishing the Amsterdam City Hospital of which organization he was secretary and trustee for many years.

Our Children's Home claimed his interest where he was made a trustee, and served in that capacity until his death.

These home distinctions brought him into close relations with the people of his own town and surroundings, while his large undertaking business drew him intimately into the homes of his native town, and his gentle, sympathetic nature endeared him in the hearts of all whom he served in that sad relation.

During the years of his latter busy life he found time to study into the history of our beautiful Mohawk Valley country, and he published a series of letters in one of our city papers, under the title of "Hollander Letters." Then he wrote his first book, "The Mohawk Valley, Its Legends, and Its History." This was followed by "The History of the Terrible Mohawks," which was published serially, and then "The Story of Old Fort Johnson." He also wrote a "History of St. Ann's Church and Queen Anne's Chapel." His last elaborate work, beautifully illustrated, was "Lake George and Lake Champlain."

Some years ago he assisted in organizing "The Montgomery County Historical Society," which made its home in Old Fort Johnson. This baronial home of Sir William Johnson was presented to "The County Historical Society" by Gen. John Watts DePeyster. Mr. Reid was made curator, historian, trustee, and corresponding secretary of the society, and assisted in restoring the old fort as near as possible to its primitive state. The building is large of stone, two stories, standing in a grove of old trees, separated from the north bank of the Mohawk by the great four track New York Central railroad and the public highway.

Mr. Reid keenly appreciated the large and valuable collection of Indian relics which the Hon. Stephen Sanford of our city presented to the society, and he gave much time and personal attention to the arrangement and display of them. This collection fills the entire second floor of the fort, and since the fire in the State Capitol building at Albany, where part of a large Indian collection was destroyed, this gift of Mr. Sanford's to the Society becomes one of the largest and most valuable in the United States.

Mr. Reid designed an appropriate and handsome official seal for the society which bears on its outer circular edge the words "Montgomery County Historical Society, 1904." In its centre is an Indian sitting in a canoe on the water, resting on his oars, his gaze directed up toward a large, white bird, and the legend on the

seal reads as follows: "Suddenly the silence of the night was broken, and in the darkened heavens appeared a great, white bird of ill omen. The Amerind gazed with feelings of mingled awe and dread at this presage of the coming of the white race that was, eventually, to drive from their sylvan home the dusky denizens of this beautiful valley."

Mr. Reid was a member of "The American Historical Society," "The New York State Historical Association," "The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society" and local corresponding secretary of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society."

At home, Mr. Reid was a member of "Artizan Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons," of "The Fort Johnson Club" of our city, as well as a member of the Masonic Club, also the secretary of the Board of Trustees of Green Hill Cemetery Association.

Can we find another quiet, unpretentious man filling his life with useful business occupation while serving the public of a thriving, bustling, manufacturing city which has grown since his birth from a beautiful, little rural village lying at the junction of the two Chuctanunda streams which empty into the far famed Mohawk from the south, and from the north, who would be so universally missed in business circles, society organizations, church fellowship, an instructor of the public through the press and social gatherings, as William Maxwell Reid?

He was married in June, 1859, to a very sweet and attractive young lady, Laura L. MacDonald, of our city, and she was a loving and devoted wife until death separated them about two years ago.

His daughter, Mrs. Frazier C. Whitcomb, and his two sons, James MacDonald Reid, and Augustus Clark Reid, will always grieve for a father who earned the admiration, the respect, and the honor of all who knew him.

Mr. Reid died Nov. 27, 1911, after a sickness of about a month, a patient sufferer to the end. He has left the impress of his mind and character upon the community in which he lived, and his writings will be valued by the generations to come when inevitable progress may almost obliterate original features of local interest in this county and state, and his work will be a lasting monument to him.

LIBRARY OF THE ASSOCIATION---DONORS AND ACCESSIONS FOR 1910-11.

To the Members of the Association :

During the past two years the librarian has appealed to you to give to the Association uncared-for books, pamphlets, monographs, and papers relating to historical topics, especially the State of New York.

So far, except from a few members, the appeals for such items have been practically without results. In every other state which has an association like this, and there are few which have important and influential, the society library is both large and valuable.

Some day this Association should have a permanent home. One of its assets must be a library. May we not ask that members who have written history, deposit, as they must in the Congressional Library, a copy of their work in our library for the benefit of all? And may we not ask further, that old barrels, boxes, bureaus and trunks in attics, be looked over, and that diaries, MSS., letters, old historical works, and pamphlets be sent to the writer, who, in his official capacity as State Historian and Chief of the Division of History in this state, will be glad to have them, and will carefully preserve them for future use by this Association and its members.

While every effort to ensure acknowledgment of gifts has been made, in case some contributions have not received due credit, the librarian will be glad to rectify the omission in a future publication.

As stated in last year's report, some donations go to Lake George, some to Fort Edward and some to Glens Falls. For the present all such gifts and donations should be forwarded to No. 27 Elm Street, Glens Falls, N. Y.

J. A. HOLDEN, Librarian.

Albany, N. Y., February 1, 1912.

PUBLICATIONS RECEIVED—1911.

- American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.*—Proceedings for 1911, Vol. XX, Parts II and III, with Hand Book and List of Contents.
- William Abbatt, Publisher.*—Magazine of History from July, 1910, to December, 1911.
- A. B. Ackerley.*—Hutchins Almanacks (9) for 1790, 1805, 1809, 1810, 1815, 1817, 1819, 1827, 1832.
- W. M. Beauchamp, S. T. D.*—Author-Indian Place Names in New York, Fayetteville, N. Y., 1893, bound; also The Iroquois Trail, Fayetteville, N. Y., 1892, bound.
- Brown University.*—Catalogues, 1910, 1911.
- Chicago Historical Society.*—Transactions No. 17, 1910; Annual Report to October, 1910; also Monograph on Lincoln.
- S. M. Davidson.*—(5 Monographs) The Puritan of Today, Rev. Hugh Birkhead, 1910; Homestead of a Colonial Dame, Alice Cary Sutcliffe, 1909; Celebration of the 150th Anniversary P. E. Church, Fishkill, 1906; Reminiscences of Rev. James Cole, D. D., John Crosby Brown, Troy, 1892; George Clinton, Colonial, Revolutionary and Post-Revolutionary Services, by Ralph Earl Prime, March 24, 1903.
- Essex Institute.*—Historical Collections for 1911.
- Rev. A. H. Fahnstock.*—Monograph, The Presbyterian Church in Salina, N. Y.
- Alvah P. French.*—Magazine of American History, Port Chester, N. Y., September and December, 1910, and all for 1911.
- Genealogical Exchange.*—September, 1910, to April, 1911.
- Historical Department of Iowa.*—Annals of Iowa, July-October, 1910, and for January, 1911.
- Historical Society of South Carolina.*—Annual Publication, Vol. VIII, Parts 1 and 2.
- Iowa Journal of History and Politics.*—Iowa City, Jan., 1912.
- Dr. C. A. Ingraham.*—World's Temperance Centennial Congress, 1908, bound.
- Johns Hopkins University.*—University Studies and Publications, 1911, 1912.
- Kansas Historical Society.*—Historical Collections, Vol. XI, 1909, 1910, bound; 16th Biennial Report 1909-1910; Secretary's Annual Report, December 5, 1911.

- Library of Congress.*—List of American and English Genealogies, 1910, also Report of Library of Congress 1910, both bound; List of Publications of Library since 1897 (1911).
- Missouri State Historical Society.*—Missouri Historical Report for 1903; also Biennial Reports of Executive Committee, 1902, 1904, 1906, 1908; also Historical Review, October, 1910, January, April and October, 1911; Catalogue of Publications by Missouri, 1904, bound; Collections No. 3, 1911.
- National Society, D. A. R.*—Lineage Book, Vols. XXIV and XXVII.
- J. P. Nicholson, Recorder, Penn., Com. Loyal Legion.*—Monographs—Was Secession Taught at West Point, 1909; Abraham Lincoln, 1911.
- National Museum.*—Hoffman Philip Abyssinian Ethnological Collection.
- North Carolina Historical Society,* Chapel Hill, N. C.—Bartlett Yancy; Benjamin Sherwood; James Sprunt, Historical Publications. Also publications for 1911.
- Henry Harmon Noble.*—General Society War of 1812, Phila., June, 1908; Second War With Great Britain, Albany, 1908.
- New Jersey Historical Society.*—Proceedings Oct., 1910.
- New England Hist. Gen. Society.*—Register Proceedings January, 1911.
- New England Society in New York.*—105th Anniversary; Puritan Remnant Sermon, December 17, 1911.
- Official Register* of the Officers and Cadets of the U. S. Military Academy for 1911.
- Ohio Archaeological and Historical Society.*—Quarterly Report October, 1910, and January, 1911.
- Ohio Historical and Philosophical Society.*—Quarterly Report, July-September, October-December, 1910; June-March, July-September, October-December, 1911.
- Pennsylvania Society of New York.*—Year Book, New York, 1911, bound; William Penn Memorial, 1911.
- F. B. Richards.*—American Historical Review Quarterly, Oct., 1909; January to October, 1910; April to July, October, 1911; The World Almanac and Encyclopedia, New York, 1896; Spice Mill Publishing Company, Vol. XXXIII, New York, 1910; Society Genealogists of London, May, 1911; International

Genealogical Directory, Third Supplement, Edited by Chas. A. Bernau, London, 1911; Reports and Proceedings Sons of Revolution of New York, New York, 1910.

Rhode Island Historical Society.—Proceedings 1908-1909; 1909-1910.

Secretary of War.—Gettysburgh National Park Commission.

Sons of Revolution.—Year Book S. of R. of New York, 1909, bound.

State Historical Society of Iowa.—Quarterly Journal of History and Politics, 1911.

Society of Colonial Wars.—Reports for 1899-1902; 1903-1906; 1908-1909; also Orderly Book of Major John Hawks, 1911.

Suffolk County Historical Society.—Year Book 1910-1911, bound.

Tufts' College, Massachusetts.—Catalogues 1910, 1911 and President's Report 1910-1911.

University of North Dakota.—Quarterly Journal University of North Dakota, Sept. 1910; April, 1911, also Vol. II, No. I, 1911.

Vineland Historical & Antiquarian Society.—Annual Report to October 11, 1910, and Sketch of Thos. W. Braidwood; Beautiful Vineland—Old Home Week—Semi-Centennial, August 6-12, 1911.

A. Wakeman, New York.—Spice Mill from June, 1910, to December, 1911.

C. J. H. Woodbury.—Monograph "Textile Education."

H. E. Wallace.—Memoirs of Rev. John Newton, New York, 1858.

Wisconsin Historical Society.—Proceedings 1910, bound; Chattanooga Campaign, March, 1911; Wisconsin Women in War, May, 1911.

ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION.

The names and residences of the directors of said corporation, to hold office until the first annual meeting, and who shall be known as the Board of Trustees, are:

James A. Roberts,	Buffalo.
Timothy L. Woodruff,	Brooklyn.
Daniel C. Farr,	Glens Falls.
Everett R. Sawyer,	Sandy Hill.
James A. Holden,	Glens Falls.
Robert O. Bascom,	Fort Edward.
Morris Patterson Ferris,	Dobbs Ferry.
Elwyn Seelye,	Lake George.
Grenville M. Ingalsbe,	Sandy Hill.
Frederick B. Richards,	Ticonderoga.
Anson Judd Upson,	Glens Falls.
Asahel R. Wing,	Fort Edward.
William O. Stearns	Glens Falls.
Robert C. Alexander,	New York.
Elmer J. West,	Glens Falls.
Hugh Hastings,	Albany.
Pliny T. Sexton,	Palmyra.
William S. Ostrander,	Schuylerville.
Sherman Williams,	Glens Falls.
William L. Stone,	Mt. Vernon.
Henry E. Tremain,	New York.
William H. Tippetts,	Lake George.
John Boulton Simpson,	Bolton.
Harry W. Watrous,	Hague.
Abraham B. Valentine,	New York.

The name of such corporation is the "New York State Historical Association."

The principal objects for which said corporation is formed are:

First: To promote and encourage original historical research.

Second: To disseminate a greater knowledge of the early history of the State, by means of lectures, and the publication and distribution of literature on historical subjects.

Third: To gather books, manuscripts, pictures, and relics relating to the early history of the state of New York and to establish a museum therein for their preservation.

Fourth: To suitably mark places of historic interest.

Fifth: To acquire by purchase, gift, devise or otherwise, the title to, or custody and control of, historic spots and places.

The territory in which the operations of this corporation are to be principally conducted is the State of New York.

The principal office of said corporation is to be located at the City of Albany, New York.

The number of directors of said corporation, to be known as the Board of Trustees, is twenty-five.

CONSTITUTION

ARTICLE I.

Name.

This Society shall be known as "New York State Historical Association."

ARTICLE II.

Objects.

Its objects shall be:

First. To promote and encourage original historical research.

Second. To disseminate a greater knowledge of the early history of the State, by means of lectures and the publication and distribution of literature on historical subjects.

Third. To gather books, manuscripts, pictures, and relics relating to the early history of the State and to establish a museum at Caldwell, Lake George, for their preservation.

Fourth. To suitably mark places of historic interest.

Fifth. To acquire by purchase, gift, devise, or otherwise, the title to, or custody and control of, historic spots and places.

ARTICLE III.

Members.

Section 1. Members shall be of four classes—Active, Associate, Corresponding and Honorary. Active and Associate members only shall have a voice in the management of the Society.

Section 2. All persons interested in American history shall be eligible for Active membership.

Section 3. Persons residing outside the state of New York, interested in historical investigation, may be made Corresponding members.

Section 4. Persons who have attained distinguished eminence as historians may be made Honorary members.

Section 5. Persons who shall have given to the Association donations of money, time, labor, books, documents, MSS., collections of antiquities, art or archaeology of a value equivalent in the judgment of the trustees to a life membership may be made Associate members.

ARTICLE IV.

Management.

Section 1. The property of the Association shall be vested in, and the affairs of the Association conducted by the Board of Trustees to be elected by the Association. Vacancies in the Board of Trustees shall be filled by the remaining members of the Board, the appointee to hold office until the next annual meeting of the Association.

Section 2. The Board of Trustees shall have power to suspend or expel members of the Association for cause, and to restore them to membership after a suspension or expulsion. No member shall be suspended or expelled without first having been given ample opportunity to be heard in his or her own defense.

Section 3. The first Board of Trustees shall consist of those designated in the Articles of Incorporation, who shall meet as soon as may be after the adoption of this Constitution and divide themselves into three classes of, as nearly as may be, eight members each, such classes to serve respectively, one until the first annual meeting, another until the second annual meeting, and the third until the third annual meeting of the Association. At each annual meeting the Association shall elect eight or nine members (as the case may be) to serve as Trustees for the ensuing three years, to fill the places of the class whose terms then expire.

Section 4. The Board of Trustees shall have no power to bind the Association to any expenditure of money beyond the actual resources of the Association except by the consent of the Board of Trustees, expressed in writing and signed by every member thereof.

ARTICLE V.

Officers.

Section 1. The officers of the Association shall be a President, three Vice Presidents, a Treasurer, a Secretary, and an Assistant Secretary, all of whom shall be elected by the Board of Trustees from its own number, at its first meeting after the annual meeting of the Association, and shall

hold office for one year, or until their successors are chosen. Temporary officers shall be chosen by the Incorporators to act until an election as aforesaid, by the Board of Trustees.

Section 2. The Board of Trustees may appoint such other officers, committees, or agents, and delegate to them such powers as it sees fit, for the prosecution of its work.

Section 3. Vacancies in any office or committee may be filled by the Board of Trustees.

ARTICLE VI.

Fees and Dues.

Section 1. Each person on being elected to active membership between January and July of any year, shall pay into the Treasury of the Association the sum of two dollars, and thereafter on the first day of January in each year a like sum for his or her annual dues. Any person elected to membership subsequent to July 1st, and who shall pay into the treasury two dollars, shall be exempt from dues until January 1st of the year next succeeding his or her consummation of membership.

Section 2. Any member of the Association may commute his or her annual dues by the payment of twenty-five dollars at one time, and thereby become a life member exempt from further payments.

Section 3. Any member may secure membership which shall descend to a member of his or her family qualified under the Constitution and By-Laws of the Association for membership therein, in perpetuity, by the payment at one time of two hundred and fifty dollars. The person to hold the membership may be designated in writing by the creator of such membership, or by the subsequent holder thereof subject to the approval of the Board of Trustees.

Section 4. All receipts from life and perpetual memberships shall be set aside and vested as a special fund, the income only to be used for current expenses.

Section 5. Associate, Honorary and Corresponding Members and persons who hold Perpetual Membership shall be exempt from the payment of dues.

Section 6. The Board of Trustees shall have power to excuse the non-payment of dues, and to suspend or expel members for non-payment when their dues remain unpaid for more than six months.

Section 7. Historical societies, educational institutions of all kinds, libraries, learned societies, patriotic societies, or any incorporated or unincorporated association for the advancement of learning and intellectual welfare of mankind, shall be considered a "person" under Section 2 of this article.

ARTICLE VII.

Meetings.

Section 1. The annual meeting of the Association shall be held on the last Tuesday of July in each year. Notice thereof shall be sent to each member at least ten days prior thereto.

Section 2. Special meetings of the Association may be called at any time by the Board of Trustees and must be called upon the written request of ten members. The notice of such meeting shall specify the object thereof, and no business shall be transacted thereat excepting that designated in the notice.

Section 3. Ten members shall constitute a quorum at any meeting of the Association.

Section 4. The Board of Trustees shall arrange for the holding of a series of meetings at Lake George during the summer months, for the reading of original papers on history and kindred subjects, and for special intercourse between the members and their guests.

ARTICLE VIII.

Seal.

The seal of the Association shall be a group of statuary representing the Mohawk Chief, King Hendrick, in the act of proving to Gen. William Johnson the unwisdom of dividing his forces on the eve of the battle of Lake George. Around this a circular band bearing the legend, New York State Historical Association, 1899.

ARTICLE IX.

Amendments.

Amendments to the Constitution may be made at any annual meeting, or at a special meeting called for that purpose. Notice of a proposed amendment with a copy thereof must have been mailed to each member at least thirty days before the day upon which action is taken thereon.

The adoption of an amendment shall require the favorable vote of two-thirds of those present at a duly-constituted meeting of the Association.

BY-LAWS.

ARTICLE I.

Members.

Candidates for membership in the Association shall be proposed by one member and seconded by another, and shall be elected by the Board of Trustees. Three adverse votes shall defeat an election.

ARTICLE II.

Board of Trustees.

Section 1. The Board of Trustees may make such rules for its own government as it may deem wise, and which shall not be inconsistent with the Constitution and By-Laws of the Association. Five members of the Board shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business.

Section 2. The Board of Trustees shall elect one of their own number to preside at the meeting of the Board in the absence of the President.

Section 3. The Board of Trustees shall at each annual meeting of the Association render a full report of its proceedings during the year last past.

Section 4. The Board of Trustees shall hold at least four meetings in each year. At each of such meetings it shall consider and act upon the names of candidates proposed for membership.

Section 5. The Board of Managers shall each year appoint committees to take charge of the annual gathering of the Association at Lake George.

ARTICLE III.

President

The President shall preside at all meetings of the Association and of the Board of Trustees, and perform such other duties as may be delegated to him by the Association or the Board of Trustees. He shall be ex-officio a member of all committees.

ARTICLE IV.

Vice Presidents.

The Vice Presidents shall be denominated First, Second and Third Vice Presidents. In the absence of the President his duties shall devolve upon the senior Vice President.

ARTICLE V.

Treasurer.

Section 1. The Treasurer shall have charge of all the funds of the Association. He shall keep accurate books of account, which shall at all times be open to the inspection of the Board of Trustees. He shall present a full and comprehensive statement of the Association's financial condition, its receipts and expenditures, at each annual meeting, and shall present a brief statement to the Board of Trustees at each meeting. He shall pay out money only on the approval of the majority of the Executive Committee, or on the resolution of the Board of Trustees.

Section 2. Before assuming the duties of his office, the Treasurer-elect shall, with a surety to be approved by the Board, execute to the Association his bond in the sum of one thousand dollars, conditioned for the faithful performance of his duties as Treasurer.

Section 3. The President shall, thirty days prior to the annual meeting of the Association, appoint two members of the Association who shall examine the books and vouchers of the Treasurer and audit his accounts, and present their report to the Association at its annual meeting.

ARTICLE VI.

Secretary.

The Secretary shall preserve accurate minutes of the transactions of the Association and of the Board of Trustees, and shall conduct the correspondence of the Association. He shall notify the members of meetings, and perform such other duties as he may be directed to perform by the Association or by the Board of Trustees. He may delegate any portion of his duties to the Assistant Secretary.

ARTICLE VII.

Executive Committee.

The officers of the Association shall constitute an Executive Committee. Such committee shall direct the business of the Association between meetings of the Board of Trustees, but shall have no power to establish or declare a policy for the Association, or to bind it in any way except in relation to routine work. The Committee shall have no power to direct a greater expenditure than fifty dollars without the authority of the Board of Trustees.

ARTICLE VIII.

Procedure.

Section 1. The following, except when otherwise ordered by the

Association, shall be the order of business at the annual meetings of the Association.

Call to order.

Reading of minutes of previous annual, and of any special meeting, and acting thereon.

Reports of Officers and Board of Trustees.

Reports of Standing Committees.

Reports of Special Committees.

Unfinished business.

Election.

New business.

Adjournment.

Section 2. The procedure at all meetings of the Association and of the Board of Trustees, where not provided for in this Constitution and By-Laws, shall be governed by Robert's Rules of Order.

Section 3. The previous question shall not be put to vote at any meeting unless seconded by at least three members.

Section 4. All elections shall be by ballot, except where only one candidate is nominated for an office.

Section 5. All notices shall be sent personally or by mail to the address designated in writing by the member to the Secretary.

ARTICLE IX.

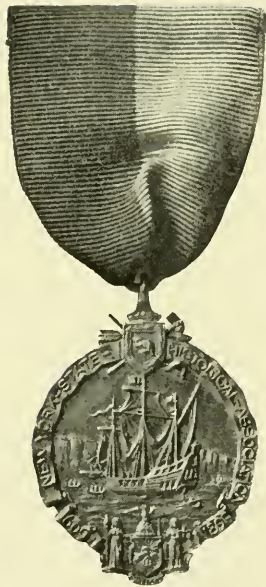
Nominating Committee.

A committee of three shall be chosen by the Association at its annual meeting, to nominate Trustees to be voted for at the next annual meeting. Such Committee shall file its report with the Secretary of this Association at least thirty days prior to the next annual meeting. The Secretary shall mail a copy of such report to every member of the Association with the notice of the annual meeting at which the report is to be acted upon. The action of such committee shall, however, in no wise interfere with the power of the Association to make its own nominations, but all such independent nominations shall be sent to the secretary at least twenty days prior to the annual meeting. A copy thereof shall be sent to each member by the Secretary with the notice of meeting, and shall be headed "Independent Nominations." If the Nominating Committee fails for any reason to make its report so that it may be sent out with the notice of the annual meeting, the Society may make its own nominations at such annual meeting.

ARTICLE X.

Amendments.

These By-Laws may be amended at any duly-constituted meeting of the Association by a two-thirds vote of the members present. Notice of the proposed amendment with a copy thereof must have been mailed to each member at least twenty days before the day upon which action thereon is taken.



INSIGNIA OF THE NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

INSIGNIA OF THE ASSOCIATION.

The Insignia of the Association consists of a badge, the pendant of which is circular in form, one and three-sixteenths inches in diameter and is suspended on scarlet and gold ribbon (scarlet for British, gold for Dutch), which are the colors of the Association.

Obverse: In the center is represented the discovery of the Hudson River; the "Half-Moon" is surrounded by Indian Canoes, and in the distance is shown the Palisades. At the top is the coat-of-arms of New Amsterdam and a tomahawk, arrow and Dutch sword. At the bottom is shown the seal of New York State. Upon a ribbon, surrounding the center medallion, is the legend: "New York State Historical Association," and the dates 1609 and 1899; the former being the date of the discovery of New York, and the latter the date of the founding of the Historical Association.

Reverse: The Seal of the Association.

The badges are made of 14k gold, sterling silver and bronze, and will be sold to members of the Association at the following prices:

14k Gold, complete with bar and ribbon.....	\$11.00
Silver Gilt, complete with bar and ribbon.....	5.50
Sterling Silver, complete with bar and ribbon.....	5.00
Bronze, complete with bar and ribbon.....	4.00

Application for badges should be made to the Secretary of the Association, Frederick B. Richards, Glens Falls, N. Y., who will issue permit, authorizing the member to make the purchase from the official Jewelers, J. E. Caldwell & Co., 902 Chestnut Street, Philadelphia.

HISTORICAL, GENEALOGICAL AND PATRIOTIC SOCIETIES, NEW YORK STATE

*In connection with the State Education Department.

ALBANY: Albany Institute and Historical & Art Society.

*AMSTERDAM: Montgomery Co. Historical Society.

Pres., Robert M. Hartley.

Sec'y, C. E. French.

AUBURN: Cayuga Co. Historical Society.

Pres., Frank W. Richardson.

BATAVIA: Genesee Co. Pioneer Association.

BINGHAMTON: Broome Co. Historical Society.

BROOKLYN: Brooklyn Catholic Historical Society.

Kings Co. Genealogical Club.

Kings Co. Historical Society.

Chas. E. Scriven, Sec'y, R. 42, Fulton St., Brooklyn.

Long Island Historical Society.

New England Society of the City of Brooklyn.

Society of Old Brooklynites.

The Furman Club.

BUFFALO: Buffalo Genealogical Society.

Pres., Mrs. E. C. Hawks.

Sec'y, Mrs. Geo. A. Wallace,

No. 345 Lafayette Ave.

Buffalo Historical Society.

Pres. Hon. Henry W. Hill.

Sec'y, Frank H. Severance.

*CANANDAIGUA: Ontario Co. Historical Society.

Pres., Chas. F. Milliken.

Sec'y, Mrs. J. H. Jewett.

CANISTEO: Canisteo Valley Historical Society.

Sec'y, Miss Mary Haldane.

*COLD SPRING: Putnam Co. Historical Society.

Pres., Gouverneur Kemble.

CHATHAM: Morris Memorial Historical Society.

- *FLUSHING: Flushing Historical Society. 243 Sanford Ave.
 Pres., Robert E. Parsons.
 Sec'y, Leon S. Case.
- FRIENDSHIP: Allegany Co. Historical Society.
 Sec'y, W. D. Renwick, Friendship.
- GENESE0: Livingston Co. Historical Society.
- *GENEVA: Geneva Historical Society.
 Sec'y, Katherine S. B. Duryea.
- HERKIMER: Herkimer Co. Historical Society.
 Sec'y, Arthur T. Smith.
- HORNELL: Canisteo Valley Historical Society.
- *HUNTINGTON: Huntington Historical Society.
 Pres., Mrs. Irving Sammis.
 Sec'y, D. Elizabeth Irwin.
- ITHACA: DeWitt Historical Society of Tompkins Co.
 Pres., Wm. Elliot Griffis, Ithaca.
- KINGSTON: Ulster Historical Society.
- *MAYVILLE: Chautauqua Co. Soc'y of History & Natural
 Science.
 Pres., Wm. G. Martin.
- *MALONE: Franklin Co. Historical Society.
 Pres., Alonzo R. Fuller.
 Sec'y, Chas. W. Collins.
- NEWBURGH: Historical Soc'y of Newburgh Bay and the High-
 lands.
- NEW YORK CITY: American Church History Society.
 American Ethnological Society.
 Bradford Club (The).
 City History Club (The).
 Pres., Mrs. Emil L. Boas.
 Sec'y, Miss Frances Fuller.
 Supt., Frank Burgen Kelley, Ph.D., 21 West 44th Street,
 N. Y. City.
- Deutsche Gesellschaft der Stadt New York.
 German American Historical Society.
 German-American Historical Society (The).
 Holland Society (The).
 Huguenot Society of America (The).
 New York Genealogical & Biographical Society (The).
 New York Historical Society (The).
 170 Central Park West, N. Y. City.
 New York Numismatic Society.
 Old Dominion Society of the City of New York.

- Order of the Alhambra.
 Pilgrim Record Society.
 Protestant Episcopal Historical Society.
 St. Nicholas Society.
 United States Catholic Historical Society.
 *Veteran Artillery Corps and Washington Continental Guard,
- NIAGARA FALLS: Niagara Falls Historical Society.
- NYACK: Rockland Co. Historical & Forestry Society.
- *ONEIDA: Madison Co. Historical Society.
 Pres., Edwin G. Brown.
 Sec'y, Daniel Keating.
- OSWEGO: Oswego Historical Society.
- PENN YAN: Old Settlers Association of Oswego Co.
 Yates County Historical Society.
- PLATTSBURGH: Northern N. Y. Historical Society.
- PORT JERVIS: Minisink Valley Historical Society.
- RIVERHEAD: Suffolk Co. Historical Society.
- ROCHESTER: Junior Pioneer Association of the City of Rochester and Monroe County.
 Rochester Historical Society.
- *SAG HARBOR: Sag Harbor Historical Society.
 Sec'y, Charles W. Payne.
- SCHENECTADY: Schenectady Historical Society.
- SCHOHARIE: Schoharie Historical and Philosophical Society.
- SCOTTSVILLE: Scottsville Literary Society.
- *SENECA FALLS: Seneca Falls Historical Society.
 Pres., H. Chamberlain.
 Sec'y, Emma Maier.
- SYRACUSE: Onondaga Historical Association.
 Genealogical Society of Central New York.
- TARRYTOWN: Monument Association of the Capture of Andre.
 Tarrytown Historical Society.
- *TICONDEROGA: Ticonderoga Historical Society.
 Pres., W. A. E. Cummings.
 Sec'y, J. T. Weed.
- *TRENTON: ("Olden Barneveldt") Valonia Historical Society.
 Pres., Mary R. Comstock.
 Sec'y, Jennie McIntosh.
- UTICA: Oneida Historical Society.
- WATERLOO: Waterloo Library & Historical Association.
- WATERTOWN: Jefferson Co. Historical Society.

*WHITEHALL: Historical Society of Whitehall.

Pres., C. E. Holden.

Sec'y, Herman E. Sullivan.

WHITE PLAINS: Westchester Co. Historical Society.

YONKERS: The Yonkers Historical & Library Association.

AZTEC CLUB OF 1847.

President—Brigadier General Robert Murray, U. S. Army, Retired, Elk Ridge, Md.

Secretary—William M. Sweeny, 120 Franklin St., Astoria, L. I., N. Y.

THE COLONIAL DAMES OF AMERICA.

National Society.

President—Mrs. William Ruffin Cox, 609 Grace St., West, Richmond, Va.

Secretary—Mrs. Charles R. Miller, Red Oak Road, Wilmington, Del.

New York State Society.

President—Mrs. William Robison, Massapequa, Long Island.

Corresponding Secretary—Mrs. Benjamin Whitney Franklin, 44 W. 9th St., New York City.

COLONIAL SOCIETY OF AMERICA.

President—Stephen M. Newman, A. M., D. D., Washington, D. C.

Secretary—Theodore W. Compton, 160 Fifth Ave., New York City.
(No branches).

DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

President-General—Mrs. Matthew T. Scott, 701 E. Taylor St., Bloomington, Ill., and Memorial Continental Hall, Washington, D. C.

Cor. Sec'y-General—Mrs. William F. Dennis, Memorial Continental Hall, Washington, D. C.

New York State.

Regent—Mrs. Joseph S. Wood, 135 S. 2nd Ave., Mt. Vernon.

Vice-Regent—Mrs. Joseph E. King, Fort Edward.

Regents of Local Chapters.

Chapter.	Address	Regent.
Adirondack	Malone	Mrs. Daphne T. Fay
Amsterdam	Amsterdam	Mrs. Josephine L. Reynolds

Chapter.	Address	Regent.
Astenrogen	Little Falls	Miss Clara L. Rawdon
Barnard	New York City	Mrs. Florence de LeLow- ther
Baron Steuben	Bath	Mrs. Mary R. Kingsley
Battle Pass	Brooklyn	Mrs. Minnie H. Johnson
Benjamin Prescott	Fredonia	Miss Martha J. Prescott
Blooming Grove	Blooming Grove	Mrs. Anna G. Brewster
Bronx	Mt. Vernon	Miss Suzanne M. Stone
Buffalo	Buffalo	Mrs. Katharine P. Horton
Camden	Camden	Miss Bertha Dorrance
Captain John Harris	Norwich	Mrs. Mary B. Reed
Captain Robert Nichols	New York City.	Miss Mary F. Bowron
Catherine Schuyler	Belmont	Mrs. Mary A. Ward
Caughnawaga	Fonda	Mrs. Katharine M. Schuy- ler
Cayuga	Ithaca	Mrs. Annie L. Stewart
Champlain	Port Henry	Mrs. Annette W. Lamb
Chemung	Elmira	Mrs. Alice C. Wyckoff
Chepontuc	Glens Falls	Mrs. Katherine S. Thorn- ton
Cherry Valley	Cherry Valley	
Colonel Israel Angell	New Berlin	Mrs. Mary R. Sage
Col. Marinus Willett	Frankfort	Mrs. May E. Thurston
Colonel William Feeter	Little Falls	Mrs. Delight R. Keller
Deborah Champion	Adams	Mrs. Elizabeth D. Kirk- land
Deo-on-go-wa	Batavia	Mrs. Henrietta C. Lay
Fort Greene	Brooklyn	Mrs. Jessie H. Beecher
Fort Oswego	Oswego	Mrs. Cora H. Page
Fort Plain	Fort Plain	Miss Ellen L. Dunn
Fort Rensselaer	Canajoharie	Mrs. Florence M. Spraker
Fort Stanwix	Rome	Mrs. Anna T. Mowry
Fort Washington	New York City	Mrs. Emily B. Fay
Gan-e-o-di-ya	Caledonia	Mrs. Stella P. Brown
Gansevoort	Albany	Mrs. Mary L. Grove
General James Clinton	Springfield	Mrs. Mary B. Harbison
General Nathaniel Woodhull	New York City	Mrs. Clarie L. Queck-Berner
General Nicholas Her- kimer	Herkimer	Mrs. Ellen S. Munger
Gen. Richard Mont- gomery	Gloversville	Mrs. Anna M. Bellows
General William Floyd	Boonville	Mrs. Jessie V. Church
Gouverneur Morris	Gouverneur	Miss Jennie Dean
Hendrick Hudson	Hudson	Miss M. Louise Power
Irondequoit	Rochester	Mrs. Harriet B. Dow
Israel Harris	Granville	Mrs. Delia M. Monroe
James Madison	Hamilton	Mrs. Lois C. Langworthy
Jamestown	Jamestown	Miss Stella F. Broadhead
Jane McCrea	Fort Edward	Mrs. Katharine P. Walters
Johnstown	Johnstown	Mrs. Cynthia J. Alexander
Kanestio Valley	Hornell	Mrs. Sarah D. Van Orsdale
Kayendatsyona	Fulton	Miss Jane F. Osgood
Keskeskick	Yonkers	Mrs. Charlotte L. Prime
Ketweamoke	Huntington	Mrs. Maud A. Klots
Knickerbocker	New York City	Mrs. Almira G. Stewart

Chapter.	Address	Regent.
Kuy-a-hoo-ra	Herkimer	Miss Mabel J. Wood
LeRay De Chaumont	Watertown	Miss Harriet B. Fairbanks
Lieut. Stephen Taft	New York City	Miss May B. Arne
Lowville	Lowville	Mrs. Clara S. Boshart
Mahenawasigh	Poughkeepsie	Miss Lucy M. Salmon
Manhattan	New York City	Mrs. Daisy A. Story
Mary Murray	New York City	Mrs. Mary E. Fisk
Mary Washington		
Colonial	New York City	Miss Mary Van B. Vanderpoel
Mary Weed Marvin	Walton	Mrs. Alice A. Landfield
Melzingah	Fishkill	Miss Mary A. Hustis
Minisink	Goshen	Mrs. Mary L. Allaway
Mohawk	Albany	Mrs. Bessie W. Leonard
Mohawk Valley	Ilion	Mrs. Florence S. Rudd
Mohegan	Ossining	Miss Clara C. Fuller
Monroe	Brockport	Mrs. Susan M. Morgan
New York City	New York City	Mrs. Emily N. McLean
Olean	Olean	Mrs. Josephine V. Fobes
Ondawa-Cambridge	Cambridge	Mrs. Fannie R. Hill
Oneida	Utica	Mrs. Dorlissa J. Lindsley
Oneonta	Oneonta	Mrs. Alice M. Ford
Onondaga	Syracuse	Mrs. Anna I. Rich
Ontario	Pulaski	Miss Orphany A. Orr
Onwentsia	Addison	Mrs. Minnie C. Smedley
Otsego	Cooperstown	Mrs. Gazena C. Dorn
Owahgena	Cazenovia	Mrs. Frances G. Clarke
Owasco	Auburn	Mrs. Estelle C. Wyer
Patterson	Westfield	Mrs. Helen S. Tennant
Philip Schuyler	Troy	Mrs. Martha A. Silliman
Quassaick	Newburgh	Mrs. Eleanor E. Weaver
Richmond County	New Brighton	Mrs. Marie A. Kennedy
Sa-go-ye-wat-ha	Seneca Falls	Mrs. Harriet W. Yawger
St. Johnsville	St. Johnsville	Mrs. Leah A. Devendorf
Salamanca	Salamanca	Mrs. Jennie S. Norton
Saranac	Plattsburgh	Mrs. Maria J. Tuttle
Saratoga	Saratoga Springs	Mrs. Ella H. Comstock
Saugerties	Saugerties	Mrs. Julia M. Phelps
Seneca	Geneva	Mrs. Lillie C. Backens-tose
Silas Towne	Mexico	Mrs. Lilliace A. Baker
Skahasegao	Lima	Miss Mary D. Warner
Skenandoah	Oneida	Mrs. Anna B. Goodwin
Sleepy Hollow	Briarcliff Manor	Mrs. Katharine B. Coleman
Staten Island	Richmond Borough	Miss Mary W. Green
Swe-kat-si	Ogdensburg	Mrs. Lucia J. Madill
Tawasentha	Slingerlands	Mrs. Anna L. Edwards
Tioughnioga	Cortland	Mrs. Elizabeth S. Doubleday
Tuscarora	Binghamton	Mrs. Edith A. Deyo
Washington Heights	New York City	Mrs. Ella W. Kramer
West Point	New York City	Mrs. Fannie I. Helmuth
White Plains	White Plains	Mrs. Jeanie W. Merritt
Willard's Mountain	Greenwich	Mrs. Louise B. Sharpe
Wiltwyck	Kingston	Mrs. Julia M. Hasbrouck
Women of '76	Brookiyn	Miss Mary H. Billings
Ticonderoga	Ticonderoga	Mrs. Alice Whitney Bascom

DAUGHTERS OF THE REVOLUTION.

General Society.

President-General—Mrs. C. L. Bleakley, 536 N. Broadway, Yonkers, N. Y.

Corresponding Sec'y-General—Mrs. F. M. Goss, 56 E. Emerson St., Melrose, Mass.

New York State Society.

Regent—Mrs. Everett M. Raynor, 464 138th St., New York City.

Cor. Sec'y—Miss Edith P. Gambrell, 2032 Madison Ave., New York City.

Regents of Local Chapters.

Anthony Wayne—Mrs. Robert Mook, 138 W. 123rd St., New York City.

Colonial—Mrs. Ralph Waldo, 54 W. 71st St., New York City.

Continental—Mrs. Washington Mann, 541 W. 124th St., New York City.

George Clinton—Mrs. Orson Helms, 17 Maple Place, Ossining.

Huguenot—Miss K. J. C. Carville, 257 Webster Ave., New Rochelle.

Mackhackemack—Mrs. C. F. Van Inwegen, 29 Cole St., Port Jervis.

Knickerbocker—Mrs. Ashbel P. Fitch, 759 West End Ave., New York City.

Priscilla—Mrs. A. A. Hebert, 138 W. 123rd St., New York City.

Puritan—Mrs. W. F. Wakeman, 111 East 24th St., New York City.

VanCortlandt—Mrs. L. F. Crumb, 129 High St., Peekskill.

ORDER OF COLONIAL LORDS OF MANORS.

New York Society.

President—John Henry Livingston, Trivoli, N. Y.

Secretary—Stephen Van Rensselaer, care of S. H. P. Pell, 43 Exchange Place, New York.

ORDER OF THE CINCINNATI.

National Society.

President-General—Hon. Winslow Warren, Boston, Mass.

Secretary-General—Col. Asa Bird Gardiner, New York City.

New York State Society.

President—Talbot Olyphant, New York City.

Secretary—Francis Burrall Hoffman, New York City.

SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS.

General Society.

Governor-General—Howland Pell, 7 Pine St., New York City.
 Secretary-General—Clarence Storm, 45 William St., New York City.

New York Society.

Deputy Governor-General—Major-General Charles Francis Roe,
 280 Broadway, New York City.
 Secretary—Frederick Dwight, 45 William St., New York City.

Local Secretaries.

James W. Cox, Box 677, Albany, N. Y.
 William E. Hoyt, 50 Westminster Road, Rochester, N. Y.
 Robert W. Day, Ellicott Square, Buffalo, N. Y.

SOCIETY OF THE WAR OF 1812.

General Society.

President-General—Hon. John Cadwalader, 263 South Fourth St.,
 Philadelphia, Pa.
 Acting Sec'y General—Dr. J. E. Burnett Buckenham, Pennsylvania Hospital, Philadelphia, Pa.

New York Society.

President—Frank Warner Thomas, 251 River St., Troy, N. Y.
 Secretary—Henry Harmon Noble, Essex, N. Y.

SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

National Society.

President—Dr. Moses Greeley Parker, Lowell, Mass.
 Secretary—A. Howard Clark, Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D. C.

Empire State Society.

President—John H. Burroughs, 15 William St., New York City.
 Secretary—Capt. Charles A. DuBois, 220 Broadway, New York City.

*Local Chapters in New York State.**Adirondack, Fort Edward, N. Y.*

President—R. R. Law.
 Secretary—A. S. Derby.

Buffalo, Buffalo, N. Y.

President—T. G. Avery.

Secretary—F. B. Steele.

Fort Johnstown, Johnstown, N. Y.

President—Capt. A. B. Peake.

Secretary—Rev. W. W. Ellsworth, D. D.

Huntington, Huntington, N. Y.

President—Douglass Conklin.

Secretary—E. Stanley Jarvis.

Mohawk Valley, Herkimer, N. Y.

President—A. B. Steele.

Secretary—F. W. Christman.

Newburgh, Newburgh, N. Y.

President—A. E. Layman.

Secretary—Nelson B. Lent.

Newton Battle, Elmira, N. Y.

President—William H. Lovell.

Secretary—E. Romaine Clarke.

The Painted Post, Corning, N. Y.

President—W. S. Reed.

Secretary—John L. Chatfield.

Rochester, Rochester, N. Y.

President—Clinton Rogers.

Secretary—Herbert S. Draper.

Saratoga, Saratoga Springs, N. Y.

President—T. R. Kneil.

Secretary—Dr. Earl H. King.

Syracuse, Syracuse, N. Y.

President—Newell B. Woodworth.

Secretary—Charles C. Cook.

SONS OF THE REVOLUTION.

General Society.

President—Edmund Wetmore, 34 Pine St., New York City.

Secretary—Prof. William Libbey, Princeton, N. J.

New York State Society.

President—Edmund Wetmore, 34 Pine St., New York City.

Secretary—Henry Russell Drowne, Fraunces Tavern, New York City.

*Chapters in the State of New York.**Buffalo Chapter.*

Regent—Robert M. Codd, 73 Erie Co. Bank Bldg., Buffalo.

Secretary—George W. Comstock, 124 Lexington Ave., Buffalo.

Philip Livingston Chapter.

Regent—Charles F. Bridge, 13 N. Pearl St., Albany.

Secretary—Borden H. Mills, 44 Tweedle Bldg., Albany.

William Floyd Chapter.

Regent—Col. Walter P. Warren, Washington Park, Troy.

Secretary—William Barker, Troy.

Fort Schuyler Chapter.

Regent—Sylvester Dering, 237 Genesee St., Utica.

Secretary—A. Vedder Brower, 306 Genesee St., Utica.

Jamestown Chapter.

Regent—Hon. Abner Hazeltine, 7 Allen St., Jamestown.

Secretary—Frank H. Mott, Fenton Bldg., Jamestown.

UNITED STATES DAUGHTERS OF 1812.

National Society.

President—Mrs. William Gerry Slade, 332 W. 87th St., New York City.

New York State Society.

President—Mrs. William Gerry Slade, 332 W. 87th St., New York City.

Secretary—Mrs. George B. Wallis, 105 Herkimer St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Regents of Local Chapters.

New York County—Mrs. William H. Hotchkin, 202 Riverside Drive, New York City.

- Erie County—Mrs. John Miller Horton, 477 Delaware Ave., Buffalo, N. Y.
Rensselaer Co.—Mrs. Jane DeSota Giblin, 141 Eighth St., Troy, N. Y.
Jefferson County—Mrs. William Austin Casler, Cape Vincent, N. Y.
Kings County—Mrs. George B. Wallis, 105 Herkimer St., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Oneida County—Mrs. Henry S. Roberts, 14 Clinton Place, Utica, N. Y.

THE VETERAN CORPS OF ARTILLERY.

Constituting the Military Society of the War of 1812 in the State of New York.

Commandant—Asa Bird Gardiner.

Secretary—Bryce Metcalf, 60 Wall St., New York City.

MEMBERS NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION.

HONORARY MEMBERS.

- Adams, Charles Francis, LL. D. 23 Court St., Boston, Mass.
Beauchamp, Rev. William Mar-
tin, S. T. D. 121 Mark Ave., Syracuse.
Belcher, Rev. Henry, M. A.
LL. D. Lewes, Sussex, England.
Hadley, Arthur Twining, LL. D. Pres. Yale University, New
Haven, Conn.
Hoes, Chaplain Roswell Randall, 1636 Rhode Island Ave., Washing-
ton, D. C.
Roosevelt, Col. Theodore, Ph. D., "The Outlook," 287 Fourth Ave.,
LL. D. New York.
Wilson, Woodrow, Ph. D., Litt. D.,
LL. D. Trenton, N. J.
-

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

- McMaster, John Bach, A. M., University of Pennsylvania, Phila-
delphia, Pa.
Ph. D., Litt. D.
Wheeler, Arthur Martin, M. A., Yale University, New Haven,
LL. D. Conn.
-

ASSOCIATE MEMBERS.

- Crandall, Henry Glens Falls.
-

LIFE MEMBERS.

- Barnhart, John Hendley, A. M., N. Y. Botanical Garden, Bronx
M. D. Park, New York.
Beckett, James A. Hoosick Falls.
Bixby, W. K. Bolton Landing.

Field, Cortlandt de Peyster	Peekskill.
Fish, Stuyvesant	52 Wall St., New York
Fulton, Louis M.	31 Nassau St., New York.
Hand, Hon. Richard L., LL. D.	Elizabethtown.
Hanna, Charles A.	77 Cedar St., New York.
Hartley, Mrs. Frances G.	232 Madison Ave., New York.
Hawes, Harry Hammond	157 Hudson Ave., Peekskill.
Howland, Fred D.	Hudson Falls.
Jones, Mrs. Oliver Livingston	116 W. 72nd St., New York.
Planten, John R.	44 Eighth Ave., Brooklyn.
Potts, Charles Edwin	170 Rugby Road, Brooklyn.
See, Mrs. Horace	Care Mrs. Miner, 264 So. Franklin St., Wilkes Barre, Penn.
Stillman, Charles Chauncey	9 E. 67th St., New York.
Tracy, Ira Otis, M. D.	Long Island Hospital, Flatbush, Brooklyn.
Webb, Dr. W. Seward	51 E. 44th St., New York.
Wheeler, Edward J., Ph. D.	79 Chapel St., Albany.
Witherbee, Hon. Frank S.	Port Henry.

MEMBERS.

Abbatt, William	410 E. 32nd St., New York.
Abbott, Rev. Lyman, D. D., LL. D.	"The Outlook," 287 Fourth Ave., New York
Abercrombie, David T.	197 Ballantine Parkway, Newark, N. J.
Abrams, Alfred W.	429 Western Ave., Albany.
Acker, Charles E.	Ossining-on-the-Hudson.
Acker, Milo M.	Hornell.
Ackerly, Orville B.	210 Warburton Ave., Yonkers.
Adams, Henry Sherman	152 Montague St., Brooklyn.
Adams, Rev. John Quincy	82 North St., Auburn.
Adamson, W. H.	Glens Falls.
Addington, Hon. George	County Building, Albany.
Adler, Elmer	561 University Ave., Rochester.
Adler, Jesse, A. M., M. D.	22 E. 62nd St., New York.
Ainsworth, Hon. Danforth E.	93 State St., Albany.

Aldrich, Charles S.	7 Collins Ave., Troy.
Alexander, Hon. D. S.	31 North St., Buffalo.
Allen, Charles C.	Schuylerville
Allen, Mrs. Charles C.	Schuylerville.
Allen, Freeman H., Ph. D.	Hamilton.
Andrews, Capt. James M.	Saratoga Spa.
Andrews, Mrs. James M.	Saratoga Spa.
Anthony, Walter C.	Newburgh.
Arthur, Miss L. Louise	515 Lexington Ave., New York
Ashworth, F. Percy	Glens Falls.
Atkins, Miss Kate	Yonkers.
Atkins, Dubois G.	43 John St., Kingston.
Atkins, Hon. T. Astley	29 Broadway, New York.
Auringer, Rev. O. C.	Forestport.
Avon High School	Avon.
Bacon, Carroll B., M. D.	Waterloo.
Bacon, Edgar Mayhew	Tarrytown.
Bailey, Theodorus, M. D.	122 W. 78th St., New York.
Bailey, Horace W.	Rutland, Vt.
Baker, Rev. E. Folsom	East Aurora.
Baker, Frank M.	Owego, Tioga Co.
Baker, Frederick I.	Fort Ann.
Baker, Hon. George O.	Clyde.
Baker, Hon. Gilbert H.	Penn Yan.
Baker, John W.	25 Emma St., Rochester.
Baldwin, Stephen C.	190 Montague St., Brooklyn.
Ballard, W. J.	New Hamburg, Dutchess Co.
Bandelier, Adolph F.	432 W. 160th St., New York.
Banker, Dr. Silas J.	Fort Edward.
Banta, J. Edward	93 Walnut St., Binghamton.
Barber, Arthur William, L.L. M.	32 Nassau St., New York.
Barber, Junius E.	4 Dix Ave., Glens Falls.
Bareus, James Q.	57 State St., Albany.
Bardeen, C. W.	315 E. Washington St., Syracuse.
Barker, Mrs. Daniel Folger	Plattsburg.
Barnes, Ezra A.	40 E. Bridge St., Oswego.
Barnett, Hyman I., L. L. B.	132 Nassau St., New York.

Barney, Edgar S., Sc. D.	e/o Hebrew Technical Institute, 36 Stuyvesant St., New York.
Bartholomew, Alanson Douglass,	Whitehall.
Bartlett, Homer N., M. D.	272 Manhattan Ave., New York.
Barton, Philip B., Ph. B.	352 Buffalo Ave., Niagara Falls.
Bascom, Wyman S.	Fort Edward
Bassette, Alfred S.	Red Creek.
Batcheller, Geo. Clinton	237 W. 72nd St., New York.
Bateman, James Rice	103 Park Ave., New York.
Bates, Norman L.	Oswego,
Battershall, Rev. Walter W.	Albany.
Baumgarten, Paul	75 W. 89th St., New York.
Beach, Edward Stevens, B. A.	Singer Building, New York.
Bean, Charles D., LL. D.	9 Masonic Temple, Geneva.
Beard, Curtis J.	41 W. 34th St., New York.
Beemer, James G.	Yonkers.
Beer, George Lewis	329 W. 71st St., New York.
Belford, Hon. James	Riverhead.
Bell, Clark, LL. D.	39 Broadway, New York.
Bennet, Hon. William S.	60 Wall St., New York.
Bethune, Mrs. Louise	215 Franklin St., Buffalo.
Betts, Hon. James A.	204 Pearl St., Kingston.
Betts, Chas. H.	41 William St., Lyons.
Bevier, Miss Margaret S.	Marbletown.
Bigelow, Rev. Dana W., D. D.	Utica.
Bixby, Geo. Stephenson	Plattsburg.
Black, Hon. Peter C.	Fernandina, Fla.
Blackburn, John T. D.	Albany.
Bloodgood, Clarence E.	Catskill.
Boardman, Waldo E., D. M. D.	419 Boylston St., Boston, Mass.
Bosworth, Mrs. C. H.	90 Lake Ave., Saratoga Spa.
Botsford, Elmer F., A. M.	Plattsburg.
Boxall, George H.	366 Plymouth Ave., Buffalo.
Boynton, Frank David	Ithaca.
Brackett, Hon. Edgar T.	Saratoga.
Brandow, Rev. John H.	59 Manning Boulevard. Al- bany.
Bristol, George P.	5 Grove Place, Ithaca.

- Brockport State Normal Library Brockport.
 Brockway, Miss Mary L. 417 Broadway, Saratoga Spa.
 Brooklyn Public Library 26 Brevoort Place, Brooklyn.
 Brooks, James Byron, D. C. L. 1013 E. Adams St., Syracuse.
 Broughton, Harry L. Hudson Falls.
 Brown, Edwin J. 37 Main St., Oneida.
 Brown, Ernest C. 280 Broadway, New York.
 Bullard, Charles E. Glens Falls.
 Bullard, Frederick H. Glens Falls.
 Burnham, George 3401 Powellton Ave., Philadel-
 phia, Pa.
 Burnham, John B. Essex.
 Burroughs, John H. 15 William St., New York.
 Burt, George Noyes Oswego.
 Butler, Joseph F. Alleghany.
- Caldwell, Samuel Cushman, D.
 C. L. P. O. Box 56, Pelham.
 Call, Edward Payson Larchmont Manor, Larchmont.
 Callan, Peter A., M. D. 35 W. 38th St., New York.
 Callanan, James H. 8 So. Church St., Schenectady.
 Cameron, Edward M. 608 Central Ave., Albany.
 Cameron, Frederick W. 34 Elk St., Albany.
 Camp, Col. Walter B. Sacketts Harbor.
 Campbell, Rev. Thos. J. 59 E. 83rd St., New York.
 Cannon, James G. Scarsdale.
 Caril, Jesse Northport, L. I.
 Carlson, Emil 43 E. 59th St., New York.
 Carman, Nelson G. 166 Montague St., Brooklyn.
 Carmody, Thomas Penn Yan.
 Carpenter, Charles W. 526 West End Ave., New York.
 Carpenter, Hon. Francis M. Mount Kisco.
 Carrington, Augustus B. 200 Broadway, New York.
 Carroll, Fred Linus Johnstown.
 Carroll, Ralph Waldo 708 Tribune Building, New York.
 Carter, Robert C. Glens Falls.
 Carvalho, S. S. 238 William St., New York.
 Carvalho, David N. 265 Broadway, New York.

- Carville, Miss Katharine J. C. 257 Webster Ave., New Rochelle.
 Cass, Rev. James Michael Willsboro.
 Catlin, Maj. Gen. Isaac S. 26 Court St., Brooklyn.
 Cayuga County Historical So-
 ciety Auburn.
 Chalmers, Arthur A. Amsterdam.
 Chalmers, Mrs. Arthur A. Amsterdam.
 Champion, Charles S. 2 Rector St., New York.
 Channing, J. Parke 42 Broadway, New York.
 Chapman, Rev. J. Wilbur Winona Lake, Ind.
 Chase, Hon. Emory A. 25 Prospect Ave., Catskill.
 Chase, George 174 Fulton St., New York.
 Chase, Rev. Platt N., Ph. D. 15 Green St., Kingston.
 Chase, William M. 234 E. 15th St., New York.
 Cheesman, Mrs. T. M. Garrison-on-Hudson.
 Cheney, Hon. O. H. 78 Madison Ave., New York.
 Cheney, William Dewitt 24 Syracuse Savings Bank Build-
 ing, Syracuse.
 Chesebrough, Robert A. 17 State St., New York.
 Chester, Hon. Alden Albany.
 Chittick, Henry R. 160 Broadway, New York.
 Chorley, Rev. E. Clowes Garrison-on-Hudson.
 Chormann, Frederick 315 Jefferson Ave., Niagara Falls.
 Christler, Rev. Leonard J. Havre, Montana.
 Chrystie, T. Ludlow 115 Broadway, New York.
 Church, Irving P. Ithaca.
 Clark, Walter A. 755 Main St., Geneva.
 Clarke, John M., LL. D. Ph. D. State Hall, Albany.
 Clearwater, Hon. Alphonso T. 316 Albany Ave., Kingston.
 Cleaveland, Frank N. Canton.
 Clemans, Dr. Sylvester C. 20 Spring St., Gloversville.
 Clement, S. M. Main Nat. Bank, Buffalo.
 Clews, Hon. Henry 15 Broad St., New York.
 Clinch, Hon. Edward S. 133 W. 121st St., New York.
 Close, Stuart, M. D. 248 Hancock St., Brooklyn.
 Clute, Jesse H. 1867 7th Ave., New York.
 Cochrane, Hon. Aaron V. S. Hudson.
 Coddling, G. H., M. D. Amenia.

Coddington, Rev. Herbert G., D. D.	1006 Harrison St., Syracuse.
Coddington, Dr. Wellesley P.	106 Walnut Place, Syracuse.
Coffin, Charles A.	145 W. 58th St., New York.
Coffin, William Anderson	Pine Spring Farm, Jennerstown, Pa.
Cogswell, William Brown	Syracuse.
Coit, Rev. Albert	521 Columbia Ave., Syracuse.
Colclough, Rev. Joseph Hackney	151 Second St., Deposit.
Cole, Rev. Arthur S.	193 Clinton Ave., Kingston.
Cole, Charles K., M. D., A. M.	Chelsea-on-Hudson.
Cole, Hon. Fremont	1 Madison Ave., New York.
Coie, Harry E.	Rensselaer.
Cole, Peter B.	801 O. C. S. Bank Bldg., Syra- cuse.
Cole, Wm. H.	Locust Grove, Lewis Co.
Coles, Mrs. Theodore	2 Broad St., Oneida.
Coleman, Frank B.	2 Pleasant St., Fitchburg, Mass.
Colgate University Library	Hamilton.
Collins, Hon. C. V.	Troy.
Colonial Dames of America	18 E. 8th St., New York.
Colton, Rt. Rev. Chas. H.	1025 Delaware Ave., Buffalo.
Columbia University Library	116th St., New York.
Colvin, Andrew	280 Broadway, New York.
Colvin, Hon. Verplank	Albany.
Comstock, Hon. Anthony	140 Nassau St., New York.
Conklin, Roland R.	1 Wall St., New York.
Conway, John B.	Argyle.
Cook, George O.	Ticonderoga.
Cook, Dr. Joseph T.	636 Delaware Ave., Buffalo
Cook, Mrs. Joseph	Ticonderoga.
Cook, Newton, M. D.	Sandy Creek.
Cook, Thos. S.	Ticonderoga.
Cooley, Dr. James S.	Mineola, Nassau Co.
Cooley, Dr. Leroy C.	2 Reservoir Square, Poughkeep- sie.
Coolidge, Thomas S.	Glens Falls.
Coon, Hon. Stephen Mortimer	Oswego.

Coopernail, George P., M. D.	Bedford.
Corbin, Harold H.	Saratoga Spa.
Corbin, Miss Sarah E.	Rome.
Corbusier, Lt. Col. Wm. H.	612 Park Ave., Plainfield, N. J.
Cornell, Douglass	Municipal Building, Buffalo.
Cortelyou, Hon. George B.	4 Irving Place, New York.
Cortland State Normal and Training School	Cortland.
Cottrell, D. D.	North Cohocton.
Couch, Hon. Franklin	Peekskill.
Cowen, Sidney J.	302 Broadway, New York.
Cox, Edwin S.	301 Lafayette Ave., Brooklyn.
Cox, Frederick H.	10 Napier Place, Jamaica.
Cox, Rev. Henry M.	Harrington Park, N. J.
Craig, Charles S., M. D.	Hamlin.
Crandall, Dr. Floyd M.	113 W. 95th St., New York.
Crandall, William Henry	8 So. Main St., Alfred.
Crandall Library	Glens Falls.
Crane, Frederick	Hotel Schuyler, 59 W. 45th St., New York.
Crane, Ralph Adams	15 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.
Crimmins, Hon. John D.	40 E. 68th St., New York.
Crippen, C. J., M. D.	Helena, Que.
Crisp, W. Benton	161 W. 79th St., New York.
Cronkhite, Lt. Col. Adelbert	Governors Island.
Crosby, Hon. Harley N.	Falconer.
Crosby, Col. John Schuyler	206 W. 52nd St., New York.
Cross, Dr. Andrew Jay	20 E. 23rd St., New York.
Crossett, Maj. Frederick M.	30 W. 33rd St., New York.
Crothers, Miss Rachel	550 Park Ave., New York.
Cruikshank, Frederick R.	1 Liberty St., New York.
Cullinan, Hon. Patrick W.	Oswego.
Culver, Chas. Mortimer, M. D.	36 Eagle St., Albany.
Cummings, Dr. W. A. E.	Ticonderoga
Cunningham, Col. J. L.	Glens Falls.
Curtin, Rev. Daniel F.	Glens Falls.
Curtis, Hon. George M.	5 Beekman St., New York.
Curtis Memorial Library	Meriden, Conn.

Curtis, Miss May Belle	244 Glen St., Glens Falls.
Curtiss, Benjamin DeForest	983 Park Ave., New York.
Cutler, Hon. James G.	Cutler Building, Rochester.
Danforth, George L.	Middleburgh.
Danforth, Loomis L., M. D.	49 W. 52nd St., New York.
Davidson, Edward W.	New Rochelle.
Davidson, Silvanus Miller	7 Stratford Ave., Fishkill-on-Hudson.
Davies, Julien Tappen	32 Nassau St., New York.
Davies, Richard T.	314 W. 77th St., New York.
Davis, Boothe C., Ph. D., D. D.	Alfred University, Alfred.
Davis, Gen. Charles L., U. S. A.	23 Front St., Schenectady.
Davis, Maj. William Church, U. S. A.	The Presidio, San Francisco, Cal.
Day, Benjamin	78 Fifth Ave., New York.
Decker, Hon. Martin S.	Public Service Commission, Albany.
DeGarmo, William Burton, M. D.	616 Madison Ave., New York.
DeKoven, Mrs. Anna F.	42 E. 66th St., New York.
Delafield, Lewis L.	1 Nassau St., New York.
de la Montanye, James	220 Broadway, New York.
DeLano, Hon. Clayton H.	Ticonderoga.
Dellenbaugh, Frederick S.	Century Club, 7 W. 43rd St., New York.
de Laporte, Mrs. Theo.	Rhinebeck.
DeMott, John Jacques	Metuchen, N. J.
Denham, Edward	New Bedford, Mass.
Denman, Frederick H.	170 Broadway, New York.
Denniston, Rear Admiral Henry Martyn	Washingtonville.
Denslow, Rev. Herbert M., D. D.	2 Chelsea Sq., New York.
Denton, Mrs. Elizabeth B.	Hudson Falls.
Derby, Archibald S.	Hudson Falls.
Derby, Lt. Col. Geo. McClellan,	1015 Carrollton Ave., New Orleans, La.
Derby, Hon. John H.	Hudson Falls.
DeVries, J. Carlisle, M. D.	11 E. 48th St., New York.

- | | |
|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| Dewey, Fred L. | Potsdam. |
| Diefendorf, Warren T. | 164 Montague St., Brooklyn. |
| Diehl, Hon. Clarence A. | 95 William St., New York. |
| Dillenback, Maj. John W., U.
S. A. | 40 Washington St., Watertown. |
| Dodds, Rev. R. C., DD. | 195 Tremper Ave., Kingston. |
| Doherty, Henry L. | 60 Wall St., New York. |
| Dolan, James C. | Gouverneur. |
| Don, John | 676 N. Broadway, Saratoga. |
| Donner, Herman Montague | 41 Claremont Ave., New York. |
| Dorrance, Charles Pierson | 35 Nassau St., New York. |
| Dorrlamm, George | 679 Harmon St., Brooklyn |
| Dougherty, Hon. J. Hampden | 27 William St., New York |
| Douglas, Edward W. | 207 Pawling Ave., Troy. |
| Douglass, James, LL. D. | 99 John St., New York. |
| Downey, Robert A. | Oswego. |
| Dowling, Hon. Victor J., LL. D. | County Court House, New York. |
| Downing, Augustus S. | 141 So. Allen St., Albany. |
| Dows, Henry A. | 25 Fort Washington Ave., New
York. |
| Draper, Hon. Andrew S., LL. D. | State Education Dept., Albany. |
| Draper, Rev. Gideon Frank | Aoyama Tokyo, Japan. |
| Duell, Hon. Charles H. | 2 Rector St., New York. |
| Duffey, Edwin | Cortland. |
| Dunham, Rev. Francis S. | Albion. |
| Dunn, Gano | 117 W. 58th St., New York. |
| Dunn, Henry E. | 346 Broadway, New York. |
| Dunn, Hon. T. B. | 296 East Ave., Rochester. |
| Dunnell, Rev. Wm. Nichols,
D. D. | Rector Place, Red Bank, N. J. |
| Dunning, Rev. Henry N. | 18 Ten Broeck St., Albany. |
| Dunning, William B., D. D. S. | 129 E. 76th St., New York. |
| Durkee, Charles D. | 2 South St., New York. |
| Duryee, Charles C., M. D. | 1352 Union St., Schenectady. |
| Dutton, E. P. | 24 W. 51st St., New York. |
| Dwyer, Maj. John | Hudson Falls. |
| Eagle, Major Clarence H. | 57 Broad St., New York. |

Earp, Wilbur F.	80 Wall St., New York.
Eastman, Henry M. W.	Roslyn, Nassau Co.
Easton, Robert T. B.	120 Broadway, New York.
Eberhard, Ernst G., Mus. Doc.	57 W. 93rd St., New York
Edson, Obed	Sinclairville
Edson, Walter H.	Falconer
Ehrhorn, Oscar W.	15 William St., New York.
Eilers, Frederic Anton	751 St. Marks Ave., Brooklyn.
Ellis, George W.	149 Broadway, New York.
Ellis, Willis C.	Shortsville.
Elmer, Herbert C., Ph. D.	Cornell University, Ithaca.
Elsberg, Hon. Nathaniel A.	27 William St., New York.
Elting, Philip	278 Wall St., Kingston.
Emerick, F. A.	Oswego.
Emerson, George D.	171 Whitney Place, Buffalo.
Emerson, Henry P.	122 College St., Buffalo.
Empire State Society, S. A. R.	220 Broadway, New York.
Englehardt, Francis Ernest, Ph. D.	405 City Hall, Syracuse.
Enos, Alonson Trask	160 W. 16th St., New York.
Erganian, John K., D. D. S.	175 Fifth Ave., New York.
Esmond, Irwin,	Ballston Spa.
Estes, Webster C.	74 Warren St., New York.
Evans, Rev. William L., M. A.	St. David's Hall, Scarsdale.
Everest, Mrs. Lillian Pike	Plattsburg.
Everett, Major James Hervey	105 Maiden Lane, Kingston.
Fahnestock, Rev. Alfred H., D. D.	1411 Park St., Syracuse.
Fairbank, Alexander W., M. D.	Chazy.
Fairley, William	195 Kingston Ave., Brooklyn.
Farley, Hon. Godfrey Pearson	58 W. 59th St., New York.
Farnham, Mrs. George A.	150 Warburton Ave., Yonkers.
Farrington, William H., M. D.	Astor House, New York.
Faust, Albert Bernhardt, Ph. D.	Cornell University, Ithaca.
Fay, Miss Amy	68 W. 91st St., New York.
Fearons, George Hadsall	195 Broadway, New York.
Felter, William L.	996 Sterling Place, Brooklyn.
Fenton, George	38 Watson Place, Utica.

Ferree, Barr	249 W. 13th St., New York.
Ferris, Mrs. Cornelia Wing	Glens Falls.
Ferris, Morris P.	676 West End Ave., New York.
Ferris, Mortimer Yale	Ticonderoga.
Fiala, Anthony	60 Liberty St., New York.
Fielding, Dr. Fred G.	Glens Falls.
Fiero, Hon. James Newton	100 State St., Albany.
Finch, Edward R.	37 Fifth Ave., New York.
Finegan, Thomas E.	State Education Dept., Albany.
Finley, John H., LL. D.	College of the City of New York.
Fisher, Hon. Myron E., M. D.	Delevan.
Fitch, Hon. Charles Elliott	State Education Dept., Albany.
Fitch, W. E., M. D.	320 Manhattan Ave., New York.
Fitzgerald, Hon. James	140 E. 79th St., New York.
Flagler, John Haldane	200 Broadway, New York.
Flanagan, John	107 E. 27th St., New York.
Fletcher, Miss Louise	Norwood.
Flint, Charles R.	4 E. 36th St., New York.
Flower, The Roswell P. Memorial Library	Watertown.
Foote, George C.	Port Henry.
Foote, Hon. Nathaniel	245 Culver Road, Rochester.
Forbes, Henry P.	Canton.
Forbes, Robert Lucas	New Rochelle.
Fordham, Herbert L.	49 Wall St., New York.
Fortnightly, The Club	Oswego.
Foster, C. H.	31 Belle Ave., Troy.
Foulds, Dr. Thos. H.	Glens Falls.
Fowler, Everett	Kingston.
Francis, Rev. Lewis D. D.	Port Henry.
Francis, Lewis W.	2 Rector St., New York.
Frank, Henry	Montrose-on-Hudson.
Fraser, Miss Margaret M.	Glens Falls.
Fredonia State Normal School	Fredonia.
Friederang, Maximilian Franz	30 E. 57th St., New York.
Frisbie, Hon. Miles R.	514 State St., Schenectady.
Frost, George Henry	745 Wachtung Ave., Plainfield, N. J.
Furness, Charles V.	Glens Falls.

- Gallagher, James Cleveland.
 Gallup, F. A., A. M. 117 So. Pine Ave., Albany.
 Gates, Moody B. 23-27 City Hall, New York.
 Getten, Frederick J. Glens Falls.
 Gilbert, Charles N. 787 Madison Ave., Albany.
 Gilbert, Frank B. Albany.
 Gillespie, Nelson Hoosick Falls.
 Gilman, Hon Theodore P., A. M. Yonkers.
 Gilpin, C. Monteith, A. B., LL. B. 68 William St., New York.
 Goodrich, Mrs. Alfred L. 2 Broad St., Oneida.
 Goodridge, Edwin Alonzo, M. D. 632 N. Broadway, Saratoga Spa.
 Gordon, Wellington E., Ph. D. Patchogue.
 Gordon, Rev. W. C. Auburndale, Mass.
 Granger, Miss A. P. Canandaigua.
 Granger, William A., D. D. 70 No. Fulton Ave., Mt. Vernon.
 Graul, John C. 116 Union Ave., Saratoga Spa.
 Gray, Emmett J. Whitehall.
 Gray, Neil, Jr. Oswego.
 Green, James Lake George.
 Griffiths, William Elliott, A. M., D. D., L. H. D. Ithaca.
 Griswold, E. T. Bennington, Vt.
 Guy, Charles C. 3 Division St., Glens Falls.
 Haight, Hon. Albert City Hall, Buffalo.
 Haldane, Miss Mary H. Kingston.
 Hale, Charles A. 801 North Chestnut Drive
 Bronxwood Park, New York.
 Hall, Fred J. Tarrytown.
 Halsey, Francis W. Century Club, 7 W. 43d St., New
 York.
 Hanson, Willis T., Jr. 20 Union Ave., Schenectady.
 Harcourt, Alden J. Kingston.
 Hart, W. O. 134 Carondelet St., New Orleans,
 La.
 Hasbrouck, Hon. Gilbert D. B. Kingston.
 HasBrouck, J. DePuy 238 Fair St., Kingston.

Hastings, Hon. Hugh	Republican Headquarters, New York.
Hatfield, Miss Addie E.	28 Elm St., Oneonta.
Hawkins, George K., D. Sc.	Plattsburgh.
Hayden, Henry W.	16 Exchange Place, New York.
Hayes, Harold A.	1298 Main St., Buffalo.
Healey, Hon. R. E.	Plattsburgh.
Healy, A. Augustus	90 Gold St., New York.
Heermance, Van Ness	97 Taylor St., Brooklyn.
Hempstead High School	Hempstead.
Herkimer Co. Hist. Society	Herkimer.
Herzberg, R. Moneel	123 Union St., Hudson.
Hewitt, Fred W.	Granville.
Higgins, John D.	Oswego.
Higginson, Rear Admiral Francis J., U. S. N.	Kingston.
Higley, Brodie G.	Hudson Falls.
Hill, Edward B.	49 Wall St., New York.
Hill, Hon. Henry Wayland	471 Linwood Ave., Buffalo.
Hill, Richmond C.	207 Clinton St. Schenectady.
Hobbie, George S., M. D.	1298 Main St., Buffalo.
Hobbie, John A.	716 Main St., Buffalo.
Hogue, Arthur S.	Plattsburg.
Holcomb, Miss Mary S.	Ticonderoga.
Holden, Hon. James A.	Glens Falls.
Holden, C. E.	Whitehall.
Hoopes, Maurice	Glens Falls.
Hopson, Rev. George B., D. D.	Annandale, Dutchess Co.
Horner, Harlan Hoyt	872 Lancaster St., Albany.
Horton, Dr. Claude A.	Glens Falls.
Horton, Dr. Ernest T.	Whitehall.
Horton, Mrs. John Miller	477 Delaware Ave., Buffalo.
Howard, Hon. Harry A.	Glens Falls.
Howland, Miss Emily	Sherwood.
Hull, Philip M.	Clinton.
Hunt, William J., M. D.,	Glens Falls.
Hurd, Arthur W., M. D.	State Hospital, Buffalo.
Husted, Albert N., Ph. D.	314 Hamilton St., Albany.

Hyde, Louis Fiske	Glens Falls.
Hyland, John	Penn Yan.
Ingalls, George A.	Hudson Falls.
Ingalsbe, Hon. Grenville M.	Hudson Falls.
Ingalsbe, Mrs. Franc G.	Hudson Falls.
Ingraham, Charles A., M. D.	Cambridge.
Irish, Edward F.	216 Glen St., Glens Falls.
Jackson, Rev. T. G., D. D.	68 St. Paul Place, Brooklyn.
Jeffers, Henry Leavens	Glens Falls.
Jewett, Hon. Edgar B.	148 Morris Ave., Buffalo.
Joerissen, Mrs. Joseph	7 Henry St., Utica.
Johnson, Joseph French	32 Waverly Place, New York.
Johnston, Allen W.	Rosendale Road, Schenectady. R. F. D. No. 1.
Johnston, Robert B.	108 Circular St., Saratoga Spa.
Johnstown Historical Society	Johnstown.
Jones, Sebastian C.	Cornwall-on-Hudson.
Kellogg, Rev. Charles D., D. D.	Hudson Falls.
Kellogg, Hon. J. Augustus	Glens Falls.
Kelly, J. M.	Saratoga Spa.
Kelsey, Hon. Otto	Geneseo.
Kennedy, Hugh	Buffalo.
Kennedy, John	Batavia.
Kennedy, Hon. John S.	Public Service Commission, Al- bany.
King, Charles F.	Glens Falls.
King, Rev. Joseph E., D. D.	Fort Edward.
King, Mrs. Joseph E.	Fort Edward
Kingsford, Thomas P.	Oswego.
Kingsley, Dr. H. F.	Schoharie.
Knapp, Hon. Clyde W.	Lyons.
Knapp, George O.	Shelving Rock.
Kneil Thomas R., A. M.	Saratoga Spa.
LaFontaine, Hon. Louis C.	Champlain.
Lake George High School	Lake George.

Lamb, Mrs. George E.	Port Henry.
L'Amoreaux, Hon. J. S.	Ballston Spa.
Lange, Gustave, Jr.	257 Broadway, New York.
Lansing, Catherine Gansevoort	115 Washington Ave., Albany.
Lansing, Hugh H.	Watervliet.
Lansing, J. Townsend	Albany.
Lapham, Byron	Glens Falls.
Larkin, Orrel Town	Plattsburg.
Law, Robert R.	Cambridge.
Lawrence, Rev. Egbert Charles, Ph. D.	36 University Place, Schenectady.
Leeper, Rev. J. L., D. D.	Kingston.
Le Fevre, Dr. Sherwood	Glens Falls.
Lent, Andrew Wright	Newburgh.
Lent, Nelson Burton	Newburgh.
Leonard, Edgar Cotrell	Albany.
Leonard, Gardner Cotrell	Albany.
Letchworth, Josiah	176 Summer St., Buffalo.
Lewis, Theodore G.	605 Richmond Ave., Buffalo.
Liddle, Henry S., M. D.	212 Union St., Schenectady.
Lincoln, Hon. Charles Z.	523 Ellicott Square, Buffalo.
Lincoln, Rev. Julius, A. M	116 Chandler St., Jamestown.
Little, Russell A.	Glens Falls.
Ludlow, Henry S.	Saratoga Spa.
Lyttle, Dr. E. W.	Regents' Office, Albany.
Mace, Prof. William H.	127 College Place, Syracuse.
Mann, Col. William D.	Hague.
Manning, William H.	Saratoga Spa.
Marsh, Wallace T.	Glens Falls.
Marshall, Charles A.	Saratoga Spa.
Martin, Rev. Daniel Hoffman, D. D.	Glens Falls.
Mason, Miss Elizabeth	41 Greenbush St., Cortland.
Mason, Herbert Delevan, LL. B.	27 William St., New York.
McAneny, Hon. George	19 E. 47th St., New York.
McCabe, John J.	Glens Falls.
McCarroll, Hon. William	758 St. Marks St., Brooklyn.

- McClumpha, Charles F. Amsterdam.
- MacCracken, Rev. Henry M., D.
D., LL. D. University Heights, New York.
- MacDonald, Benjamin J. 44 Third St., Newburg.
- McDonald, William A. Gloversville.
- Macfarlane, Carrington Oswego.
- McLellan, Hugh 1123 Broadway, New York.
- McVickar, Mrs. Robert 269 No. Fulton Ave., Mt. Vernon.
- Menges, Fred 472 Broadway, Saratoga Springs.
- Menges, Mrs. Frederick 136 Circular St., Saratoga Spa.
- Meredith, Mrs. Louise Harden-
burg San Luis Obispo, Cal.
- Merrell, A. J. 88 Edgerton St., Rochester.
- Merritt, Edward L. 55 St. James St., Kingston.
- Messer, L. Franklin 403 Main St., Buffalo.
- Michael, Edward 241 Delaware Ave., Buffalo.
- Michael, Myron J. Kingston.
- Milholland, Hon. John E. 305 Mariner & Merchant Building,
3rd and Chestnut Sts., Phila-
delphia, Pa.
- Miller, Rev. Augustine A. Canisius College, Buffalo.
- Miller, E. S. Wading River.
- Mills, Miss Phebe Glens Falls.
- Mingay, James 100 Lake Ave., Saratoga Spa.
- Mingay, Mrs. James 100 Lake Ave., Saratoga Spa.
- Minisink Valley Historical So-
ciety Port Jervis.
- Moore, Edwin G. Plattsburg.
- Moore, Mrs. Eliza Beatty Plattsburg.
- Moore, John W., Rear Admiral
U. S. N. The Moorings, Bolton Landing.
- Morehouse, Frank D. Glens Falls.
- Morton, Hon. Levi Parsons,
LL. D. 681 Fifth Ave., New York.
- Mott, Elliott B. Oswego.
- Mott, Hon. Luther W. Oswego.
- Moulthrop, Samuel P. 40 Phelps Ave., Rochester.
- Mowris, John D. 142 W. 129th St., New York.

Moyer, Fayette E.	Johnstown.
Munger, George G.	Snow Bldg., Syracuse.
Munson, Samuel L.	Albany.
Munson, Mrs. Samuel L.	Albany.
Myers, Hon. W. Fenton	20 Market St., Amsterdam.
Nellis, Andrew J.	Johnstown.
Nelson, Ven. Dr. Geo. F.	416 LaFayette St., New York.
Newburgh Bay and the High-lands. Historical Society of	Newburgh.
New Paltz State Normal School	New Paltz.
New York Public Library	New York.
Newark High School	Newark.
Nichols, Edgar B.	76 Mohawk St., Cohoes.
Noble, Henry Harmon	Essex.
North Tonawanda High School	No. Tonawanda.
Nottingham, William	701 Walnut Ave., Syracuse.
O'Brien, Hon. Morgan J.	195 Broadway, New York.
Olmstead, Rt. Rev. Chas. Tyler	159 Park Ave., Utica.
O'Malley, Hon. Edward R.	35 Brantford Place, Buffalo.
O'Neil, Mrs. Mary V.	122 St. James St., Kingston.
Oneonta High School	Oneonta.
Oneonta Normal School	Oneonta.
Ontario Co. Hist. Society	Canandaigua.
Oppenheim, Samuel	811 Dawson St., Bronx, N. Y.
Osborne, Thomas Mott, A. B., L. H. D.	Auburn.
Oswego Dept. of Education	Oswego.
Paine, Silas H.	Silver Bay.
Palmer, N. Winton	Penn Yan.
Paltsits, Hon. Victor H.	1855 Morris Ave., New York.
Paradis, Adrian	Rockaway Park, L. I.
Paris, Hon. Charles R.	Hudson Falls.
Parks, Miss Nora Adah	161 Clinton St., Schenectady.
Parry, Mrs. John E.	Glens Falls.
Parsons, John S.	Oswego.

Patchogue Library	Patchogue.
Patterson, Mortimer Bliss	Nyack.
Peabody, George Foster, LL. D.	Lake George.
Peck, Gen. Theo. S.	Burlington, Vt.
Peckham, Stephen Farnum	150 Halsey St., Brooklyn.
Pell, Howland	7 Pine St., New York.
Pell, Stephen H. P.	43 Exchange Place, New York.
Pennsylvania, Historical Society of	Philadelphia, Pa.
Pettis, Hon. Clifford R.	416 Hudson Ave., Albany.
Pheips, Dr. A. H.	Glens Falls.
Pitcher, Mrs. Herbert D.	Utica.
Plattsburg Public Library	Plattsburg.
Porter, Hon. Peter A.	Niagara Falls.
Potter, Hon. J. Sanford	Whitehall.
Powelson, Miss Louise	232 E. Main St., Middletown.
Powers, C. F.	Schuylerville.
Pratt Institute Free Library	Ryerson St., Brooklyn.
Preston, David C.,	11 William St., Middletown.
Proctor, Thomas Redfield	Utica.
Pryer, Charles	New Rochelle.
Pyrke, Berne A.	Port Henry.
Public Library High School,	Saratoga Spa.
Putnam Co. Historical Society	Cold Spring.
Queen of the Rosary Academy Library	Amityville, L. I.
Ralph, Mrs. George F.	837 Genesee St., Utica.
Ransom, Frank H.	137 Main St., Buffalo.
Ransom, John E.	26 West Ave., Buffalo.
Redway, Jacques W., F. R. G. S.	Mount Vernon.
Reid, Hon. Whitelaw, LL. D.	451 Madison Ave., New York.
Reist, Henry G.	110 Avon Road, Schenectady.
Reynolds, Cuyler	197 Western Ave., Albany.
Reynolds, Hon. Elba	Belmont.
Rheutan, Abram A.	314 Highland St., Worcester, Mass.
Rheutan, Mrs. Mary H.	314 Highland St., Worcester, Mass.

- Richards, Frederick B. Glens Falls.
 Richmond, Henry A. Delaware and Tupper Sts., Buffalo.
 Rider, Wheelock, M. D. Rochester.
 Riggs, James G., Pd. D. Oswego.
 Riley, Hon. John B. Plattsburgh.
 Roberts, Mrs. Frances W. 14 Clinton Place, Utica.
 Roberts, Hon. James A., LL. D. 257 Broadway, New York.
 Roberts, Mrs. Martha D. 257 Broadway, New York.
 Roberts, Joseph Banks 141 Broadway, New York.
 Roberts, Mrs. Joseph Banks 141 Broadway, New York.
 Robertson, Miss Jessie Glens Falls.
 Robertson, D. L. Glens Falls.
 Robison, Hanford 6 Front St., Schenectady.
 Rochester Historical Society Rochester.
 Rockwood, Hon. Nash Saratoga.
 Rogers, Howard J., LL. D. Education Dept., Albany.
 Rosa, Nelson W. 320 Clinton St., Schenectady.
 Rosch, Hon. Joseph Liberty.
 Rowe, Franklin A. Glens Falls.
 Royce, Mrs. Caroline H. Astor Library, New York.
 Rudd, Hon. William P. Tweedle Building, Albany.
 Ryan, John J., LL. B. Medina.
- Samson, William H. 454 Riverside Drive, New York.
 Sanders, Charles P. Scotia, Schenectady.
 Saranac Chapter, D. A. R. Plattsburgh.
 Satterlee, Esther B. 517 W. Gray St., Elmira.
 Sawyer, Rev. Everett R., D. D. Hudson Falls.
 Sawyer, John E. Hudson Falls.
 Sawyer, Willoughby L. Hudson Falls.
 Schmid, Dr. Ernest White Plains.
 Schoellkopf, J. F. 499 Delaware Ave., Buffalo.
 Schuyler, Miss Fanny New Rochelle.
 Schuyler, Ackley C. 333 West 36th St., New York.
 Scully, Mrs. William T. Schuylerville.
 Searing, John W. 27 Wall St., New York.
 Seay, James Miller 2 Bemis Place, Glens Falls.

- Seelye, Elwin
 Selth, Walter R.
 Severance, Frank H.
 Sexton, Hon. Pliny T.
 Shepherd, F. B.
 Sidway, Frank St. John
 Sidway, Mrs. Frank St. John
 Sills, Rev. Chas. Morton, D. D.
 Sill, Rev. Frederick S., D. D.
 Simpson, John Boulton
 Sims, Clifford S.
 Singleton, J. Edward
 Sister Mary Dolores
 Sister M. Ignatia
 Sister M. Margaret
 Sister Mary Patricia
 Skinner, Avery W.
 Slade, John A.
- Slade, Mrs. Emma H.
 Slicer, Rev. Thomas R.
 Smiley, Albert K.
 Smith, James F.
 Snitzler, Mrs. John H.
- Sohmer, Hon. William
 Southerland, Hon. George P.
 Spalding, Chas. A.
 Spalding, Rev. George B., Jr.
 Spencer, Charles Worthen, Ph. D.
 Squires, Eben H. P.
 Stackpole, George F.
 Stanton, Hon. Lucius M.
 State Normal and Training
 School
 Steele, Mrs. Esther B.
 Stevens, Hon. Frank W.
 Stevens, Miss Harriet E.
- Lake George.
 106 Eleventh Ave., Mt. Vernon.
 Buffalo.
 Palmyra.
 98 W. 5th St., Oswego.
 37 Oakland Place, Buffalo.
 37 Oakland Place, Buffalo.
 Trinity Rectory, Geneva.
 Cohoes.
 Sagamore-on-Lake George.
 c/o D. & H. Co., Albany.
 Glens Falls.
 St. Patrick Academy, Cohoes.
 Holy Angel's Academy, Buffalo.
 Ladycliff Academy, Highland Falls
 Rouses Point.
 Mexico, Oswego Co.
 10 Citizens' Bk. Bldg., Saratoga
 Spa.
 332 W. 87th St., New York.
 156 E. 38th St., New York.
 Mohonk Lake.
 S. Hartford.
 care of Snitzler Adv. Co.,
 256 Madison St., Chicago.
 1-3 Third Ave., New York.
 49 Wall St., New York.
 Saugerties.
 Stonington, Conn.
 Princeton, N. J.
 White Plains.
 Riverhead.
 596 Broadway, New York.
 Plattsburg.
 353 W. Clinton St., Elmira.
 27 Allen St., Jamestown.
 142 West Seneca St., Oswego.

- | | |
|--|-----------------------------------|
| Stillman, William Olin, M. D. | 287 State St., Albany. |
| Stilwell, Giles H. | 1906 W. Genesee St., Syracuse. |
| Stoddard, S. R. | Glens Falls. |
| Stover, Dr. Charles | Amsterdam. |
| Stowe, Rev. Wilbur Fiske | 167 Clinton Ave., Kingston. |
| Strong, Hon. Alonzo P. | 311 State St., Schenectady. |
| Stuart, Henry Clarence | 450 Riverside Drive, New York. |
| Stump, Mrs. Herman | Bel-Air, Harford Co., Md. |
| Sullivan, Hon. Timothy D. | Long Lake. |
| Sullivan, H. E. | Whitehall. |
| Syracuse Public Library | Syracuse. |
|
 | |
| Tallmadge, Henry Overing | 80 Wall St., New York. |
| Tate, Lewis A. | Gloversville. |
| Tefft, Richard C. | Hudson Falls. |
| Tefft, Miss Frances A. | Hudson Falls. |
| Tewey, Miss Margaret M. | 60 Main St., Irvington-on-Hudson. |
| Thompson, Alfred C. | Brockport. |
| Thompson, Charles Bothwell | Glens Falls. |
| Thornton, Mrs. C. H. | 70 Ridge St., Glens Falls. |
| Tibbits, Miss Mary Edla | 34 Brookside Place, New Rochelle. |
| Tinstman, B. E. | 248 Glen St., Glens Falls. |
| Todd, Hiram C. | Saratoga Spa. |
| Townsend, Hon. Chas. O. | Interlaken. |
| Traver, Frederick G. | Kingston. |
| Troy Public Library | Troy. |
| Turner, Mrs. W. H. | 65 St. James St., Kingston. |
| Tuttie, George F. | Plattsburg. |
| Tuttle, Mrs. George F. | Plattsburg. |
| Tuxedo High School | Tuxedo Park. |
|
 | |
| Underwood, Henry C. | Penn Yan. |
| University of Michigan, General
Library | Ann Arbor, Mich. |
|
 | |
| Van Buren, Miss Catherine G. | Spring Lake, N. J. |
| Van Cortlandt, Miss Anne S. | Manor House, Croton-on-Hudson. |
| VanderVeer, A., M. D. | 28 Eagle St., Albany. |
| VanEvery, Martin | 15 Horton Place, Buffalo. |

- Van Hee, Daniel L. 236 Dartmouth St. Rochester.
 Van Laer, Arnold J. F. 433 Western Ave., Albany.
 Vann, Hon. Irving G. Syracuse.
 Van Rensselaer, Mrs. Schuyler 9 W. 10th St., New York.
 Van Santvoord, Seymour Troy.
 Van Wagenen, Virgil B. Kingston.
 Van Wormer, Rodney Argyle.
 Vermilyea, Miss Helen F. 298 Saratoga St., Cohoes.
 Vrooman, Col. John W. Herkimer.
- Waddell, Miss Helen Hoosick Falls.
 Wait, Mrs. J. W. Hudson Falls.
 Wait, John C. 38 Park Row, New York.
 Wait, William 237 Smith St., Peekskill.
 Wakeman, Abram 96 Water St., New York.
 Wallander, A. H. Mount Vernon.
 Wallin, Wm. J. 16 Livingston Ave. Yonkers.
 Walters, Mrs. Katharine P. 68 Warren St., Glens Falls.
 Walton, Charles Kingston.
 Ward, Rev. Geo. Morgan, DD. Wells College, Aurora.
 LL. D.
- Ward, Hon. George W. Little Falls.
 Ward, Samuel B., M. D. 281 State St., Albany.
 Wardle, J. Harold Hudson.
 Warner, Walter A. Whitehall.
 Warren, Edward Stevens 630 7th St., Buffalo.
 Warren, Oscar Leroy White Plains.
 Warren, E. Burgess The Sagamore, Lake George.
 Warren, Wm. Y. 271 Porter Ave., Buffalo.
 Warwick Historical Society Warwick.
 Waterbury, W. H. Saratoga Springs.
 Waterloo Union School Waterloo.
 Watkins, DeLancey W. 23 Washington Ave., Schenectady.
 Watrous, Harry W. 352 Lexington Ave., New York.
 Watrous, Mrs. Harry W. Hague-on-Lake George.
 Webster, W. B., M. D. Schuylerville.
 Weed, Hon. Geo. S. Plattsburg.
 Weed, Hon. Smith M. Plattsburg.
 Wells, Frederick H. 46 DeKalb Ave., White Plains.

West, Arthur F.	Lake George.
West, Chandler A.	Lake George.
West, Charles F.	300 Glen St., Glens Falls.
West, Elmer J.	Glens Falls.
West, Howard M.	Glens Falls.
Weston, Albert T., M. D.	204 West 86th St., New York.
Westover, Myron N.	Schenectady.
Wetmore, Edmund, LL. D.	34 Pine St., New York.
Wheat, Benjamin P.	Saratoga Spa.
Wheeler, Hon. Charles B.	Supreme Court Chambers, Buffalo.
White, Wm. Pierrepont	Utica
Wickes, Frank B.	Ticonderoga.
Wilder, Frank J.	Saratoga Spa.
Wiley, George M.	State Education Dept., Albany.
Willey, Rev. John H.	466 E. 18th St., Brooklyn.
Williams, Mrs. Helen	"Athenaeum," Saratoga Spa.
Williams College	Williamstown, Mass.
Williams, Hon. Clark	293 Madison Ave., New York.
Williams, David	69 W. 68th St., New York.
Williams, Sherman, Pd. D.	Glens Falls.
Wilmarth, Miss Bertha C.	299 Glen St., Glens Falls.
Wilson, Mrs. Georgianna Richards	Glens Falls.
Wilson, Mrs. J. S.	118 East 30th St., New York.
Wing, Ashael R.	Fort Edward.
Witherbee, Hon. Walter C.	Port Henry.
Wood, Frank H.	Albany.
Wood, Mrs. Joseph S.	135 Second Ave., Mt. Vernon.
Woodward, Hon. John	Appellate Division, Buffalo.
Wooley, J. S.	Ballston Spa.
Worden, Edwin J.	Lake George.
Wright, Miss Abbe A.	Hudson Falls.
Wright, Mrs. Jennie Esmond	Saratoga Spa., R. D. No. 1.
Wright, Tobias A.	150 Bleecker St., New York.
Wyckoff, Alice Brooks	Elmira.
Yonkers Historical and Library Association	Yonkers.
Young, Alonzo M.	Johnstown.

GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION

Albany.

Abrams, Alfred W.	Gilbert, Frank B.
Addington, Hon. George.	Husted, Albert N., Ph. D.
Ainsworth, Hon. Danforth E.	Horner, Harlan Hoyt.
Bareus, James Q.	Kennedy, Hon. John S.
Battershall, Rev. Walter W.	Lansing, Catherine Gansevoort.
Blackburn, John T. D.	Lansing, J. Townsend.
Brandow, Rev. John H.	Leonard, Edgar Cotrell.
Cameron, Edward M.	Leonard, Gardner Cotrell.
Cameron, Frederick W.	Lyttle, Dr. E. W.
Chester, Hon. Alden.	Munson, Samuel L.
Clarke, John M., LL. D., Ph. D.	Munson, Mrs. Samuel L.
Colvin, Hon. Verplank.	Pettis, Hon. Clifford R.
Culver, Charles Mortimer, M. D.	Reynolds, Cuyler.
Decker, Hon. Martin S.	Rogers, Howard J., LL. D.
Downing, Augustus S.	Rudd, Hon. William P.
Draper, Hon. Andrew S., LL. D.	Sims, Clifford S.
Dunning, Rev. Henry N.	Stillman, William Olin, M. D.
Fiero, Hon. James Newton.	Vander Veer, A., M. D.
Finegan, Thomas E.	Van Laer, Arnold J. F.
Fitch, Hon. Charles Elliott.	Ward, Samuel B., M. D.
Gallup, F. A., A. M.	Wheeler, Edward J., Ph. D.
Gilbert, Charles N.	Wiley, George M.
	Wood, Frank H.

Albion.

Dunham, Rev. Francis S.

Alfred.

Crandall, William Henry. Davis, Boothe C., Ph. D., D. D.

Alleghany.

Butler, Joseph F.

Amenia.

Codding, G. H., M. D.

Amsterdam.

Chalmers, Arthur A.	Myers, Hon. W. Fenton.
Chalmers, Mrs. Arthur A.	Stover, Dr. Charles.
McClumpha, Charles F.	

Anandale.

Hopson, Rev. George B., D. D.

Argyle.

Conway, John B.	Van Wormer, Rodney.
-----------------	---------------------

Auburn.

Adams, Rev. John Quincy.	Osborne, Thomas Mott, A. B.
--------------------------	-----------------------------

Aurora.

Ward, Rev. George Morgan, D. D.

Ballston Spa.

Esmond, Irwin.	Wooley, J. S.
L'Amoreaux, Hon. J. S.	

Batavia.

Kennedy, John.

Bedford.

Coopernail, George P.

Belmont.

Reynolds, Hon. Elba.

Binghamton.

Banta, J. Edward.

Bolton Landing.

Bixby, W. K.	
Moore, John W., Rear Admiral U. S. N.	

Brockport.

Thompson, Alfred C.

Brooklyn.

Adams, Henry Sherman.	Felter, William L.
Baldwin, Stephen C.	Heermance, Van Ness.
Carman, Nelson G.	Jackson, Rev. T. G., D. D.
Catlin, Maj. Gen. Isaac S.	McCarroll, Hon. William.
Close, Stuart, M. D.	Peckham, Stephen Farnum.
Cox, Edwin S.	Planten, John R.
Diefendorf, Warren T.	Potts, Charles Edwin.
Dorlamm, George.	Tracy, Ira Otis, M. D.
Eilers, Frederic Anton.	Willey, Rev. John H.
Fairley, William.	

Buffalo.

Alexander, Hon. D. S.	Letchworth, Josiah.
Bethune, Mrs. Louise	Lewis, Theodore G.
Boxall, George H.	Lincoln, Hon. Charles Z.
Clement, S. M.	Messer, L. Franklin.
Colton, Rt. Rev. Chas. H.	Michael, Edward.
Cook, Dr. Joseph T.	Miller, Rev. Augustine A.
Cornell, Douglass.	O'Malley, Hon. Edward R.
Emerson, George D.	Ransom, Frank H.
Emerson, Henry P.	Ransom, John E.
Haight, Hon. Albert.	Richmond, Henry A.
Hayes, Harold A.	Schoellkopf, J. F.
Hill, Hon. Henry Wayland.	Severance, Frank H.
Hobbie, George S., M. D.	Sidway, Frank St. John.
Hobbie, John A.	Sidway, Mrs. Frank St. John.
Horton, Mrs. John Miller.	Van Every, Martin.
Hurd, Arthur W., M. D.	Warren, Edward Stevens.
Sister M. Ignatia.	Warren, William Y.
Jewett, Hon. Edgar B.	Wheeler, Hon. Charles B.
Kennedy, Hugh.	Woodward, Hon. John.

Cambridge.

Ingraham, Charles A., M. D.	Law, Robert R.
-----------------------------	----------------

Canandiagua.

Granger, Miss A. P.

Canton.

Cleveland, Frank N.	Forbes, Henry P.
---------------------	------------------

Catskill.

Bloodgood, Clarence E. Chase, Hon. Emory A.

Champlain.

LaFountaine, Hon. Louise C.

Chazy.

Fairbank, Alexander W., M. D.

Chelsea-on-Hudson.

Cole, Charles K. M. D.

Cleveland.

Gallagher, James.

Clinton.

Hull, Philip M.

Clyde.

Baker, George O.

Cohoes.

Nichols, Edgar B.

Sister Mary Dolores.

Sill, Rev. Frederick S., D. D.

Vermilyea, Miss Helen F.

Cornwall-on-Hudson.

Jones, Sebastian C.

Cortland.

Duffey, Edwin.

Mason, Miss Elizabeth.

Croton-on-Hudson.

Van Cortlandt, Miss Anna S.

Delevan.

Fisher, Hon. Myron E., M. D.

Deposit.

Colclough, Rev. Joseph Hackney.

East Aurora.

Baker, Rev. E. Folsom.

Elizabethtown.

Hand, Hon. Richard L., LL. D.

Elmira.

Satterlee, Esther B. Wyckoff, Alice Brooks.
 Steele, Mrs. Esther B.

Essex.

Burnham, John B. Noble, Henry Harmon.

Falconer.

Crosby, Hon. Harley N. Edson, Walter H.

Fishkill-on-Hudson.

Davidson, Silvanus Miller.

Forestport.

Auringer, Rev. O. C.

Fort Ann.

Baker, Frederick I.

Fort Edward.

Banker, Dr. Silas J. King, Mrs. Joseph E.
 Bascom, Wyman S. Wing, Ashael R.
 King, Rev. Joseph E., D. D.

Garrison-on-Hudson.

Chorley, Rev. E. Clowes. Cheesman, Mrs. T. M.

Geneseo.

Kelsey, Hon. Otto.

Geneva.

Bean, Charles D., LL. D. Sills, Rev. Charles Mortou,
 Clark, Walter A. D. D.

Glens Falls.

Adamson, W. H. Cunningham, Col. J. L.
 Ashworth, F. Percy. Curtin, Rev. Daniel F.
 Barber, Junius E. Curtis, Miss May Belle.
 Bullard, Charles E. Ferris, Mrs. Cornelia Wing.
 Bullard, Frederick H. Fielding, Dr. Fred G.
 Carter, Robert C. Fraser, Miss Margaret M.
 Coolidge, Thomas S. Foulds, Dr. Thos. H.
 Crandali, Henry. Furness, Charles V.

- | | |
|---------------------------------------|--|
| Getten, Frederick J. | Parry, Mrs. John E. |
| Guy, Charles C. | Phelps, Dr. A. H. |
| Holden, Hon. James A. | Richards, Frederick B. |
| Hoopes, Maurice. | Robertson, Miss Jessie. |
| Horton, Dr. Claude A. | Robertson, D. L. |
| Howard, Hon. Harry A. | Rowe, Franklin A. |
| Hunt, Dr. William J. | Seay, James Miller. |
| Hyde, Louis Fiske. | Singleton, J. Edward. |
| Irish, Edward F. | Stoddard, S. R. |
| Jeffers, Henry L. | Thompson, Charles Bothwell. |
| Kellogg, J. Augustus. | Thornton, Mrs. C. H. |
| King, Charles F. | Tintsman, B. E. |
| Lapham, Byron. | Walters, Mrs. Katherine P. |
| Le Fevre, Dr. Sherwood. | West, Elmer J. |
| Little, Russell A. | West, Howard M. |
| Marsh, Wallace T. | West, Charles F. |
| Martin, Rev. Daniel Hoffman,
D. D. | Williams, Sherman, Pd. D. |
| McCabe, John J. | Wilmarth, Miss Bertha C. |
| Mills, Miss Phebe. | Wilson, Mrs. Georgianna Rich-
ards. |
| Morehouse, Frank D. | |

Gloversville.

- | | |
|---------------------------|----------------|
| Clemans, Dr. Sylvester C. | Tate, Lewis A. |
| McDonald, William A. | |

Gouverneur.

- Dolan, James C.

Governors Island.

- Cronkhite, Lt. Col. Adelbert.

Granville.

- Hewitt, Fred W.

Hague.

- | | |
|-----------------------|------------------------|
| Mann, Col. William D. | Watrous, Mrs. Harry W. |
|-----------------------|------------------------|

Hamilton.

- Allen, Freeman H., Ph. D.

Hamlin.

- Craig, Charles S., M. D.

Herkimer

Vrooman, Col. John W.

Highland Falls.

Sister M. Margaret.

Hoosick Falls.

Beckett, James A.

Waddell, Miss Helen.

Gillespie, Ne'son.

Hornell.

Acker, Milo M.

Hudson.

Cochrane, Hon. Aaron V. S.

Wardle, J. Harold.

Herzberg, R. Moneel.

Hudson Falls.

Broughton, Harry L.

Kellogg, Rev. Charles D., D. D.

Denton, Mrs. Elizabeth.

Paris, Hon. Charles R.

Derby, Archibald S.

Sawyer, Rev Everett R., D. D.

Derby, Hon. John H.

Sawyer, Willoughby L.

Dwyer, Major John

Sawyer, John E.

Higley, Brodie G.

Tefft, Richard C.

Howland, Fred D.

Tefft, Miss Frances A.

Ingalls, George A.

Wait, Mrs. J. W.

Ingalsbe, Hon. Grenville M.

Wright, Miss Abbe A.

Ingalsbe, Mrs. Franc G.

Irvington-on-Hudson.

Tewey, Miss Margaret M.

Ithaca.

Boynton, Frank David.

Faust, Albert Bernhardt, Ph.

Bristol, George P.

D.

Church, Irving P.

Griffis, William Elliott, A. M.,

Elmer, Herbert C., Ph. D.

D. D.

Jamaica.

Cox, Frederick H.

Jamestown.

Lincoln, Rev. Julius, A. M.

Stevens, Hon. Frank W.

Johnstown.

Carroll, Fred Linus.	Nellis, Andrew J.
Moyer, Fayette E.	Young, Alonzo M.

Kingston.

Atkins, Du Bois G.	Hasbrouck, J. DePuy, LL. D.
Betts, Hon. James A.	Higginson, Rear Admiral Francis J.
Chase, Rev. Platt N., Ph. D.	Leeper, Rev. J. S., D. D.
Clearwater, Hon. Alphonso T.	Merritt, Edward L.
Cole, Rev. Arthur S.	Michael, Myron J.
Dodds, Rev. R. C., D. D.	O'Neil, Mrs. Mary V.
Elting, Philip.	Stowe, Rev. W. F.
Everett, Maj. James Hervey.	Traver, Frederick G.
Fowler, Everett.	Turner, Mrs. W. H.
Haldane, Miss Mary H.	Van Wagenen, Virgil B.
Harcourt, Alden J.	Walton, Charles.
Hasbrouck, Hon. Gilbert D. B.	

Lake George

Green, James.	West, Arthur F.
Peabody, George Foster, LL. D.	West, Chandler A.
Seelye, Elwin.	Worden, Edwin J.
Warren, E. Burgess.	

Larchmont.

Call, Edward Payson.

Liberty.

Rosch, Hon. Joseph.

Little Falls.

Ward, Hon. George W.

Locust Grove.

Cole, William H.

Long Lake.

Sullivan, Hon. Timothy D.

Lyons.

Betts, Charles H.	Knapp, Hon. Clyde W.
-------------------	----------------------

Marbletown.

Bevier, Miss Margaret S.

Medina.

Ryan, John J., LL. D.

Mexico.

Skinner, Avery W.

Middleburgh.

Danforth, George L.

Middletown.

Powelson, Miss Louise.

Preston, David C.

Mineola.

Cooley, Dr. James S.

Mohonk Lake.

Smiley, Albert K.

Montrose-On-Hudson.

Frank, Henry.

Mount Kisco.

Carpenter, Hon. Francis M.

Mt. Vernon.

Granger, William A., D. D.

Selth, Walter R.

McVickar, Mrs. Robert.

Wallander, A. H.

Redway, Jacques W., F. R. Wood, Mrs. Joseph S.
G. S.*Newburgh.*

Anthony, Walter.

MacDonald, Benjamin J.

Lent, Andrew Wright.

Lent, Nelson Burton.

New Hamburg.

Ballard, W. J.

New Rochelle.

Carville, Miss Katherine J. C.

Pryer, Charles.

Davidson, Edward W.

Schuyler, Miss Fanny.

Forbes, Robert Lucas.

Tibbits, Miss Mary Edla.

New York City.

- Abbatt, William.
 Abbott, Rev. Lyman, D. D.
 Adler, Jesse, A. M., M. D.
 Arthur, Miss L. Louise.
 Atkins, Hon. T. Astley.
 Bandelier, Adolph F.
 Bailey, Dr. Theodorus.
 Barber, Arthur William, LL.
 M.
 Barnett, Hyman I., L. L. B.
 Barney, Edgar S., Sc. D.
 Barnhart, John Hendley, A. M.,
 M. D.
 Bartlett, Homer N., M. D.
 Batcheller, George Clinton.
 Bateman, James Rice.
 Baumgarten, Paul.
 Beach, Edward Stevens, B. A.
 Beard, Curtis J.
 Beer, George Lewis.
 Bell, Clark, LL. D.
 Bennett, Hon. William S.
 Brown, Ernest C.
 Burroughs, John H.
 Callan, Peter A., M. D.
 Campbell, Rev. Thos. J.
 Carlson, Emil.
 Carpenter, Charles W.
 Carrington, Augustus B.
 Carroll, Ralph Waldo.
 Carvalho, S. S.
 Carvallo, David N.
 Champion, Charles S.
 Channing, J. Parke.
 Chase, George.
 Chase, William M.
 Cheney, Hon. O. H.
 Chesebrough, Robert A.
 Chittick, Henry R.
 Chrystie, T. Ludlow.
 Clews, Hon. Henry.
 Clinch, Hon. Edward S.
 Ciute, Jesse H.
 Coffin, Charles A.
 Cole, Hon. Fremont.
 Colvin, Andrew.
 Comstock, Hon. Anthony.
 Conklin, Roland R.
 Cortelyou, Hon. George B.
 Cowen, Sidney J.
 Crandall, Dr. Floyd M.
 Crane, Frederick.
 Crimmins, Hon. John D.
 Crisp, W. Benton.
 Crosby, Col. John Schuyler.
 Cross, Dr. Andrew Jay.
 Crossett, Maj. Frederick M.
 Crothers, Miss Rachel.
 Cruikshank, Frederick R.
 Curtiss, Benjamin DeForest.
 Curtis, Hon. George M.
 Danforth. Lcomis, L., M. D.
 Davies, Julien Tappen.
 Davies, Richard T.
 Day, Benjamin.
 DeGarmo, William Burton, M.
 D.
 DeKoven, Mrs. Anna F.
 Delafield, Lewis L.
 de la Montanye, James.
 Dellenbaugh, Frederick S.
 Denman, Frederick H.

- Denslow, Herbert M., D. D. Flagler, John Haldane.
 DeVries, J. Carlisle, M. D. Flanagan, John.
 Diehl, Hon. Clarence A. Flint, Charles R.
 Doherty, Henry L. Fordham, Herbert L.
 Donner, Herman Montague. Francis, Lewis W.
 Dorrance, Charles Pierson. Friederang, Maximilian Franz.
 Dougherty, Hon. J. Hampden. Fulton, Louis M.
 Douglass, James, LL. D. Gates, Moody B.
 Dowling, Hon. Victor J., LL. D. Gilpin, C. Monteith, A. B.,
 Dows, Henry A. LL. B.
 Duell, Hon. Charles H. Hale, Charles A.
 Dunn, Gang. Halsey, Francis W.
 Dunn, Henry E. Hanna, Charles A.
 Dunning, William B., D. D. S. Hartley, Mrs. Frances G.
 Durkee, Charles D. Hastings, Hon. Hugh.
 Dutton, E. P. Hayden, Henry W.
 Eagle, Maj. Clarence H. Healy, A. Augustus.
 Earp, Wilbur F. Hill, Edward B.
 Easton, Robert T. B. Johnson, Joseph French.
 Eberhard, Ernst G., Mus. Doc. Jones, Mrs. Oliver Livingston.
 Ehrhorn, Oscar W. Lange, Gustave, Jr.
 Ellis, George W. Mason, Herbert Develan, LL. B.
 Elsberg, Hon. Nathaniel A. McAneny, Hon. George.
 Enos, Alonson Trask. MacCracken, Rev. Henry M.,
 Erganian, John K., D. D. S. D. D., LL. D.
 Estes, Webster C. McLellan, Hugh.
 Farley, Hon. Godfrey Pearson. Morton, Hon. Levi Parsons,
 Farrington, William H. LL. D.
 Fay, Miss Amy. Mowris, John D.
 Fearons, George Hadsall. Nelson, Ven. Dr. George F.
 Ferree, Barr. O'Brien, Hon. Morgan J.
 Ferris, Morris P. Oppenheim, Samuel.
 Fiala, Anthony. Paltsits, Hon. Victor H.
 Finch, Edward R. Pell, Howland.
 Finley, John H. LL. D. Pell, Stephen H. P.
 Fish, Stuyvesant. Reid, Hon. Whitelaw, LL. D.
 Fitch, W. E., M. D. Roberts, Hon. James A., LL. D.
 Fitzgerald, Hon. James. Roberts, Mrs. Martha D.

Roberts, Joseph Banks.	Tallmadge, Henry Overing.
Roberts, Mrs. Joseph Banks.	Van Rensselaer, Mrs. Schuyler.
Roosevelt, Col. Theodore, LL. D.	Wait, John C.
Royce, Mrs. Caroline H.	Wakeman, Abram.
Samson, William H.	Watrous, Harry W.
Searing, John W.	Watrous, Mrs. Harry W.
Slade, Mrs. Emma H.	Webb, Dr. W. Seward.
Slicer, Rev. Thomas R.	Weston, Albert T., M. D.
Sohmer, Hon. William.	Wetmore, Edmund, LL. D.
Southerland, Hon. George P.	Williams, Hon. Clark.
Stanton, Hon. Lucius M.	Williams, David.
Stuart, Henry Clarence.	Wilson, Mrs. J. S.
Stillman, Charles Chauncey.	Wright, Tobias A.

Niagara Falls.

Barton, Philip B.	Porter, Hon. Peter A.
Chormann, Frederick.	

North Cohocton.

Cottrell, D. D.

Northport, L. I.

Carli, Jesse.

Norwood.

Fletcher, Miss Louise.

Nyack.

Patterson, Mortimer Bliss.

Oneida.

Brown, Edwin J.	Goodrich, Mrs. Alfred.
Coles, Mrs. Theodore.	

Oneonta.

Hatfield, Miss Addie E.

Ossining-on-the-Hudson.

Acker, Charles E.

Oswego.

Barnes, Ezra A.	Kingsford, Thomas P.
Bates, Norman L.	Macfarlane, Carrington.
Burt, George Noyes.	Mott, Elliott B.
Coon, Hon. Stephen Mortimer.	Mott, Hon. Luther W.
Cullinan, Hon. Patrick W.	Parsons, John S.
Downey, Robert A.	Riggs, James G.
Emerick, F. A.	Shepherd, F. B.
Gray, Niel, Jr.	Stevens, Miss Harriet E.
Higgins, John D.	

Owego.

Baker, Frank M.

Palmyra.

Sexton, Hon. Pliny T.

Patchogue.

Gordon, Wellington E., Ph. D.

Peekskill.

Couch, Hon. Franklin.	Field, Cortlandt de Peyster
Hawes, Harry Hammond.	Wait, William.

Pelham.

Caldwell, Samuel Cushman, C. L.

Penn Yan.

Baker, Hon. Gilbert H.	Palmer, N. Winton.
Carmody, Thomas.	Underwood, Henry C.
Hyland, John.	

Plattsburg.

Barker, Mrs. Daniel Folger.	Moore, Edwin G.
Bixby, George Stephenson.	Moore, Mrs. Eliza Beatty.
Botsford, Elmer F.	Riley, Hon. John B.
Everest, Mrs. Lillian P.	Tuttle, George F.
Hawkins, George K., D. Sc.	Tuttle, Mrs. George F.
Healey, Hon. R. E.	Weed, Hon. George S.
Hogue, Arthur S.	Weed, Hon. Smith M.
Larkin, Orrel Town.	

Port Henry.

Foote, George C.	Pyrke, Berne A.
Francis, Rev. Lewis, D. D.	Witherbee, Hon. Frank S.
Lamb, Mrs. George E.	Witherbee, Hon. Walter C.

Potsdam.

Dewey, Fred L.

Poughkeepsie.

Cooley, Dr. Leroy C.

Rensselaer.

Cole, Harry E.

Red Creek.

Bassette, Alfred S.

Rhinebeck.

de Laporte, Mrs. Theo.

Riverhead.

Belford, Hon. James.

Stackpole, George F.

Rochester.

Adler, Eimer.

Merrell, A. J.

Baker, John W.

Moulthrop, Samuel P.

Cutler, Hon. James G.

Rider, Wheelock, M. D.

Dunn, Hon. T. B.

Van Hee, Daniel L.

Foote, Hon. Nathaniel.

Rockaway Park, L. I.

Paradis, Adrian.

Rome.

Corbin, Miss Sarah E.

Roslyn.

Eastman, Henry M. W.

Rouses Point.

Sister Mary Patrica.

Sacketts Harbor.

Camp, Col. Walter B.

Sagamore-on-Lake George.

Simpson, John Boulton.

Sandy Creek.

Cook, Newton, M. D.

Saratoga Springs.

Andrews, Capt. James M.	Manning, Wm. H.
Andrews, Mrs. Jas. M.	Menges, Fred.
Bosworth, Mrs. C. H.	Menges, Mrs. Frederick.
Brackett, Hon. Edgar T.	Mingay, James.
Brockway, Miss Mary L.	Mingay, Mrs. James.
Corbin, Harold H.	Rockwood, Hon. Nash.
Don, John.	Schuyler, Ackley C.
Goodridge, Edwin Alonzo.	Slade, John A.
Graul, John C.	Todd, Hiram C.
Johnston, Robert B.	Waterbury, W. H.
Kelly, J. M.	Wheat, Benjamin P.
Kneil, Thomas R.	Wilder, Frank J.
Ludlow, Henry S.	Williams, Mrs. Helen.
Marshall, Charles A.	Wright, Mrs. Jennie Esmond.

Saugerties.

Spaulding, Charles A.

Scarsdale.

Cannon, James G. Evans, Rev. William L., M. A.

Schenectady.

Callanan, James H.	Liddle, Henry S., M. D.
Davis, Gen. Charles L., U. S. A.	Parks, Miss Nora Adah.
Duryee, Charles C., M. D.	Reist, Henry G.
Frisbie, Hon. Miles R.	Robison, Hanford.
Hanson, Willis T., Jr.	Rosa, Neison W.
Hill, Richmond C.	Sanders, Charles P.
Johnston, Allen W.	Strong, Hon. Alonzo P.
Lawrence, Rev. Egbert Charles,	Watkins, DeLancey W.
Ph. D.	Westover, Myron N.

Schoharie.

Kingsley, Dr. H. F.

Schuylerville.

Allen, Charles C.	Scully, Mrs. Wm. T.
Allen, Mrs. Charles C.	Webster, W. B., M. D.
Powers, C. F.	

Shelving Rock.

Knapp, George O.

Sherwood.

Howland, Miss Emily.

Shortsville.

Ellis, Willis C.

Silver Bay.

Paine, Silas H.

Sinclairville.

Edson, Obed.

South Hartford.

Smith, James F.

*Syracuse.*Beauchamp, Rev. Wm. Martin, Englehardt, Francis Ernest,
S. T. D. Ph. D.

Bardeen, C. W. Fahnestock, Rev. Alfred H.,

Brooks, James Byron, D. C. L. D. D.

Cheney, William Dewitt. Mace, Prof. William H.

Coddington, Rev. Herbert G. Munger, George G.

Coddington, Dr. Wellesley P. Nottingham, William.

Cogswell, William Brown. Stillwell, Giles H.

Coit, Rev. Albert. Vann, Hon. Irving G.

Cole, Peter B.

Tarrytown.

Bacon, Edgar Mayhew. Hall, Fred J.

Ticonderoga.

Cook, George O. DeLano, Hon. Clayton H.

Cook, Mrs. Joseph. Ferris, Mortimer Yale.

Cook, Thomas S. Holcomb, Miss Mary S.

Cummings, Dr. W. A. E. Wickes, Frank B.

Troy.

Aldrich, Charles S. Foster, C. H.

Collins, Hon. C. V. Van Santvoord, Seymour.

Douglas, Edward W.

Utica.

Bigelow, Rev. Dana W., D. D.	Proctor, Thomas Redfield.
Fenton, George.	Ralph, Mrs. G. F.
Joerissen, Mrs. Joseph.	Roberts, Mrs. Frances W.
Olmstead, Rt. Rev. Chas. Tyler.	White, Wm. Pierrepont
Pitcher, Mrs. Herbert D.	

Wading River.

Miller, E. S.

Washingtonville.

Denniston, Rear Admiral Henry Martyn.

Waterloo.

Bacon, Carroll B., M. D.

Watertown.

Dillenback, Maj. John W., U.
S. A.

Watervliet.

Lansing, Hugh H.

Whitehall.

Bartholomew, Alanson Douglass.	Horton, Dr. Ernest.
Gray, Emmett J.	Potter, Hon. J. Sanford.
Holden, C. E.	Sullivan, H. E.
	Warner, Walter A.

White Plains.

Schmid, Dr. Ernest.	Warren, Oscar LeRoy.
Squires, Eben H. P.	Wells, Frederick H.

Willsboro.

Cass, Rev. James Michael.

Yonkers.

Ackerly, Orville B.	Farnham, Mrs. George A.
Atkins, Miss Kate.	Gilman, Hon. Theodore, A. M.
Beemer, James G.	Wallin, William J.

San Luis Obispo, Cal.

Meredith, Mrs. Louise Hardenburg.

San Francisco, Cal.

Davis, Major Wm. Church, U. S. A.

- New Haven, Conn.*
- Hadley, Arthur Twining, Wheeler, Arthur Martin,
LL. D. LL. D.
- Stonington, Conn.*
- Spalding, Rev. George B., Jr.
- Fernandina, Fla.*
- Black, Hon. Peter C.
- Chicago, Ill.*
- Snitzler, Mrs. John H.
- Winona Lake, Ind.*
- Chapman, Rev. J. Wilbur.
- New Orleans, La.*
- Derby, Lt. Col. Geo. McClellan. Hart, W. O.
- Bel-Air, Md.*
- Stump, Mrs. Herman.
- Auburndale, Mass.*
- Gordon, Rev. W. C.
- Boston, Mass.*
- Adams, Charles Francis, LL. D. Crane, Ralph Adams.
Boardman, Waldo E., M. D.
- Fitchburg, Mass.*
- Coleman, Frank B.
- New Bedford, Mass.*
- Denham, Edward.
- Worcester, Mass.*
- Rheutan, Abram A. Rheutan, Mrs. Mary H.
- Havre, Mont.*
- Christler, Rev. Leonard J.
- Harrington, Park, N. J.*
- Cox, Rev. Henry M.
- Metuchen, N. J.*
- DeMott, John Jacques.

Newark, N. J.

Abercrombie, David T.

Plainfield, N. J.

Corbusier, Lt. Col. Wm. H. Frost, George Henry.

Princeton, N. J.

Spencer, Charles W., Ph. D.

Red Bank, N. J.

Dunnell, Rev. Wm. N., D. D.

Spring Lake, N. J.

Van Buren, Miss Catherine G.

*Trenton, N. J.*Wilson, Woodrow, LL. D.,
Ph. D.*Jennerstown, Pa.*

Coffin, William Anderson.

Philadelphia, Pa.

Burnham, George. McMaster, John Bach, A. M.

Milholland, Hon. John E.

Wilkes Barre, Pa.

See, Mrs. Horace.

Bennington, Vt.

Griswold, E. T.

Burlington, Vt.

Peck, Gen. Theo. S.

Rutland, Vt.

Bailey, Horace W.

Helena, Que.

Crippen, C. J., M. D.

Japan.

Draper, Rev. Gideon F., Aoyama, Tokyo.

Schools, Colleges, Libraries, Historical and Patriotic Societies.

- Avon High School, Avon.
 Brooklyn Public Library, 26 Brevoort Place, Brooklyn.
 Brockport State Normal Library, Brockport.
 Cayuga Co. Hist. Society, Auburn.
 Colgate University Library, Hamilton.
 Colonial Dames of America, 18 E. 8th St., New York.
 Columbia University Library, 116th St., New York.
 Cortland State Normal and Training School, Cortland.
 Crandall Library, Glens Falls.
 Curtis Memorial Library, Meriden, Conn.
 Empire State Society, S. A. R., 220 Broadway, New York.
 Flower, The Roswell P. Memorial Library, Watertown.
 The Fortnightly Club, Oswego.
 Fredonia State Normal School, Fredonia.
 Hempstead High School, Hempstead.
 Herkimer Co. Hist. Society, Herkimer.
 Historical Society of Newburgh Bay and the Highlands, Newburgh.
 Johnstown Historical Society, Johnstown.
 Lake George High School, Lake George.
 Minisink Valley Historical Society, Port Jervis.
 New Paltz State Normal School, New Paltz.
 Newark High School, Newark.
 New York Public Library, New York.
 North Tonawanda High School, North Tonawanda.
 Oneonta High School, Oneonta.
 Oneonta Normal School, Oneonta.
 Ontario County Historical Society, Canandaigua.
 Oswego Dept. of Education, Oswego.
 Patchogue Library, Patchogue.
 Plattsburgh Public Library, Plattsburgh.
 Plattsburgh State Normal and Training School, Plattsburgh.
 Pratt Institute Free Library, Ryerson St., Brooklyn.
 Putnam County Historical Society, Cold Spring.
 Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa.
 Queen of the Rosary Academy Library, Amityville.
 Rochester Historical Society, Rochester.

- Saratoga High School Library, Saratoga Spa.
Syracuse Public Library, Syracuse.
Saranac Chapter, D. A. R., Plattsburgh.
Troy Public Library, Troy.
Tuxedo High School, Tuxedo Park.
University of Michigan General Library, Ann Arbor, Mich.
Warwick Historical Society, Warwick.
Waterloo Union School, Waterloo.
Williams College, Williamstown, Mass.
Yonkers Historical and Library Association, Yonkers.

THE DUTCH RECORDS OF KINGSTON

ULSTER COUNTY, NEW YORK

(ESOPUS, WILDWYCK, SWANENBURGH, KINGSTON)

1658-1684

WITH SOME LATER DATES

PART I

MAY 31, 1658—NOVEMBER 18, 1664

ESOPUS—WILDWYCK

REVISED TRANSLATION FOR
NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL
ASSOCIATION

BY

SAMUEL OPPENHEIM

Of the New York Bar

Author of "The Early Congressional Debates and Reporters," "The Early History of the
Jews in New York, 1654-1664," "An Early Jewish Colony in
Western Guiana, 1658-1666," Etc.

1912

INTRODUCTION

The old Dutch records of Kingston, now in the office of the County Clerk of Ulster County, dating from 1658, are second in importance in the history of the Colony of New York to the data contained in the *Records of New Amsterdam*, and vie with, if they do not exceed, in importance the *Records of the County of Albany and Colony of Rensselaerswyck*, edited by Prof. Jonathan Pearson, and the Dutch court records of Albany still unpublished.

The Kingston records have within the past fifteen years become accessible to the public in translated form, in three large manuscript volumes kept in the office of the County Clerk of Ulster County. They have not heretofore been printed.

The New York State Historical Association has decided, if it shall meet with sufficient encouragement, to print the whole of these records in a good English rendering, after a careful revision by comparison with the original Dutch.

The manuscript translation referred to, under the supervision of Judge A. T. Clearwater, as commissioner appointed by the Board of Supervisors of Kingston, was made between 1895 and 1898 by Mr. Dingman Versteeg, a native of Holland. His work, however, though possessing merits and of value in a comparison, is deemed by competent judges who have examined it to be unsuited to publication without thorough revision. Such a revision has become a desideratum. The task of making it has been entrusted by the New York State Historical Association to Mr. Samuel Oppenheim, of the New York bar, who, in another field dealing with the Dutch period in New Amsterdam between 1654 and 1664, has familiarized himself with the crabbed Dutch writing and the language of similar records, and whose acquaintance with legal forms and expressions has been of great service in correcting the old translation, re-

lating as it does to court records. Many changes, both in style and in matter, have been found necessary in the revision, the corrected manuscript showing alterations and recasting on almost every page.

While a fluent and readable version is given in the revision, the aim, which is believed to have been accomplished, has been to adhere closely to the original Dutch record and to bring out its meaning clearly.

The court records begin, at page 11, of Book I, with the minutes of the first meeting of the Inferior Court of Justice at Wildwyck, as the Esopus, later Kingston, was then called, presided over by the Schout, or sheriff, and three Commissaries, or commissioners, appointed by Director General Stuyvesant and the Council of New Netherland. The first meeting was held July 12, 1661. Preceding the first court entry is a copy of a document dated May 31, 1658, relating to the defence of the village against attacks by the Indians. This appears at page 3. The preceding two pages are missing, but, judging from a statement in *The History of Ulster County*, by Nathaniel B. Sylvester, Phila., 1880, pp. 44 and 46, in a chapter copied from an unpublished manuscript of Jonathan W. Hasbrouck, of Ulster County, they probably contained a copy of the order of Stuyvesant giving the name Wildwyck to the place, and a memorandum of the fact that the court had been established there in May, 1661, and that Roelof Swartwout had been appointed Schout, together with a copy of the order of his appointment. Pages 4 to 10 are blank. They are referred to further on.

The extant Dutch records give the legal history of Ulster county quite fully to 1684. They also include a variety of account books from 1676 to 1719, and from 1772 to 1774, as well as some church ordinances of 1742. A brief description of them, as found in the report of Prof. Herbert L. Osgood on the Archives of New York, printed in the *Report of the American Historical Association* for 1900, Vol. II, pp. 78-79, will afford a general idea of their contents and of their historical importance. They consist of:

1. Court records, Book 1, July 21, 1661 to May 6, 1664. 336 pp. Folio. Prefaced by a copy of a bond by the inhabitants of Esopus, dated May 31, 1658, to demolish their separated dwellings, build closer together, and surround the village with a stockade.

2. Court records, Book II, June 29, 1664 to November 5-15, 1667. 360 pp. Folio.

3. Court records, Book III, November 12-22, 1667 to August 26, 1673. 302 pp. Folio. At the end is an indenture of service, acknowledged before the secretary, 1672-3, and in English, a summons to appear before the next court of sessions.

4. Court records, Book IV, November 9, 1673 to November 11, 1675. 100 pp. Folio. Also marked "Liber C."

5. Court records, Book V, December 22, 1676 to October 15, 1684. 243 pp. Folio. This volume also contains an instrument of December 19, 1685, acknowledged before Thomas Garton, justice of the peace. In this volume a list is given of the "Protocol" or court records, 22 in number, stating which pages were missing on February 19, 1700-01.

6. Court records, January 8, 1680-1 to March 13, 1683-4, and March 15, 1680-1 to September 5, 1683. 354 pp. Folio.

7. Secretary's papers, Liber A, April 7, 1664 to December 31 1665. 140 pp. Folio. Contains depositions, deeds, mortgages, etc.

8. Secretary's papers, Liber B., 1666-1681. 442 pp. Folio. Contains

(a) Register of the secretary, January 5, 1666 to July 23, 1667, 190 pp.

(b) Contract of sale of horses, Gouwert Poulussen to Cornelis Barentsen Slecht, 1670; and two memoranda of fees due March 16, 1670, and November 9, 1673, pp. 191-192. Pp. 193-220 are blank.

(c) Register of the secretary, January 11 to November 22, 1675, pp. 221-235. Pp. 236 to 254 are blank.

(d) Register of the secretary, March 10, 1675 to November 9, 1676, pp. 255-276. Pp. 277-292 are blank.

(e) Register of the secretary, January 5, 1678-9 to February 29, 1860, pp. 293-295. Pp. 296 is blank.

(f) Transport for three negro slaves, John Colloway to Gabriel Minviele, 1680 (in English), p. 297. Pp. 298 to 316 are blank.

(g) Register of the secretary, March 3, 1679 to February 27, 1679-80, pp. 317-381. P. 382 is blank.

(h) Indenture, December 23, 1678 (In English), p. 383. Pp. 384-400 are blank.

(i) Register of the secretary, March 3, 1679-80 to January 7, 1680-81. Pp. 401-442.

9. Secretary's papers, Liber C, 1669-1672. Pp. 13 to 166. Folio. Pp. 1 to 12 are blank. Contain the register of secretary La Montagne, December 27, 1669 to October 7, 1672.

10. Secretary's papers, Liber D, November 4, 1672, to April 20, 1673. Contains deeds, etc.

11. Secretary's papers, Liber E, 1676 to 1679. 216 pp. Folio. Contains register of secretary La Montagne, March 29, 1676, to March 5, 1678-9, pp. 3 to 133; and minutes of the court of sessions, April 26, 1676 to December 14, 1680, on reverse side, pp. 134 to 216.

12 to 19. Various account books relating to the poor funds, the deacons and the church, all in Dutch, covering various dates between 1676 and 1719, and also the years 1742, 1772 to 1774, 162 pp. Folio.

A romantic interest attaches to these volumes. Many years before 1895 they disappeared from the Ulster County Clerk's office at Kingston, under circumstances not now definitely known. One day in June, 1895, an express package was received by the Clerk, which upon being opened was found to contain the records just described, together with some others in English. Inquiry then made resulted in the information that they had been shipped from Quogue, Long Island, by a gentleman who was a stranger to the express company. About fifteen years before this, rumors had been circulated in Ulster County that the records could be found on Long Island, but a sheriff, armed with a search warrant, whose arrival in New York was heralded with an announcement of the purpose of his visit, found nothing.

In explanation of their disappearance and return, Wheeler B. Melius, in an introduction to the index to the Kingston records, printed in the *Index to the Public Records of the County of Albany, State of New York, 1630-1894*, quotes a statement concerning them, made by a gentleman named Van Alstyne, residing in Brooklyn, to Thomas J. Van Alstyne, former Mayor of Albany and ex-congressman, while in search of genealogical information. As quoted, Mr. Van Alstyne of Brooklyn said:

"Years ago I, with a few others, became interested in these old Dutch records at Kingston. There was very little interest displayed in their preservation, and, being written more or less illegibly in the old Dutch of that early period, they were as a sealed book to most people. No translation had ever been attempted, officially or otherwise, and as there seemed to be no prospects of a translation, the records were removed to Brooklyn, where arrangements had been made for a complete translation by an old Dutch scholar. The

work was scarcely started when the translator was taken ill and died. Owing to the press of other business, I lost track of the records, but it seems that when the effects of the deceased translator were disposed of, his executors, knowing nothing of the ownership of the records, but being satisfied that they were of a public character, had them packed in a box and removed to the old city hall, where they were left undisturbed for a long time. I was one of the commissioners having in charge the building of the new city hall, and when that edifice was completed and the work of transferring the books and papers was under way, this old box of Kingston records came to light. While the officials, to whom the records were Greek, were discussing the advisability of consigning the box of 'rubbish' to the junk pile, I happened to come into the room, and at once recognized the records. I had them carefully boxed and shipped to the Ulster County Clerk's office at Kingston. No word was sent with them, because those who had brought them to Brooklyn were unable to complete the work and thought they might be open to censure for removing them from Kingston and then allowing them to remain so long neglected and in danger of destruction. These are the facts of the disappearance and return of the Kingston records, and the mystery is a mystery no longer."

The Dutch traded at Kingston Point as early as 1613, and left some boats there in 1621-22. No permanent occupation seems to have been made, so far as appears from any manuscript records, prior to 1652. In that year Thomas Chambers, an Englishman by birth, with a colony of settlers from the Manor of Rensselaerswyck, began a permanent occupation of the region of the Esopus, presumably by consent of the aborigines or by purchase of farms from them.¹

Rev. Johannes Megapolensis and Rev. Samuel Drisius, in August, 1657, writing to the Classis of Amsterdam, refer to Esopus as follows:

"About eighteen [Dutch] miles [about 54 English] up the North River, half way between the Manhattans and Rensselaer or Beaverwyck, lies a place called by the Dutch Esopus or Sypous and by the Indians Atharhaeton [Atkarkacton]. It is an exceedingly fine country there. Thereupon some Dutch families settled there, who are doing well."²

¹ *The History of Ulster County*, edited by Alphonso T. Clearwater, Kingston, N. Y., 1907, p. 33-34.

² *Ecclesiastical Records of New York*, vol. 1, p. 398.

Although the Dutch authorities had forbidden the sale of brandy and other liquors to the Indians, Chambers reported to Director General Stuyvesant in May, 1658, that some trouble had occurred at the Strand "through the fearful intoxication of the barbarians." They had obtained an anker of brandy (about ten gallons), and, becoming intoxicated, killed one of the inhabitants and set fire to the house of another, so that the people were compelled to fly. At a previous date the Indians, under the influence of liquor, had become quarrelsome and had compelled the settlers, under the threat of arson, to plow their lands for them, killed some hogs and a horse or two that had strayed on their plantations, and, in the estimation of their white neighbors, used great violence every day.³

On an appeal to Stuyvesant for assistance, he went up from Manhattan to the scene of the disturbance. In an interview with the inhabitants he pointed out to them the inadvisability of then thinking of war against the Indians, and suggested that they should build closer together and enclose the whole place with palisades. He marked out for them a site for a village on the north side of the Great Plat, to which he later gave the name Wildwyck, now the oldest part of Kingston.⁴

The agreement of the inhabitants by which they bound themselves to live close together, upon the assurance of protection from Stuyvesant in case of attack by the Indians, is the first entry in the extant Dutch records now put into print. A photogravure of the record of this agreement accompanies this translation.

The Indians were not pleased with the action of the white men, and complained to Stuyvesant that the land taken for the village had not been paid for, but after a conference with him they agreed to yield their claim "to grease his feet with, because he had made such a long journey to come and see them." Later, further meetings were held with the Indians, and further land obtained from them. Matters proceeded along with more or less friction until the latter part of 1659, when, through the sale of intoxicants

³ Clearwater, *supra*, p. 34.

⁴ *Id.*, pp. 34-35.

to the savages, what is known as the Esopus War of 1659-1660 was inaugurated.⁵

A record of this war and of the events leading to and following it is to be found in the *Documents relating to the Colonial History of New York*, vol. XIII, which is our main source of information regarding the early history of Esopus or Kingston.

Peace was concluded July 15, 1660, "under the blue sky." A copy of the treaty is given in vol. XIII, just mentioned. By its terms, the Sachems promised to convey, as indemnification, all the territory of the Esopus and to remove to a distance from there, without ever returning again to plant. In other words, they promised to give up the Groot Plat which Stuyvesant wanted and which the settlers hoped to obtain without payment.⁶

The name Wildwyck was given by Stuyvesant to the settlement in the spring 1661, in a document of which Sylvester gives the Dutch version which, as already mentioned, he indicates was the first entry in the records, page 1. The English reads as follows:

"Peter Stuyvesant, Governor and Director General, commissioned and authorized in the control of all matters relating to the public good of all the territories of New Netherland, by virtue of the authority and permission of the Honorable Lords, the Directors of the Privileged West India Company, Greeting:

"The aforesaid valiant Director General Peter Stuyvesant, observing the situation and condition of the place called "Esopus," already inhabited six or seven years, and pleased thereat, hath, in consideration of its state and population, erected our place into a village, and honored it with the name of Wildwyck, by which name it shall henceforth be called."⁷

A court at Wildwyck was established by Stuyvesant in May, 1661. The oath of office of the commissaries appointed to act during the first year appears to be dated May 5, 1661, though the en-

⁵ *Id.*, p. 36.

⁶ *Id.*, pp. 33-38.

⁷ Nathaniel B. Sylvester, *The History of Ulster County, N. Y.*, Phila., 1880, p. 44. The editor adds that the new name was given in honor of the Indians who had made a "free gift" of the soil, and that the Governor probably meant it to be known as Indian retreat, Indian Refuge or Indian Village. Though Sylvester spells the name Wiltwyck, the correct spelling Wildwyck, which has the meaning he mentions, is here used. The original of the document he quotes does not now appear to be extant.

abling ordinance is noted as having been enacted later, May 16, 1661. The oath is to be found in *Documents, supra*, vol. XIII, p. 196, and reads as follows:

“Whereas, the settlement in the Esopus increases daily, it has been considered necessary to establish there a small bench of justice, as Commissaries of which his Honor, the General, has chosen Evert Pels, Cornelis Barentsen Slecht and Aldert Heymanse Roose, who took the following oath as Commissaries:

“We promise and swear, in the presence of the Almighty and Ever-present God, that we will be true and faithful to the Director General and Council, now in office or hereafter to be appointed, under the authority of Their High Might: the Lords States General, and the Lords Directors of the Incorporated West-India Company, Department of Amsterdam, as our Masters and Patroons, that we will hold them and their orders in great respect and obey them, that we will administer good law and justice to the best of our knowledge, prevent all mutiny, strife and disorder, and assist in preventing them by all our power, that we will maintain and exercise the Reformed Church service and no other, obey the instructions received or hereafter to be received, and finally do everything, which good and faithful magistrates are bound to do. So help us God Almighty!”

“May 5 [1661].”

The ordinance establishing the court is entitled, “An Ordinance of the Director General and Council, for the erection of a Court of Justice at Wildwyck,” passed May 16, 1661. It is printed in *Laws and Ordinances of New Netherland*,” edited by E. B. O’Callaghan, at pages 395 to 401, and was no doubt intended, with the preceding oath and the order quoted below, appointing the Schout, to be copied in the blank pages 4 to 10 of Book I of the Dutch records following the document of 1658. This ordinance is also found in the *Documents, supra*, pp. 196-198, as translated by Berthold Fernow, with variations in language from that given in O’Callaghan’s translation of *New York Colonial Manuscripts*, vol. IX, pp. 607, *et seq.* The O’Callaghan translation is preferred, and is here given, for a clearer understanding of the translated court records. In it the name of the village is spelled Wildwyck, though in Fernow’s translation it is printed Wiltwyck. It reads:

“Petrus Stuyvesant, on behalf of the High and Mighty Lords States General of the United Netherlands, the Honorable Directors

of the Incorporated West India Company, Director General of New Netherland, Curacoa, Bonaire, Aruba, and their dependencies, together with the Council :

“To all who shall see these Presents, or hear them read, Greeting, make known :

“That their Honors do not hope or wish for anything else than the prosperity and welfare of their good Inhabitants in general, and in particular of the People residing in the Village of Wildwyck situate in the Esopus, and in order that such may be effected and preserved, with greater love, peace and unity, and to manifest and, indeed, to prove to each Inhabitant of the above named Village, the effect thereof, the Director General and Council aforesaid, considering the increase and population of said village, have resolved to favor its Inhabitants with an Inferior Court of Justice, and to constitute it, as much as possible and the circumstances of the Country will permit, according to the laudable custom of the City of Amsterdam in Holland, but so that all judgments shall remain subject to reversal by an appeal to the Director General and Council of New Netherland, to be by their Honors finally disposed of.

“In order that all things may be performed with proper order and respect, it is necessary to choose, as Judges, honest, intelligent persons, owners of real estate, who are lovers of peace, and well affected subjects of their Lords and Patroons and of the Supreme government established here, promoters and professors of the Reformed Religion, as it is at present taught in the Churches of the United Netherlands, in conformity to the Word of God, and the order of the Synod of Dordrecht, which Court of Justice, for the present time, until it shall be herein otherwise Ordained by the said Lords, Patroons or their Deputy, shall consist of one Schout, being on the spot, who shall, in the name of the Director General and Council convoke the appointed Schepens and preside at the Meeting; and with him, of three Schepens, to which office are for the present time and ensuing year, commencing with the last of next May, elected, and on having taken oath are confirmed by the Director General and Council, Evert Pels, Cornelis Baerentsen Sleght, and Elbert Heymans Rose :

“Before whom all matters touching civil affairs, security and peace of the Inhabitants of the Esopus, also justice between Man and Man, shall be brought, heard, examined, and determined by definitive judgment, to the amount of Fifty guilders and under without appeal; when the sum is larger the aggrieved party shall be at liberty to appeal to the Director General and Council aforesaid, provided that he enter the appeal within the proper time, and give security according to law, for the principal and costs of the suit.

“In case of disparity of votes and opinions on any occurring cases, the minority shall coincide with the majority without any contradiction. But those who are of a different advice and opinion can cause their advice and opinion to be entered on the roll or record; but in no wise make public their rendered advice outside the Court, nor make it known to parties, under arbitrary correction at the discretion of the Court itself.

“The Schout shall, pursuant to the first Article, preside in the meeting, and collect the votes; also act as Secretary until further order and increase of the population. But if he have to act for himself as a party, or in behalf of the right of the Lords Patroons, or in behalf of justice for the right of the Fiscal, in such case he shall rise up and absent himself from the bench, and then have no advisory, much less a casting, vote; but one of the senior Schepens shall, in such case, preside in his place.

“What is set forth in the preceding Article of the Schout, shall also apply to the Schepens, whenever any cases or questions arise in the aforesaid Court between themselves as parties, or between others related by consanguinity to the appointed Schepens, such as brothers, brothers-in-law or cousins in the first or direct line.

“All inhabitants of the Esopus shall, until further order, either of the Lords Patroons or their Supreme government, be amenable to and subject to be cited before the aforesaid Schout and Commissioners, who shall hold their Session and Court meeting in the Village aforesaid once a fortnight, harvest time excepted, unless necessity and circumstances otherwise require.

“In order to provide the good Inhabitants of Wildwyck with cheap and inoppressive justice, the Schout, as president, and the Schepens of the Court, must, for the convenience of parties, appear on the Court day, and at the place appointed, on the fine of Twenty stivers, to be at the disposition of the Board, they being notified at least twenty-four hours before the Court day to appear, by the Court-messenger, to be appointed by the Director General and Council, and double as much for the President, unless excused by sickness or absence. If appearing too late, and after the appointed hour, the fine shall be Six stivers.

“Extraordinary Courts shall not be ordered at the cost and charges of the parties, except on the application of both parties, under submission to costs on loss of the suit, which costs shall previously be deposited by the applicant or appellant, to wit: for each Schepen, Fifty stivers, for the President, Three guilders, besides the provision for the Clerk and Court messenger, to be hereafter appointed and other ordinary costs, according to law.

“All cases of Crime shall be referred to the Director General and Council of New Netherland, saving that those of the court may, and are bound to apprehend, arrest and to detain and hold in confinement, all Criminal delinquents until they can send them under guard to the Supreme government, and, in the meantime, take good and correct information touching the Crime committed, at the cost of the Criminal or the Treasury, and such transmit at the same time with the delinquent.

“Minor offences, such as Brawls, Injuries, Scolding, Striking with the fist, Threats, simple Drawing of a Knife or Sword without assault or bloodshed, are left to the adjudication and decision of the Court aforesaid, in which cases the Schout there shall have power to act as prosecutor, saving, nevertheless, the clause of Appeal, in case the condemned may find himself aggrieved by the sentence of the Court.

“All cases of Major Crimes, and delinquents charged with Wounding and bloodshedding, Whoredom and Adultery, public and notorious Theft, Robberies, Smuggling of Contraband articles, Blaspheming and profaning God’s holy name and religion, Slandering and calumniating the Supreme government or its representatives, shall, after the informations, affidavits and testimony have been taken, be referred to the Director General and Council of New Netherland.

“Should the situation of affairs so require that the President and Schepens consider necessary for the greater security of the peace and quiet of the Inhabitants, to enact, in the absence of the Director General and Council, some ordinances for the greater advantage and contentment of the aforesaid Village and Court in the above mentioned district, respecting Surveys, Highways, Outlets, Posts, and Fences of Land, laying out of Gardens, Orchards and such like matters that may most concern the flat country and agriculture; also in regard to the building of Churches, Schools and similar public works, and the means how and by which the same are so effected, they are to commit to writing their opinions thereupon, and deliver them to the Director General and Council, with the reasons upon which they are founded, annexed, in order, if such be deemed necessary, that they may be confirmed, approved and ordered by the Director General and Council.

“Said Schout and appointed Schepens shall also be particularly careful, and be bound strictly to observe and cause to be observed the Laws of our Fatherland, and the Ordinances and Edicts of the Honorable Director General and Council heretofore ordained and published, or hereafter to be ordained and published, and not to

suffer anything to be done contrary thereto, but to see that the contraveners shall be proceeded against according to law.

“Said Schout and Court shall not have power to enact, publish, much less to post up, any Ordinance, Edicts or such like Acts, except with the previous knowledge and consent of the Director General and Council.

“The Schout and Schepens shall also be particularly careful, and be bound to assist the Honorable Directors as Lords and Patroons of the province of New Netherland, under the Sovereignty of their High Mightinesses, the Lords States General of the United Netherlands, and them to help to maintain in their Supreme Jurisdiction, Right and Domains, and all other their Prerogatives.

“Whereas, it is customary in our Fatherland and other well regulated governments, that some change be made annually in the Magistracy, so that some new ones come in [and] a few continue in order to inform the new; the Schepens now appointed shall pay due attention to the conversation, demeanor and fitness of honest and decent persons, Inhabitants of their respective Village, in order to be able, about the time of changing or election, to furnish the Director General and Council with correct information as to who may be found fit, so that some may then be elected by the Director General and Council.

“Thus done and given, at the meeting of the Director General and Council, holden in Fort Amsterdam in New Netherland, the 16 May, Ao 1661.”

The above ordinance was, on April 25, 1664, on petition, so far modified, as to authorize the court at Wildwyck to enact by-laws and ordinances such as the circumstances of the place and the settlers might require, on condition that it first submit them, with the reasons therefor, to the director general and council for their approval, and obtain the same, unless such could not be done in consequence of the winter season. In that case, the court was empowered to issue and execute provisional ordinances, provided it submit them at the first opportunity to the director, etc., for approval. See *New York Colonial Manuscripts*, vol. X, pt. 3, pp. 205-206; O’Callaghan, *supra*, p. 401. For the petition and the action thereon see *Documents, supra*, vol. XIII, pp. 369-370.

On the establishment of the court, Roeloof Swartwout applied for the position of Schout, and on May 23, 1661 received an appointment from the director general and council as “provisional Schout in the village of Wildwyck on the Esopus, to serve

there in the capacity of Schout, in accordance with this commission and the instructions already given him or hereafter to be given, as a good and faithful Schout is bound to do." (*Documents, supra*, vol. XIII, p. 199.) He had returned from a trip to Holland in 1660, bringing with him an appointment from the Directors there, dated April 15, 1660, to act as provisional Schout, and his instructions gave him authority to act as judge and to hear and decide cases, etc. (*Id.*, pp. 158-160.) Stuyvesant then refused to recognize the appointment, stating that he did not consider Swartwout, because of his youth and inexperience, qualified for the position and also because no court had yet been established. *Id.*, p. 177; Sylvester, *supra*, p. 47. He was ordered, however, by the directors to ratify the appointment. Nothing appears to have been done by the Schout until the first session of July 12, 1661.

The difficulties with the Indians did not cease with the organization of the court. The Esopus war of 1663 occurred, and the record shows the troublous days passed by the inhabitants, the massacre of some of them, the destruction of their property, and the dangers they ran while earning their living. The sittings of the council of war, appointed by Stuyvesant, headed by Marten Cregier, are also recorded. A treaty of peace with the Indians was made May 15, 1664.

The records now here printed supplement the data in the archives at Albany, partly printed in the *Documents, supra*.

The picture of life in the village presented by the reading of the first part of these records now printed, covering the Dutch period, is an interesting one. That substantial justice was meted out to the inhabitants in their disputes is clearly evident.

The minutes show at first a primitive state of affairs, but gradually present a more organized aspect. We read first of complaints of shortage in the food supply for the military, and of clashes between the soldiers and some of the inhabitants. Then comes the sad case of Grietjen Westercamp and her efforts to establish the paternity of her child. Later, after the inauguration of the second Indian war in 1663, we read of Aeltje Sybrants, the wife of the gunner Matthys Roelofsen, and her contemptuous treatment of the order of the council of war forbidding the sale of strong drink to

the troops or to the Indians, and of the proceedings to punish her for contempt. Suits for slander also appear. One man felt aggrieved because he was called a Jew, another because he was called deceitful, and another because he was called a little tattletale. One litigant railed at the court after losing his case and called one of the judges, who was a physician, a bloodsucker, and was brought to the bar to apologize. Suits were frequent for the recovery of money due for wages, goods sold and money loaned. Mortgages and deeds were put on record. Lots for building purposes were granted by the court to various applicants. Various orders are entered for the regulation of affairs in the village. Appeals are noted in a number of cases to the director general and council in New Amsterdam. Stuyvesant himself appears as a suitor for money due from tenants and others. The Schout, Swartwout, occasionally appears as a defendant, though usually as plaintiff to collect fines for violation of orders. His suits for the recovery of fines for violation of the ordinance forbidding any one to go out to mow without a convoy, are of interest as showing the strictness of the precautions to prevent attacks by the Indians.

The troubles of Domine Blom, the first minister, in his efforts to collect his salary, in arrears for several years, are reflected in suits against a number of the inhabitants who had agreed to pay their share but had neglected to do so. His letter to the magistrates regarding the non-payment is worthy of perusal. Suits relating to the parsonage then being erected are several times mentioned. The domine's dispute with the magistrates regarding the administration of the estates of several intestates, as to which the church claimed an ecclesiastical right, is the subject of various entries. In one of these the domine takes occasion to rebuke the court for writing to him a business letter dated on a Sunday. In his reply he expresses his astonishment that they should work on that day, seeing, as he said, that there were enough other days in the week, and he adds that this no doubt is the reason why the magistrates' pew is empty during the Sunday morning and afternoon services. His anxiety for the welfare of the community is shown in a long letter in which he asks the magistrates to co-operate with him to suppress the celebration of Fastenseen (Shrove Tuesday or Mardi

Gras), as being of pagan origin and conducive to Bacchanalian orgies. The Court gave the necessary order.

The farming out of the excise by auction is recorded, and suits for smuggling and non-payment of the impost are noted. Many suits involving arrests, attachments, partnership disputes and other classes of litigation appear. The retired magistrates came in for a reprimand for not making up their accounts for the information of their successors, who were appointed annually, and were ordered to hand them in at once.

Finally, the on coming of the English is noted by a reference to the course of action to be pursued if they should appear at the gates. Then we read of the selection of Willem Beeckman to proceed to Manhattan to obtain a warrant of authority for the continuation of the court, and also of his return with the warrant, dated October 24, 1664, entered in full in the minutes of November 14 of that year, as translated from the English into Dutch. The original English version does not appear to be extant. These minutes are here included as well as those of the succeeding session, November 18, 1664. The latter contain the record of an important lawsuit between Stuyvesant, then described simply as Mr. Stuyvesant and no longer director general, and one of his debtors.

We meet in the Dutch period with many familiar names, such as Tierck Claszen de Witt, Alaerdt Heymansz Roose or Roosa, Albert Gysbertsen, Gysbert van Imbroch, Sergeant Christiaen Nissen, Thomas Chambers, Mattheus Capito, Cornelis Barentsen Slecht, Evert Pels, Nicolaes de Meyer, Henderick Jochemsen, Juriaen Westphael, Matthys Roelofszen, Jacob Barentsen Cool, Jan Willemsen Hoochteylingh, Willem Beeckman, Thomas Harmensen, Walran du Mont, and others. The Schout, Roelof Swartwout, acted for two years as recorder of the minutes. The later entries were made by his successor, Mattheus Capito, who was also designated as secretary. Their records are precisely kept, so that the meaning can be clearly gathered, though the language used in frequently tautological, terse or elliptical.

The spelling of names in the body of the minutes differs in many cases from that found in signatures. These variations have been followed in this translation. Some of these names

printed here appear as though containing typographical errors. These follow the spelling in the Dutch entries. No attempt has been made to reproduce the sign manual adopted by those who could not write. Titles and other abbreviations in the original record are given in full in the translation. The letters "ij" of the Dutch in names have been transcribed as "y" in the English. Original signatures are printed in caps and small caps.

The name of the village always appears as Wildwyck while Capito, the more scholarly writer, was the recorder of the minutes. Before that, in Swartwout's entries, it appears as Wildtwyck. Wiltwyck, frequently seen in translations of other writings and in accounts of Kingston, does not occur in these records. Throughout the further records above referred to, yet to be published, the spelling is Wildwyck. In those records the village was called Kingston from 1671 on, except during the Dutch re-occupation in 1673-4, when the name Swanenburgh was given to it.

This translation covers the whole of Book I, 336 pages, and also 46 pages of Book II, of the Dutch records.

It is hoped that the first installment will meet with a favorable reception. The interest of the record grows with the growth of the colony. As the great German poet has so well said:

“Examine where you will the teeming sea of human life,
(All are of it, but not to many is it known),
With fruitful interest you'll always find it rife.”

THE DUTCH RECORDS OF KINGSTON
BOOK I

[RESOLUTION OF INHABITANTS OF ESOPUS, MAY 31, 1658,
AND
COURT RECORDS OF WILDWYCK, JULY 12, 1661-MAY 6, 1664.]

[Pages 1 and 2 are missing. See Introduction.]

Copy. *Ms. Col. Rec. 811. 27.*

Having, through very sad cases and to our general injury, experienced and borne, from time to time, the treacherous and intolerable audacity of the wild and barbarous natives, and realizing the folly of trusting to their promises and our own risk and danger in living separated and far apart from each other among such treacherous and vindictive people,

We, the undersigned inhabitants of the Esopus, in meeting assembled, have, upon the suggestion of the Director General, the Lord Petrus Stuyvesant, and his promise to provide us with a protective guard and, when needed, to assist us with additional troops,

Resolved, that, for the greater security of ourselves, our wives and children, we will, immediately after subscribing to these presents, completely demolish our separate dwellings, and locate at the place designated by the Lord General, and, by our own united efforts, together with the assistance of the Lord Director General, surround the place with palisades of a proper height, in order, with the blessing of the All-Good God, the better to protect ourselves and our property against the hostile assaults of the savages. And, invoking the Divine blessing and help, and using all honorable means, we bind ourselves to enter upon this work at once and to complete it as soon as possible, a fine of one thousand dollars to be paid into the treasury of the community, as a penalty, by any who by word or deed oppose this.

Sanderson

For the greater security whereof we have personally signed our names hereto, in the presence of the Right Honorable Lord Director General and Mr. Goovert Loockermans, former Schepen of the City of Amsterdam in New Netherland. Done this last of May, Ao. 1658.

Jacob Jansen Stol, Thomas Chambers, Cornelis Barense Slecht, the mark (x) of Willem Jansen, made by himself, the mark (x) of Pieter Direksen, made by himself, Jan Jansen, Jan Broersen, his mark (x), made by himself, Direk Hendriksen Graef, (x) his mark, made by himself, Jan Lootman.

In presence of the Lord Petrus Stuyvesant and Goovert Loockermans.

The above copy, made by order of the Commissaries, has been found, after comparison, to agree with the original.

Attest,

ROELOOF SWARTWOUT, Schout.

[Pages 4 to 10 in original record, blank. See Introduction as to probable record intended to be entered here.]

July 12, 1661.

First Ordinary Session, held at Wildtwyck.

Resolved, by the Schepens here present, to hold Court on Tuesday and thereafter every two weeks, until the further order of the Director General and Council of New Amsterdam.

On the same day, Sergeant Christiaen Nissen romp informs the Schout and Schepens here present, that whereas, no grain is to be had here for the militia, Pieter van Alen, the shoemaker, is exporting wheat. Whereupon, deliberation having been had, it is resolved that the shoemaker shall deliver his remaining grain to Sergeant Christiaen Nissen romp, who is authorized to pay him on delivery.

On the same day, the Schout and Schepens appoint one Jacob Joosten to attend to all kinds of church service and services for the Court. He is appointed Court Messenger, provisionally, until the further order of the Director General, and shall receive for one year two hundred guilders [one guilder equals forty cents], in zeewant.

Ordinary Session, Tuesday, September 13, 1661.

Present: Evert Pels, Aldert Heymansen, Cornelis Baren Slecht.

The Schout, plaintiff, vs. Coenraedt the soldier, defendant. Default.

Tjirick Classen, plaintiff, vs. Femmetjen. Default.

Hendrick sewant reyger [braider of sewant] plaintiff, vs. Jan Buur. Default.

Mathys Blanchan, plaintiff, vs. Hendrick sewant reyger [braider of sewant]. Default.

Pieter van Alen, plaintiff, vs. Sergeant Christiaen Nissen romp. Default.

Machtelt [Stoffels], plaintiff, vs. Gerrit van Campen. Default.

Femmetjen [Alberts], plaintiff, vs. Gerrit van Campen. Default.

Femmetjen [Alberts] demands payment of twelve guilders, in zeewant.

The Schout, prosecutor and plaintiff, vs. Thomas Chambers, defendant.

The Schout declares that Thomas Chambers drew a knife against his brother-in-law, Jan Janssen, at Cornelis Barentse Slegt's house, which is denied by the defendant. Also that, on the last day of August, Thomas again drew a knife against Jan Janse and wounded him, which also is absolutely denied by the defendant.

Albert, the carpenter, asks for a building lot, which is granted him.

Ordinary Session, held Tuesday, September 28, 1661.

Pieter van Alen, prosecutor and plaintiff, vs. Sergeant Christiaen Nissen romp.

Pieter van Alen complains that the Sergeant beat him in the guard house, and pursued him on the public street. In defense, the Sergeant says that Pieter took brandy into the guard house and sold it there.

Resolved, [rest of page blank].

Catelyn the Walloon, plaintiff, complains of the cowherder, that he does not drive the cows home in time and that he did not drive them home for two days.

In defense, the cowherder says that, as she does not drive her cows to the herd, he cannot take care of them.

Ordered, that Catelyn shall drive her cows to the herd and that the defendant shall then take care of them.

The Schout, plaintiff, declares that Mathys Constapel [the gunner] tapped during the sermon. This the defendant denies, and says it is not true.

Gritedgen [Hillebrants], plaintiff, demands that her master say if he knows aught against her as a reason why he discharged her.

Juriaen Westgaer, the defendant, says that when he was sick she went out every day and returned home late at night, and that he then said to her, "Where you have been during the day, go there also at night."

Tjyrick Classen, plaintiff, vs. Femmetje, defendant. Default. Default.

The Schout plaintiff vs. Poulus Poulssen defendant.

The Schout declares that Poulus drew a knife. This the defendant denies.

The Schout, plaintiff, [blank space in original].

Jan Lammerse asks for a building lot, to be built upon at once.

Ordinary Session, held Tuesday, October 11, Anno 1661.

Present: Cornelis Barens Slecht, Evert Pels, Aldert Heymanse; the Schout, Roelooft Swartwout.

Pieter Jacobsen requests the Schout and Schepens to fix his charges for grinding corn. And whereas the said petitioner leaves it to the decision of the Court, he is allowed to charge for every schepel [about one bushel], eight stivers [one stiver, equals two cents] in zeewant, and as to those who have no zeewant he may deduct a tenth part but no more. This permission is to be for one year, or until the further order of the Director General and Council.

The Lord Schout, plaintiff, vs. Fop Barens. The Schout declares that complaint has been made that Fop Barents created a disturbance in front of the guard house, and there defied the Corporal, knife in hand, the which Corporal Ransou attests and

says actually took place. Whereupon, having considered the matter, the Schepens give the officer time until the next Court day to get the Sergeant to testify.

Basje Pieterse, plaintiff, demands payment of Aert Otterspoor of nineteen guilders, in zeewant. Default.

Basjen Pieterse, plaintiff, vs. Fop Barensse. Plaintiff demands forty guilders, in zeewant, of Fop Barensse who admits owing the same and promises to pay within a month from date, under penalty of execution.

Basje Pieterse, vs. Poulus Poulussen, demands payment of the amount of twenty-three guilders, in zeewant. Default.

Tjirek Classen, plaintiff, demands of Roelooft Swartwout payment of three and a half schepels of wheat, and also of seven schepels of wheat assigned to him by some one else. The Schout is ordered to pay three and a half schepels of seed-corn within eight days, the other seven schepels to be paid within a month.

On this day the Schout submits some written charges against Thomas Chambers, all of which the latter denies.

Ordinary Session, held Tuesday, October 25, [1661].

Present: Evert Pels, the Schout, Cornelis Barensse Slecht.

Evert de Waesman, defendant.

The Commissaries demand a mudde of wheat [about four bushels] and seven guilders, nine stivers, which Evert Pels undertakes to pay, the same to go to the poor.

Evert de Waelsman, plaintiff, demands from William Jansen Stol, as payment for two cows, the amount of two hundred guilders, in corn. William Jansen Stol is ordered to pay within two months.

Evert de Waelsman, plaintiff, demands of Tjirick Clasen payment of wages for nineteen days, and for mowing grass two days. [Defendant] is ordered to pay two schepels of wheat for the mowing of the grass, and two gldrs. in zeewant, per day, for the nineteen days, and to pay the whole amount within six weeks.

Jacob Joosten, plaintiff, vs. Poulus Poulussen. Default.

Jacob Joosten, plaintiff, vs. Aert Jacobsen. Default.

Tjirick Clasen, plaintiff, vs. Pieter Hillebrantsen. Default.

Thomas Chambers requests of the Commissaries further particulars from the Schout of the written charges made against him.

And whereas Thomas requests the same to be in writing, though he has received a copy and he claims that omissions occur therein, the Commissaries have therefore examined said copy, and find the same to be correct and to correspond with the original charges. At the request of the Schout, it is consented that the parties be referred to the Lord Director General and Council of New Amsterdam, or they may await the arrival of the Lord General.

October 26, Anno 1661.

Extraordinary Court Session, called by Thomas Chambers to proceed against the Schout, Roelof Swartwout.

Whereas, Thomas Chambers, by petition, asks the Commissaries, "Why am I, Thomas, not permitted to appear before the Court, notwithstanding the Schout has summoned me?"

The reason why Thomas was summoned is because of the four schepels of wheat which he guaranteed for his servant Poulus Poulussen, and for which he refuses to pay to the Court Messenger sent to him. The Consistory petitioned that the Magistrate should kindly demand the same. The Schout therefore summoned him, Thomas. If his name was not called from the calendar, his default will be opened. Secondly: Whereas, Thomas by a petition has further requested the Commissaries to give reasons why the parties are referred to the Director General and Council, the Commissaries answer that, as Thomas has denied all the charges which the Schout presented against him, and as these concern the Supreme Magistrates, the matter has been referred to the Director General and Council of New Amsterdam.

Thus done, for cause us thereunto moving.

By order of the Commissaries.

Ordinary Session, held Tuesday, November 8, Anno 1661.

Present: The Schout, Evert Pels, Cornelis Barensse Slecht. Aldert Heymanse, absent.

The Schout, plaintiff, demands of the Sergeant proof of what he has complained about Fop Barentse. The Sergeant denies this. Fop Barentse, the defendant, also declares it to be untrue, and says he was at work.

The Schout, plaintiff, vs. Pieter van Alen, defendant. Default.

The Schout, plaintiff, vs. Tjiriek Clasen, defendant. Default.

Matheus Blanchan, plaintiff, vs. Pieter van Alen, defendant.

Plaintiff, by virtue of a power of attorney conferred upon him by Fousien Briel, demands payment of Pieter van Alen of the amount of two schepels of wheat. Default.

Jan Aersen, plaintiff, demands of Evert Pels, defendant, payment of the amount of forty gldrs., thirteen stivers. Defendant offers to pay the plaintiff in strung zeewant. The plaintiff, Jan Aersen, is not satisfied with zeewant. He is ordered to show, at the next session of the Court, whether the debt arose in beavers or in zeewant, and, as the defendant does not admit owing in beaver price, Jan Aersen is required to submit a true account.

Gertjen Bouts, plaintiff, demands of Jan Aersen, payment of the quantity of twenty-one schepels of wheat. Jan Aersen admits owing the same and on consent promises to pay one-half within two weeks, and the other half next spring.

Jan Jansen van Eyckelen, plaintiff, demands of Margrita Clabbort payment of the sum of seventy-two guilders.

Margrita, on the other hand, demands payment from Jan Jansen van Eyckelen of rent incurred while living in her house.

The Commissaries having heard the parties, both are referred, under orders from the Schout and Schepens, to two good men to arbitrate the matter as far as possible. For which purpose the Schout and Schepens select Jacob Boerhans and Aldert de Rade-maker [the wheelright], who, if a decision should prove too difficult, are permitted to choose a third.

Jan Joosten van Eykelen, plaintiff, demands of Pieter Loockermans the payment of fourteen schepels of wheat and asks to be allowed to attach his money here. Pieter Loockermans says he does not owe him any wheat, and that, besides, he has worked for him two or three days. The Commissaries, having heard the parties, refer them to the judge having jurisdiction.

Jan Janse van Eyckelen, plaintiff, vs. Jan Willemse, defendant. Plaintiff demands of Jan Willemsen payment for the amount of six schepels of wheat. Default.

Basjen [Pieters], plaintiff, vs. Aert Otterspoor. Plaintiff demands of Aert Otterspoor payment of nineteen guilders. Aert Otterspoor admits owing Basjen Pieters nineteen guilders, and assigns to Basjen Pieters [his claim] against Evert Pels who agrees to pay the same.

Basjen Pieters, plaintiff, demands of Poulus Poulussen payment of the amount of twenty-three guilders and assigns one-half of it to the poor or to the church. Third default.

The Schout and Schepens order the defendant to pay within two days, together with the costs acerued under the law relating thereto.

Note. Poulus Poulussen having appeared this day, and having been heard in his defense, denying everything, he saying that he drank there only once, for which the new farmer paid for him, the Commissaries, having heard both parties, order Basjen Pieters to prove the debt, the party found in the wrong to pay the costs.

Femmetjen Alberts, plaintiff, demands of Gerrit van Campen, defendant, payment of the amount of twelve guilders. Second default.

Geertruyt Vosburgh, plaintiff, says that she gave an order to Jan van Breeman for two hundred boards to be delivered here at Wildtwyek. Jan van Breeman, defendant, produces a certificate by two witnesses, that Gysbert van den Bergh would not let the boards go forward until the payment of the money advanced by him thereon.

And as Geertruyt Vosburgh had Jan van Breeman arrested here, and she showed us an extract, dated August 23, whereby the Honorable Commissaries of Fort Orange ordered the defendant either to pay or to deliver the boards at this place, the defendant is ordered to furnish a bond for the remaining one hundred and fifty-two boards, and he offers as surety Juriaen Westgaer. This (x) is the mark of Juriaen Westgaer. And for this reason the parties are referred to the judge having jurisdiction.

Fop Barence, plaintiff, demands of Jan Jansen, defendant, eight schepels of wheat for wages earned by him. Default.

Evert de Wachtsman [the watchman], plaintiff, demands of Juriaen Westgaer, defendant, payment of the amount of forty

gldrs. in zeëwant. Defendant admits owing the same and promises to pay within fourteen days.

Gritjen Hillebrants, plaintiff, demands of Juriaen Westgaer payment of her full wages, and says that her master discharged her. Defendant denies this, and Gritjen is ordered to produce good witnesses at the next session of the Court.

Eymmetjen, defendant, places under attachment the moneys of Jan the weaver, which are in the custody of Cornelis Barensse Slecht.

Ymmetjen de Backster [the baker], defendant, places under attachment the moneys of Arent Isacsen, which are in the custody of Cornelis Barensse.

First Session, held Wednesday, November 16, Anno 1661.

Present: The Noble Lord General, Petrus Stuyvesant; The Schout, Roelof Swartwout; Commissaries, Evert Pels, Cornelis Barensse Slecht, Aldert Heymanse Roosa.

Femmetje Albert, plaintiff, demands twelve guilders of Gerret van Campen, who admits the debt. The Schout and Schepens order the defendant to pay.

Mathyeu Blanchan, plaintiff, vs. Pieter van Alen, defendant. The third default.

Gritjen Hillebrants, plaintiff, says that her master discharged her, which she offers to prove by two witnesses. They testify that they heard her master say: "Where you have been during the day, go there also at night." Juriaen Westgaer, defendant, says that what the witnesses say is correct. Both parties having been heard, Juriaen Westgaer is ordered to pay Gritjen Hillebrantsen a quarter year's wages.

Jan Jansen van Eyckelen, plaintiff, demands a receipt and the liquidation of the balance of his account. He testifies under oath that the debt is just, according to his account. Arien Symensen, the defendant, is ordered to give plaintiff a receipt and to pay the balance of the debt.

Bart Sybrantse, plaintiff, demands of Lowys Dubo the amount of seven schepels of wheat as payment for the freight of cattle. Lowys Dubo, defendant, says he paid his share.

Whereas, the defendant admits having ordered the cattle of Bart, he is therefore, after deliberation, ordered to pay.

Bart Sybrantsen, plaintiff, demands sixteen guilders in zeewant from Harmen Jansen in payment for passage of himself, wife and children from the Manethans [Manhattan], to the Hesopues [Esopus], also eight guilders paid to Mr. Poulus, besides half a schepel of peas. Harmen Jansen, defendant, admits that he owes the debt, and is ordered to pay, before his departure, twenty-four guilders in zeewant and a half schepel of peas, to Bart Sybrantsen.

Geertruyt Andrissen, plaintiff, demands of Gerrit van Campen payment of two schepels of wheat and eleven guilders in zeewant. Gerrit van Campen, defendant, having been heard in his own defense, is condemned to pay one schepel of wheat and eleven guilders, in zeewant.

Weynant Gerritsen, plaintiff, demands payment of Jan Lammersen, defendant. The first default.

Ordinary Session held Tuesday, November 22, [1661].

Present: The Noble Lord General, Petrus Stuyvesant; Schout Roelooft Swartwout; Commissaries, Evert Pels, Corneis Barensse Slecht, Aldert Heymanse Roosa.

Evert Prys, plaintiff, by a petition, demands the return of the two cows he let to Roelooft Swartwout for one-half of the natural increase, which is testified to by Pieter Jacobsen. Roelooft Swartwout, the defendant, admits having hired the cows, and is permitted to keep said cows until the expiration of the three years, as contracted for.

Mathyue Blansan, plaintiff, summons Pieter van Alen again, and, by virtue of a power of attorney from Toeryn Briel, demands two schepels of wheat and a sack [zak, or three schepels]. Defendant's third default.

He is ordered after the third default to pay to Mathyue Blanchan, by virtue of a power of attorney, and the costs of the case.

Wynant Gerritsen, plaintiff, demands thirty guilders in zeewant from Jan Lammersen, defendant, who admits he justly owes the debt. The parties having been heard by the Honorable Court,

the defendant is ordered to pay Weynant Gerritsen thirty guilders, the amount claimed, besides the costs accrued herein.

The Schout, plaintiff, demands a fine of Tjirick Clasen because he carted during the harvest. Fined six guilders.

The Schout, plaintiff, demands a fine of Pieter van Alen, because he desecrated the Sabbath by receiving people and selling them brandy during the sermon. The defendant is ordered, on his third default, to pay the legal fine.

Ordinary Session, held at Wildtwyck, December 6, 1661.

Present: The Lord Schout; Evert Pels, Cornelis Barensse Slecht, Aldert Heymanse Roosa.

Jonas Ransou, plaintiff, vs. Mathys Roeloofsen, defendant. Plaintiff alleges that defendant murderously attacked him at night, without reason or cause. He accuses him of having been at his wife's bed, and of having overpowered him, so that he would have been murdered if no assistance had come, the which plaintiff says he can prove. Defendant's first default.

Machtelt Stoffels, plaintiff, demands of Altjen Constapel a pettycoat which plaintiff loaned her when she fled from her husband, Mathy Constapel. Defendant's first default.

Christiaan Nissen romp, Sergeant, plaintiff, demands of Magiel Veree eight guilders, heavy money, and also two schepels of loaned wheat. Defendant says he paid the eight guilders of heavy money to My Lord the General. Whereas, Magiel Veree can not prove the payment, therefore the Schout and Commissaries, having heard the parties, order Magiel Feere to pay the aforesaid amount within six weeks.

On the same date, Cornelis Jansen, sawyer, petitions for a lot for a house, which is granted him by the Schout and Schepens, the same to be pointed out to him at the first opportunity.

Ordinary Session, held at Wildtwyck, January 3, Anno, 1662.

Present: The Schout, Roelof Swartwout, Aldert Heymanse Roosa, Cornelis Barensse Slecht.

Tjirick Classen, plaintiff, demands of the Schout, Roelof Swartwout, the cost of three summonses and also demands, without proof, two schepels of wheat.

Roelooft Swartwout, the defendant, denies owing the two schepels of wheat demanded by the plaintiff. Whereas, Tjirick Clasen cannot prove the debt, his claim is rejected, but the Schout is ordered to pay for the three summonses.

Tjirick Clasen, plaintiff, demands of Pieter Hillebrantsen, defendant, eight schepels of wheat. Pieter Hillebrantsen admits he owes the debt. The Schout and Commissaries, having heard the parties, order Pieter Hillebrantsen to pay the plaintiff two schepels every week until the eight schepels are paid.

Huybrecht Bruyn, plaintiff, demands of Tjirick Clasen the value of six schepels of wheat. The defendant admits he owes the debt, and promises to pay the same to the Schout within six weeks.

Casper Caspersen, plaintiff, demands of Pieter Jillessen payment of the amount of thirty-two guilders zeewant, as per obligation. The defendant Pieter Jillisse admits he owes the plaintiff. The Commissaries, having heard the parties, order the defendant to pay within fourteen days.

Casper Casperse, plaintiff, demands of Jonas Ransou, payment of the amount of twenty-nine guilders, sixteen stivers, in zeewant, as per obligation. The defendant admits he owes the debt. The Schout and Commissaries, having heard the parties, order Jonas Ransou to pay the amount sued for within eight days.

Mathys Roelofsen, plaintiff, demands from Albert Gerritsen payment of the cost of palisades for a lot bought and not built upon. The defendant answers as follows: The Schout and Commissaries have given me the lot for which I am to pay six schepels of wheat for expenses incurred for palisades.

Mathys Roelofsen, plaintiff, demands of Aert Aertsen Otterspoor payment of the quantity of ten schepels of wheat, due for drinks of brandy. The first default.

Huybrecht Bruyn, plaintiff, demands of Barent Gerritsen payment of the value of sixteen schepels of wheat for wages earned on a lot of work thus undertaken, which Jan Westhosen is willing under oath to affirm he heard. The first default.

Albert Gerritsen, plaintiff, demands from Jan Jansen van Ammerstede payment of the quantity of twenty-seven schepels

of wheat due for wages earned. Defendant Jan Janse van Amersfoort's [*sic*] first default. Paid.

Jan Jansen van Amersfoort, plaintiff, vs. Willem Haf. The first default.

Gerrit van Campen appears and assigns to Jan Barense six schepels of wheat which Aldert Heymanse promises to pay.

Matheu Blanchan, plaintiff, demands from Pieter van Alen, by virtue of an earlier judgement against him, payment of two schepels of wheat and a sack. Whereas, Pieter van Alen shows us a receipt from Toesyn Briel's son-in-law for the debt sued for, dated November 24, and whereas Matheu Blanchan has pressed the Schout to issue execution against Pieter van Alen, who has demanded security from Matheu Blanchan, which is conceded as due to Pieter van Alen, but Matheu Blanchan refuses to give security, and the parties, at their request, having been heard, Pieter van Alen is ordered to pay, as aforesaid, provided Matheu Blanchan gives security on his claim against Pieter van Alen.

January 10, Anno 1662.

Huybrecht Bruyn requests an extraordinary session of the Court for the purpose of proceeding against Barent Gerretsen, the party found in the wrong to pay the cost.

Huybrecht Bruyn, plaintiff, demands from Barent Gerritsen, defendant, payment of the value of sixteen schepels of wheat for wages earned, for which he had contracted with the defendant. Barent Garretsen, the defendant, denies owing the value of sixteen schepels of wheat, but says that he made a contract with Huybrecht Bruyn for the mason work, for sixteen schepels of oats, of which he offers to make oath.

Huybrecht Bruyn produces two certificates, one by Jan Westhusen who certifies and declares, at the request of Huybrecht Bruyn, that Barent Gerretsen contracted for the mason work in putting up two brandy-stills, and an axle with which to grind, and a malt kiln, in consideration of sixteen schepels of wheat, or in oats at the price of wheat, three schepels of oats to be reckoned equal to one schepel of wheat; and he confirms the same under oath.

The second certificate, made by Jan Broersen, states that he was present when Huybrecht Bruyn, the mason, demanded sixteen schepels of wheat from Barent Gerritsen, and he confirms the same with his oath.

The plaintiff declares the debt sued for is just, and this he confirms under oath.

The Schout and Commissaries, having considered the matter and having found a great error, thereupon order Barent Gerritsen to pay the demanded quantity of sixteen schepels of wheat, besides the cost of the trial. The defendant is allowed a stay of two weeks.

Ordinary Session, held at Wildtwyck this 17th of January, Anno 1662.

Present: The Schout; Cornelis Barensse Slecht, Evert Pels, Aldert Heymanse Roosa.

Jonas Ransou, plaintiff, vs. Evert Prys, defendant. The first default. Paid.

Magiel Feree, plaintiff, vs. Pieter van Alen, defendant. The first default. Paid.

Christiaen Nissen romp, plaintiff, vs. Fop Barensse, defendant. The first default.

Barent Gerritsen, plaintiff, vs. Aert Aertsen, defendant. The first default. Paid.

Barent Gerretsen, plaintiff, vs. Hey Olfertsen, defendant. The first default. Paid.

Barent Gerritsen, plaintiff, vs. Jonas Ransou, defendant. The first default. Paid.

Barent Gerretsen, plaintiff, vs. Jacob Jansen, defendant. The first default. Paid.

Jan Jansen, plaintiff, demands from Willem Jansen Hap, defendant, payment of the quantity of thirty schepels of wheat. Against Willem Jansen Stol, defendant. Paid. The first default.

Albert Gerritsen, plaintiff, demands twenty-seven schepels of wheat from Jan Jansen for wages earned. The defendant answers he does not owe any money until he shall have received the money from William Jansen Stol. The plaintiff replies that he will be able to prove that Jan Jansen must pay him.

Mathys Roeloofsen, plaintiff, demands from Direk Willemse payment of the quantity of ten schepels of wheat, according to account. The defendant admits owing plaintiff ten schepels of wheat, and assigns to him his claim against Tjirick Clasen to receive the value of ten schepels of wheat.

Cornelis Jansen, plaintiff, vs. Pieter van Alen, defendant. The first default.

Jan Direksen van Breeman, plaintiff, vs. Cornelis Jansen, defendant. The first default.

Jan Direksen, plaintiff, vs. Jan Lammerse, defendant. The first default.

Hendrick Jochemsen, plaintiff, demands ten and a half schepels of wheat from Jonas Ransou. The first default.

Hendrick Jochemsen attaches the value of six schepels of wheat belonging to Jonas Ransou, in the possession of Direk Willemsen.

Hendrick Jochemsen, plaintiff, demands payment of Jacob Jansen, defendant. The first default.

Ordinary Session, held Tuesday, January 31, [1662].

Present: The Schout, Roelof Swartwout; Evert Pels, Aldert Heymanse Roosa, Cornelis Barense Siecht.

Albert Gerritsen, plaintiff, demands of Jan Jansen van Amersfoort, defendant, payment of the quantity of twenty-seven schepels of wheat. Defendant admits he owes no more than sixteen schepels of wheat for work and for making Willem Jansen Stol's harness. He admits still owing eleven schepels of wheat on account of the work of Geertruyt Andriessen, but promises to pay these eleven schepels at the completion of the job. The Schout and Commissaries order the defendant to pay the first half of the sixteen schepels of wheat within two weeks, and the other half one month after date.

Jonas Ransou, plaintiff, demands from Evert Prys payment of the amount of ten schepels of wheat, three half pints, forty-five stivers, on account of brandy delivered to him.

The defendant answers that he owes only for a pint of brandy. The plaintiff says he is ready to prove that the debt sued for is just.

Hey Olfersen, plaintiff, complains that Barent Gerritsen beat and kicked him and trampled upon him, and proves it by

four witnesses, viz. Jan Lammersen, Alberent Gerritsen, Gommert Gerritsen, Aert Pietersen Taek.

The defendant, Barent Gerritsen, admits having beaten the plaintiff three times, and says he beat him because plaintiff heaped abuse upon him and said that he, Barent Gerritsen, was a scoundrel. The defendant is granted time until the next session of the Court to prove his assertions.

Jan Jansen van Amersfoort, plaintiff, demands of Willem Jansen Stol, payment of the amount of fifteen schepels of wheat for wages earned. The defendant admits owing plaintiff the amount sued for. The Schout and Commissaries order the defendant to pay the plaintiff the first half within six weeks, and the balance one month after [that] date.

Session, held Tuesday, February 7, 1662.

Present: The Schout, Roelof Swartwout; Cornelis Barense Slecht, Evert Pels, Albert Heymanse Roosa.

Dirck Ariaensen, plaintiff, says he worked for Evert Pels during harvest time, and threshed twenty-seven days. He demands, as daily wages for threshing, two guilders, in zeewant, and, for harvesting, two guilders, ten stivers, in grain, per day. The defendant, Evert Pels, answers he owes the plaintiff no more than one guilder, ten stivers, for threshing, and two guilders, ten stivers for harvesting, both in zeewant.

The Commissaries order the defendant to pay the plaintiff for harvesting, two guilders, ten stivers, in wheat, and, for threshing, one guilder, ten stivers, in zeewant, each per day.

Jan Aersen, plaintiff, demands from Evert Pels payment of the quantity of sixty schepels of oats. The defendant admits owing Jan Aersen the above demanded sixty schepels of oats and promises to pay within fourteen days.

Jan Aersen, plaintiff, demands payment of Roelof Swartwout. Defendant admits owing the plaintiff and says, if the plaintiff is willing, he will pay him at the opening of navigation.

Hendrick Cornelissen, plaintiff, demands from Albert Gysbertsen payment of the quantity of four and a half schepels of oats for wages earned. The defendant admits owing the amount sued for.

and promises to pay within fourteen days, at the option of the plaintiff.

Hendrick Cornelissen, plaintiff, demands a mudde of wheat [about four bushels] or its value from Jan Willemsen for wages earned. The defendant admits owing plaintiff the aforesaid amount, provided plaintiff first completes the work contracted for. The Commissaries order plaintiff first to finish his work and then to demand payment.

Hendrick Corneelissen, plaintiff, demands from Jan Lootman's wife payment of the amount of twelve guilders, in zeewant. The defendant, Jan Lootman, denies the debt, and answers he does not know what his wife has done, but promises the plaintiff eight guilders he owes him. The Commissaries order the defendant to pay plaintiff eight guilders, in zeewant, and the plaintiff to prove the balance of the debt.

Haremen Hendricksen, plaintiff, demands from Pieter Hillebrantsen payment of the amount of eight schepels of wheat, as per obligation assigned to him. The defendant admits owing the quantity demanded. The Commissaries order defendant to pay within three days three and one-half schepels of wheat, and the balance within six weeks.

Storm Albertsen, plaintiff, demands from Baerent Gerritse the quantity of forty schepels of oats in payment for an anker of brandy [about ten gallons]. The defendant, Albert Gerretse, admits owing the amount demanded. The Commissaries sentence defendant to pay plaintiff within one month.

Hey Olfersen, plaintiff, demands of Barent Gerritsen, as per complaint heretofore presented, security for his hurts, physician's fee, and lost time. Barent Gerritsen admits having thrice beaten Hey Olfersen, as heretofore stated, and that he cannot prove anything further. The Commissaries order and refer the parties to two good men within the period of thrice twenty-four hours.

Machiel Feere, plaintiff, demands from Pieter van Alen payment of the amount of two and a half schepels of wheat for wages earned. The defendant, Pieter van Halen, refuses to pay the amount sued for, and says he does not owe it, and has overpaid the plaintiff. The Commissaries having examined the accounts of the

parties find that defendant has paid one schepel of wheat too much, on which account the plaintiff is ordered, if he cannot adduce further proof, to pay the defendant one schepel of wheat.

The Schout, as plaintiff, declares that on February 2, Anno 1662, one Jacob Boerhans was found very badly hurt in his own house, and that there were present, Jan van Breemen, Sergeant Christiaen Nissen romp, Poulus Poulussen, the Norman, of which I demand judicial inquiry.

Christiaen Nissen romp, defendant, says he is not able to say anything about it.

Poulus Thomassen, defendant, says he did not know anything about it until he came in on the morning of the following day, and, seeing what had taken place, went immediately away. He testifies, however, that the Sergeant took a knife from the table, and threatened him, Poulus Tomassen, with the same.

Jan Direksen van Breeman, defendant, says he was there too, but does not know how Jacob Boerhans happened to get hurt, saying, "I was drunk." He declares that he knew that Sergeant Christiaen Nissen romp and Poulus Tomsen had had trouble, and that Poulus Tomassen had tried to break the Sergeant's sword, and had broken the scabbard to pieces.

Defendant Jan Jansen van Hamersfoort was called upon to testify, but declares that he does not know how Jacob Boerhans happened to get hurt, as he arrived there after it happened.

Christiaen Nissen romp testified: "Poulus Tomassen broke the scabbard of my sword to pieces, and thereupon fell over the bench, and upon me, and thereupon I took a knife from the table and said to him, 'Get off of me.'"

Ordinary Session, held Tuesday this 14th of February, 1662.

Present: The Schout; Evert Pels, Aldert Heymanse Roosa.

Machiel Fere, plaintiff, vs. Pieter van Halen, defendant. The plaintiff demands another two and one half shepels of wheat from Pieter van Halen. Defendant denies owing anything to plaintiff, and even claims a balance in his favor. Whereas, parties have not made up their accounts, the Commissaries refer the parties to two good men, Tomas Chambers and Albert Gerritsen.

Jacob Joosten, plaintiff, demands from Pieter Hillebrantsen payment for the value of four schepels of wheat. Defendant's first default.

Matys Roelofsens, plaintiff, demands from Jacob Jansen thirty-six schepels of oats. The defendant admits he owes the plaintiff thirty-six schepels of oats. The Commissaries order the defendant to pay within three months.

Mathys Roelofsens, plaintiff, demands from Jacob Barensen payment of three schepels of wheat, due for wine delivered to defendant. The defendant admits owing three schepels of wheat, but says he is not able to pay at present, and requests two or three months' time. The Commissaries order the defendant to pay within two months.

Hendrick Janse Looman, plaintiff, demands from Jacob Joosten payment of the value of forty schepels of wheat, due for moneys advanced. The defendant admits he justly owes the plaintiff. The Commissaries order the defendant to pay twenty schepels of wheat within two months, and the balance **after that date**.

Jacob Joosten, plaintiff, demands from Mathys Roelofsens, three and a half schepels of wheat **for school-money** earned by him. The defendant admits owing plaintiff the **aforsaid** amount and requests four weeks' time, which are allowed him.

As plaintiffs, Aert Aertsen and Pieter Jillessen demand full payment for taking care of the Schout's cows. The Schout answers that they were only to take care of the cows during harvest time, and therefore he refused full payment. The plaintiffs say that as the Schout had the cows brought to his land they were not obliged to receive them **again**. **The Commissaries** order the Schout to pay in full.

Albert Gysbertsen, plaintiff, demands from Aert Jacobsen payment of the value of three beavers, wages earned for making a plough. The defendant answers he owes no more than two beavers and a half. The Commissaries find that plaintiff is entitled to his full wages, and thereupon defendant is ordered to satisfy the plaintiff.

Jonas Ransou, plaintiff, vs. Evert Prys, defendant. Default.

Hey Olfertsen, plaintiff, says, Barent Gerritsen has been unwilling to appear before good men to settle his difference with me. The defendant answers that he has not had time. The Commissaries order the defendant to pay to Hey Olfersen, according to the account furnished, eighteen guilders, four stivers, and in addition, for expenses incurred, such as court summons, six gldrs. more, making together twenty-four gldrs., four stivers.

The Commissaries order plaintiff to pay a fine of six gldrs., for the poor.

Mathys Roeloofsen, plaintiff, vs. Barent Gerretsen, defendant.

Plaintiff says he bought of defendant three ankers of distilled waters, one anker [about ten gallons] to be delivered every consecutive week. The defendant answers, and admits he sold plaintiff three ankers of distilled waters and delivered two of them, but says he is not willing to deliver any more until he is first paid. The Commissaries order the defendant to deliver the third anker of wine within a week's time, and further order the plaintiff to pay within a week from date thirteen schepels of wheat and fifty guilders, in zeewant.

Jan Lammersen, plaintiff, demands from Femmetjen Alberts five schepels of wheat, the selling price of a pig.

The defendant, Femmetje Alberts, answers she does not owe more than four schepels of wheat. The plaintiff answers he will be satisfied with four schepels. The Commissaries order defendant to pay one-half within two weeks and the other half two weeks after date.

Jan Barensse van Ammeshof, plaintiff, demands from the Schout payment of the value of nineteen schepels of wheat.

Roelooft Swartwout, the defendant, admits the debt and requests time. The Commissaries order defendant to pay within six weeks.

Jacob Joosten, plaintiff, demands from the Schout seven schepels of wheat and one daelder [sixty cents].

The Schout, defendant, admits the debt. The Commissaries order defendant to pay within one month.

Jan Janse Brabander, plaintiff, demands from Aert Jacobsen, defendant, payment of the value of ten schepels of oats. The defendant admits the debt and promises to pay the oats.

Christiaen Nissen romp, plaintiff, demands from Fop Barense, defendant, as payment for a hat, six schepels of wheat and five gldrs., ten st., in zeewant. Defendant admits owing the debt sued for. Plaintiff grants defendant three weeks' time.

The Schout, as plaintiff, again informs the Commissaries that one Jacob Boerhans was very badly wounded in his own house, and requests to be allowed to secure legal evidence concerning the same from the witnesses who were present at the time, viz., Christiaen Nissen romp, Poulus Tomassen, Jan Direksen van Breeman, and requests that Jan Janse give testimony in regard to the same, as he had come there.

Ordinary Session. held Tuesday, February 28, 1662.

Present: The Schout; Evert Pels, Albert Heymanse Roosa, Cornelis Barense Slecht.

Christiaen Nissen romp, plaintiff, vs. Matys Roeloofsen and Altjen Sybrants, defendants.

Plaintiff demands, as payment for a hat, the value of six schepels of wheat. Defendant admits the debt, but answers he has an account against the plaintiff.

Plaintiff says the account is wrong, and defendant answers that he is able to prove the same.

The Commissaries order the defendant, in accordance with his own request, to prove his account at the next session of the Court.

[No names appear in the following case, but judging from the second entry in the next session it was between Christiaen Nissen romp and Mathys Roeloofsen.]

The plaintiff tells the Court how the defendant, during the night, pushed the drunken savages out of the house, which the defendant admits, saying they rushed, with kettles, in and out of the house.

The plaintiff further says that, because he happened to mention this at the house of Jan Brouwersen, the defendant, and especially his wife, called him, the plaintiff, names, in his own house, on a Sunday before the morning sermon, saying he was a rascal and a thief—"you robber of reputations."

The defendant admits having called plaintiff names, and considers him now just such a person as he was stated to be, and asks if he can prove that I sold brandy to the savages.

On the second count, the Commissaries, upon the plaintiff's demand, order the defendant to prove at the next session of the Court what rascally and thieving acts the plaintiff has committed, under a penalty [to be imposed on] defendant, as an example to others. In addition, the defendant is ordered to prove how the savages obtained the brandy, or he will be punished at the next session of the Court.

Jonas Ransou, plaintiff, demands from Evert Parys, defendant, payment of the amount of ten schepels of wheat and forty-five stivers for sold brandy. Defendant denies the debt. Martin Harmense, a witness, says that Jonas Ransou fetched three cans of brandy for defendant.

Christiaen Nissen romp, a witness, says he heard that Evert Prys promised to pay Jonas Ransou ten schepels of wheat.

The Commissaries order defendant to pay to the plaintiff the amount sued for, within two months, unless the defendant can furnish counter proof.

Evert Parys, plaintiff, vs. Jonas Ransou, defendant. Plaintiff says that Jonas Ransou, in the presence of Poulus Poulussen, Jan Brouwersen and Jan de Brabander, called him a thief and a scoundrel.

The defendant denies having called names, but says that plaintiff did not act right in trying to keep from defendant what belonged to him.

Storm Albertsen, plaintiff, demands from Jonas Ransou, defendant, payment of the amount of ten schepels of oats and two schepels of wheat, as per obligation which ought to have been paid Dec. 10, 1661. The defendant admits the debt. The Commissaries order defendant to pay within two weeks, without further delay, besides the costs.

Aert Pietersen Tack, plaintiff, demands from Aert Jacobsen payment of the amount of eighty-one schepels of oats. Defendant admits the debt but says he is not now able to pay. Requests time.

Commissaries order defendant to pay the plaintiff twenty schepels of oats every two weeks until the debt is paid.

Barent Gerritsen, plaintiff, vs. Matys Roelofsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from the defendant payment of thirteen schepels of wheat and fifty guilders, in zeewant, for wines delivered to him. Defendant says that, whereas plaintiff did not, in accordance with the judgment, deliver the third anker, he does not now want plaintiff's wines, and requests that the third anker of wine be deducted from the bill. The Commissaries order plaintiff to value the anker of wine at eighty guilders, in zeewant, to be deducted from the bill.

Defendant is ordered to pay plaintiff eight schepels of wheat within two weeks.

Barent Gerritsen, plaintiff, vs. Hey Olfersen, defendant.

Plaintiff presents a petition informing the Commissaries that he gave an order to Hey Olfersen, the carpenter, to build a house for him, to be finished without delay, and that he needs it badly. Requests to be allowed to employ another carpenter on it.

The defendant answers that he will have the work done within two weeks, to be ready for occupancy at the pleasure of the plaintiff.

Whereas this matter has already been before the Schout and Schepens, defendant guarantees the completion of the above and, in case of failure, to pay a fine of fifty guilders to the poor, at the pleasure of the Commissaries.

Barent Gerrisen, plaintiff, vs. Jonas Ransou, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of the value of six schepels of wheat for wine delivered. Defendant demands an account of what has been received for the same. The Commissaries order plaintiff to make out and send in his account.

Direk Arianese, plaintiff, vs. Evert Pels, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of twenty-seven guilders, ten stivers, in wheat, and also forty guilders, ten stivers, in zeewant. Defendant answers he paid four schepels of wheat, leaving a balance due of five schepels. The Commissaries order defendant to pay plaintiff two schepels of wheat within eight days, and of the balance, one schepel each week, and to pay the zeewant within three weeks.

Evert Pels. plaintiff, vs. Geertruyt Andrissen, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of the amount of five hundred guilders, eighteen stivers, to be paid in heavy money.

The defendant answers that he has a counter bill, and also that the accounts do not agree but that there is a considerable difference between them. The parties are allowed by Schout and Commissaries two weeks' time to verify and square their accounts, and are ordered to furnish copies to each other.

Ordinary Session, held Tuesday, March 19, 1662.

Present: The Schout, Roelooft Swartwout; Cornelis Barensse Sleght, Evert Pels, Aldert Heymanse Roosa.

Storm Albertsen, plaintiff, vs. Jonas Ransou, defendant. The first default.

Christiaen Nissen romp, plaintiff, vs. Mathys Roeloofsen, defendant. Plaintiff again demands that defendant prove what rascalities and slanders the plaintiff committed.

Defendant requests another two weeks' time to adduce proof. At the request of the defendant, the parties are granted two weeks' time by the Schout and Commissaries.

Geertruyt Andriessen, plaintiff, presents an account against the Schout, and demands fifty lbs. of butter and some beavers, for carting sixteen stack-poles.

The Schout demands a copy of the account with full particulars. The Commissaries allow the parties two weeks' time, and order a copy of the account to be furnished.

Lowys Dubo, plaintiff, vs. Coenraet Jans or Ham and Christiaen Andrissen, defendants.

Plaintiff demands from defendants payment of five schepels of rye, on account of ribbons sold them. Defendants admit the debt. The Commissaries order defendants to pay within three weeks.

Classjen Thunes, plaintiff, demands from Pieter Hillebrantse, defendant, payment of the amount of twenty-two and one half schepels of wheat, due on account of brandy and Spanish wine sold to him. The first default.

I, undersigned, Pieter van Halen, acknowledge owing Pieter van Alen, the amount of one hundred and thirty schepels of good

winter wheat, and in default of payment the parties have agreed that Pieter van Halen shall keep at interest the aforesaid one hundred and thirty schepels of wheat for the period of two years, commencing August 1, 1662, and shall pay for the use of said moneys ten schepels of wheat per annum. Pieter van Halen promises to return and repay the aforesaid principal, with the interest thereon, on March 14, 1664. For this purpose, said Pieter van Halen binds and absolutely mortgages his house and lot, situated here, besides all his property, real and personal, present and future, submitting himself to the jurisdiction of all Lords and Courts.

PIETER VAN HALEN.

Ordinary Session, held Tuesday, March 28, 1662.

Present: The Schout, Roelooft Swartwout; Evert Pels, Aldert Heymanse, Cornelis Barensse Slecht.

Christiaen Nissen romp, plaintiff, vs. Mathys Roelooftsen, defendant. Default.

The Commissaries allow defendant one more default, for the last time, under penalty of imprisonment.

Cornelis Jansen Houtsager [sawyer], plaintiff, vs. Carsten Carstense. Default.

Cornelis Barensse Slecht, plaintiff, vs. Juariaen Westvael. Default.

Cornelis Barensse Slecht, plaintiff, demands from Geertruyt Andrisse, defendant, payment of the amount of one hundred and forty-six guilders, ten stivers, heavy money, advanced for building the bridge.

The defendant answers she has a counter bill. The Commissaries order defendant to produce her account at the next session of the Court, and to have it complete.

Ann Bloms, plaintiff, demands from Jan Mertense payment of twenty beavers, according to a delivered obligation, for which defendant's corn, now held by Andries the weaver, has been attached. Defendant answers he knows nothing about the debt, and requests time until his wife arrives here, and lets his grain be held till then.

Philip Hendricksen, plaintiff, demands from Willem Mertense payment of the quantity of two muddes [about four bushels each] of

wheat for two thousand bricks delivered by him. Defendant admits having bought the bricks from plaintiff. Whereupon the Schout and Commissaries order defendant to pay plaintiff the two muddes of wheat.

Jeronimus Ebbingh, plaintiff, vs. Cornelis Bareuse Sleght, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant two thousand gldrs., five years' rent for the use of his farm, and now asks to be permitted to enter upon his farm and a restitution of everything, according to lease between both parties. The defendant answers he paid five hundred and fifty-six guilders.

Plaintiff demands a copy of the account, and announces the seizure by the Court Messenger of the threshed and unthreshed grain, the brewing kettle and appurtenances, and the remaining cattle, all of which were in the possession of Cornelis Bareuse Slecht on March 29.

The Schout and Commissaries, having carefully considered this matter, find a small yield of grain, and therefore resolve that it is unreasonable, as it is not right, in the first year of the lease, to take a farm from the lessee because he is unable, owing to poor crops, to pay the rent which is due, and order defendant to pay the rent of the current year within one week. And as defendant has requested time for the payment of the money due, he promises to pay one thousand guilders within seven months, and engages to pay in addition one-sixth, under penalty of judgment by default.

Jeronimus Ebbingh, [the plaintiff], signs appeal papers and requests permission to appeal.

Jeronimus Ebbingh, plaintiff, demands from Willem Mertense payment of the amount of thirty schepels of wheat due in the fall of 1661, on the sale of 150,000 planks. The defendant admits the debt, but answers that he has an account against the Commissaries for the sale of lime. The Commissaries agree to pay Jeronimus Ebbingh thirty schepels of wheat next fall.

Pieter de Reymer, plaintiff, vs. Willem Jansen Stol, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of the value of eight schepels of wheat, for panes of glass sold and set. Defendant acknowledges the debt and requests time. The Commissaries order him to pay the plaintiff

the amount sued for. He promises to pay one-half within three weeks, and the other half in the fall, at plaintiff's option.

Hermen Vedder, plaintiff, demands from Jan Mertense payment of the value of one hundred schepels of oats, and announces the seizure at the house of Andries Barrense of the grain belonging to Jan Mertense. Defendant admits being indebted to Hermen Vedder. The parties decide to come to an agreement.

Barent Pietersen, plaintiff, demands from Barent Gerritsen payment of the amount of ninety-five schepels of wheat, as per obligation payable November 1, 1661. Defendant admits he justly owes the debt, and says he is not able to pay. The Commissaries order defendant to pay the plaintiff the amount sued for.

Barent Pietersen, plaintiff, demands from Willem Mertense payment of the amount of twenty-five schepels of wheat. Defendant admits the debt, and says he has the guarantee of the Commissaries for lime delivered to them. They agree to pay Barent Pietersen twenty-five schepels of wheat next fall for Willem Mertense, if so much is due him.

Elsje Jans, wife of Hendrick Jochemse, had attached the value of six and one-half schepels of wheat in the possession of Aldert Heymanse Roose, belonging to Barent the shoemaker, and now gives notice of the attachment. She also gives notice of another attachment of the value of five schepels of wheat and three and one-half guilders, in zeewant, in the possession of Evert Parys. "The money belongs to Jonas Ransou who owes the above named amount to me." She gives notice of the attachment of the money of Frans Pietersen in the possession of Albert Gysbertse, and "all the money that is coming to him there."

Ordinary Session, held this March 29.

Present: The Schout; Evert Pels, Aldert Heymanse Roose, Cornelis Barense Slecht.

Willem Mertense, plaintiff, vs. Geertryut Andriessen, defendant. Default.

Matheu Blanchan, plaintiff, says he leased to Mathys Roelofsen two oxen for the amount of fifty guilders, for the purpose of carting wood to his house, and that this should have been done

last fall. The defendant, Mathys Roeloofsen, says his wife hired the oxen for fifty gldrs., but has not yet carted it all, and therefore refuses to pay. Jan Mertense testifies that the oxen were leased and hired, and that the carting ought to have been finished in the fall at ploughing time, or the oxen returned.

Whereas, Mathue Blanchean says he has another account against her, he is given time until next session of the Court to make out his bill.

Geertruyt Andrissen, plaintiff, vs. Roeloo Swartwout, defendant.

Hey Olfersen, plaintiff, vs. Barent Gerritsen, defendant. Plaintiff says he is building for defendant, and, as the work was given out by contract and there is not sufficient lumber, he is obliged to wait. Defendant says windows and doors are still to be made.

Plaintiff answers that no mention is made in his contract about his making windows and doors. The Commissaries, after calling in carpenters and obtaining their advice, decide that Barent Gerritse shall pay extra for doors and windows.

Jeronimus Ebbing says that, although the grain in possession of Cornelis Bareuse Slecht has been seized, he will not oppose either its threshing or sowing there, as may be necessary, but asks the Commissaries to supervise the same and to see that the over-plus grain be not neglected.

The Commissaries agree to attend to their duty in this matter, according to law.

Ordinary Session, held Tuesday, April 18, 1662.

Present: Roeloo Swartwout, Evert Pels, Aldert Heymanse Roosa, Cornelis Bareuse Slecht.

Pieter van Halen, plaintiff, demands three and one-half sche-pels of wheat, in payment for a pair of shoes. Warrenaer Hooren-beek, defendant, admits he honestly owes plaintiff the debt. The Commissaries order defendant to pay the amount he is sued for, within a month's time and without further delay.

Volekjen Jans, plaintiff, demands from Jan Aersen the amount of thirty-four schepels of wheat, for one month's board and for zeevant advanced him. Defendant denies owing so much, and de

mands an itemized account. The Commissaries order the parties to furnish a copy thereof.

Christiaen Nissen romp, plaintiff, demands from Roelooft Swartwout payment of eighteen schepels of wheat. Defendant admits the debt and says he will pay within twenty-four hours with the grain belonging to Storm Albertsen, attached by Christiaen Nissen romp at the Ronduyt [Redoubt].

Christiaen Nissen romp, plaintiff, demands from Juriaen Westgaer payment of the amount of twenty-nine schepels of wheat, according to bill produced in court, due for wages earned.

Defendant admits the debt and promises to pay within two weeks, plaintiff being willing.

Cornelis Barensse Slecht, plaintiff, demands from Juriaen Westgaelt payment of the amount of one hundred and fourteen gldrs., heavy money, due for wages earned for brewing.

Defendant Juriaen Westvael admits he honestly owes the debt. The Commissaries condemn defendant to pay within six weeks.

Cornelis Barensse Slecht, plaintiff, demands payment from Geertruyt Andrissen of the amount of one hundred and seven gldrs. ten stivers. Defendant admits owing plaintiff the debt. The Commissaries order defendant to pay the amount sued for within six weeks.

Christiaen Nissen romp, plaintiff, demands from Tjirick Classen payment for a cow sold defendant and for wages earned, together amounting to one hundred schepels of oats. Defendant admits the debt, and says he is not able to pay at present as he will be obliged to sow his oats himself. The Commissaries, having heard the parties, order Tjirick Classen to pay plaintiff the amount sued for, and, on default of payment, plaintiff is authorized to seize the cow.

Jan Aersen, plaintiff, demands from Tomas Chambers payment of the amount of one hundred gldrs., heavy money, due for wages earned for smithing.

Defendant admits the debt and requests six months' time. The Commissaries order defendant to pay the amount sued for, within six weeks.

Elsjen Jans, plaintiff, demands from Jonas Ransou five shepels of wheat, and three gldrs., in zeewant. Defendant denies the debt, and says he does not owe more than one can of brandy, and one turkey and three musjens [half pints] of brandy. The Commissaries, having heard the parties, order plaintiff to prove the debt she is suing for and the defendant to pay the debt he has acknowledged.

Willem Mertense, plaintiff, demands from Geertruyt Andrisen payment of the amount of and shows an account. The defendant and plaintiff decide to agree.

The Schout, as plaintiff, vs. Albert Gysbertse. The first default.

Volekjen Jans, plaintiff, demands from Juriaen Westvael payment of the amount of fifteen shepels of wheat, according to obligation produced in court. Defendant's first default.

Matthys Roelofsens, plaintiff, vs. Jacob Barensen and Willem Mertense, defendants. The first default.

Matheu Blanchan, plaintiff, demands for the second time fifty gldrs., zeewant, for the use of two oxen by Mathys Roelofsens. He also demands twenty-five gldrs., eleven stivers, zeewant, more, for milk, butter and brandy supplied to defendant. Default.

Lowys Dubo, plaintiff, vs. Coenraet Ham and Christiaen Andrisen, defendants. Default.

Lowys Dubo, plaintiff, vs. Pieter Hillebrantse, defendant. Default.

Anthony Cruempel, plaintiff, demands from Hendrick Mertense payment of the amount of twenty-three gldrs., fifteen stivers, in zeewant, due for wages earned. Defendant admits the debt.

The Schout, Roelof Swartwout, agrees to pay plaintiff for Hendrick Martense twenty-three gldrs., fifteen stivers, in zeewant, one-half within two weeks, and the balance one month after that date.

Anthony Cruempel, plaintiff, vs. Pieter Hillebrantse, defendant. Default.

The Schout, as plaintiff, vs. Hester Douwens and Hey Olfersen, defendants.

Plaintiff asks Hester Douwens what she has to say against the defendant Hey Olfersen, as she has accused him of theft. She answers: "This is plain enough, because he took out of my house at night some flour and some pieces of meat, as set forth in the summons. I also miss a beaver, an otter, and a half beaver, as well as an anker of small beer, and the person who stole the one I guess must also have taken the other."

Defendant also announces the attachment, at the house of Jan de Brabander, of goods belonging to Hey Olfersen, to serve as security for the stolen goods.

Defendant, Hey Olfersen, admits having taken some meat and flour from Hester Douwens' house at night, because he was hungry. He also says, "As she would not give me food and I was working for her, I tried to procure it, since there was little or no food for sale here."

Whereas, Hey Olfersen requests of the Schout and Commissaries of the Court here, to be allowed to go out on bail, for the purpose of enabling him the better to plead his cause, the Court, therefore, for cause, hereby consents thereto.

For cause, the Commissaries have suspended judgement in the above mentioned case, and also decide to wait until the arrival of the Noble Lord General, so as to enable the parties the better to plead their cause.

Ordinary Session, held Tuesday, May 2, 1662.

Present: The Schout, Roelof Swartwout; Cornelis Barensse Slecht, Evert Pels, Aldert Heymanse Roosa.

Anthony Cruepel, plaintiff, demands from Pieter Hillebrantse payment of the amount of two schepels of wheat. Defendant admits owing the plaintiff two schepels of wheat. The Commissaries order defendant to pay plaintiff the amount sued for, within eight days.

Lowys Dubo, plaintiff, demands from Pieter Hillebrantse payment of the amount of two schepels of wheat due for ribbons sold him. Defendant, Pieter Hillebrantsen admits owing the debt to plaintiff. The Commissaries order defendant to pay plaintiff the amount sued for, within two months' time.

Jan Lammersen, plaintiff, demands from Juriaen Westphalen payment of the amount of sixteen scheeples of wheat, according to obligation, and procuracy received from Volckje Juriaens. Defendant admits the debt, says he is at present unable to pay, requests time, and offers to pay proper interest therefor. "The principal together with the interest I promise to pay next fall." Thus declared, at the pleasure of plaintiff.

Mathys Blahehan, plaintiff, demands from Mathys Roeloofsen payment of fifty gldrs., zeewant, for the use of two oxen, as already mentioned, and as has been proved. Plaintiff in addition demands twenty-five guilders, in zeewant, for goods furnished. Defendant admits the debt of twenty-five gldrs., zeewant, but says he has not had satisfactory use of the oxen, and therefore declines to pay. The Commissaries, after having heard the parties, and the circumstances being known to the Court, order defendant to pay the plaintiff the amount sued for.

Cornelis Jansen van Dost, plaintiff, demands from Aert Jacobsen payment of the amount of sixty-one guilders, zeewant, for wages earned. Defendant admits the debt but says he carted a load of stone for six guilders, zeewant. The Commissaries order defendant to pay plaintiff fifty-five gldrs. zeewant, within fourteen days.

Mathys Roeloofsen, plaintiff, vs. Coeraet Ham, defendant.
Default.

In the matter of the elections, the Schout and Commissaries have decided to nominate the following persons to govern us hereafter, subject to the approval of the **Very Noble Honorable** Lord Director General and the Lord High Councillors: Thomas Chambers, Jan Willemse, Tjiriek Classen de Wit, Albert Gysbertsen, Aert Jacobsen.

The Noble Lord Director General and High Councillor Gerret Decker were this day here present. The Lords Director General and Councillor continued Evert Pels and Aldert Heymanse Roose as Commissaries, and from the nominees above mentioned appointed Albert Gysbertsen and Tjiriek Classen de Wit.

Below stood,

April 27, Ao. 1662, Pieter Stuyvesant.

On May 3, the newly appointed Commissaries took their oaths before the Schout and the old Commissaries, and were installed into office by order of the Noble Lord Director General and the Lord Councillor Gerrit Decker, who were here present.

Ordinary Session, held Tuesday, May 16, 1662.

Present: The Schout, Roelof Swartwout; Evert Pels, Allert Heymanse Roose, Albert Gysbertse.

Jan Broersen, plaintiff, demands from Cornelis Barense the amount of six schepels of wheat and says he sold him hops therefor. Defendant's first default.

Mathys Roeloofsen, plaintiff, demands from Coenraet Ham payment of the amount of eighty-six gldrs., fifteen stivers, eight pennies, in zeewant. Second default.

Hey Olfersen, plaintiff, presents a petition in writing, stating that he would have finished his work at Barent Gerritsen's, but that owing to the absence of materials such as boards, lumber and nails, he was unable to do so, and that he also was refused board. He therefore asks full payment for his contracted work, and restitution of expenses and damages suffered in consequence.

Defendant, Barent Gerritsen, answers that there were boards still there for use, and that he did not refuse him board. The Commissaries order plaintiff to prove that his materials had been used up, as stated in his petition presented to the Court.

Ordinary Session, held Tuesday, June 22, 1662.

Present: The Schout; Evert Pels, Albert Heymanse Roose, Albert Gysbertsen, Tjirick Classen de Wit.

Hey Olfersen, plaintiff, vs. Barent Gerritsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands a total of sixty-four gldrs., heavy money, in restitution of expenses and for lost time and board.

Defendant says he is not liable for the expenses, "but if you, Hey Olfersen, had not failed me, I would certainly have paid you the last time."

The Commissaries order the defendant to pay plaintiff sixty-four gldrs., heavy money, for damages sustained. They also order plaintiff and defendant each to pay twenty-five gldrs. for the poor,

as both appeared here February 28, and offered fifty gldrs. to the poor if, at the appointed time, Barent Gerritse's house were not finished. This time having expired, it is more Barent Gerritsen's than Hey Olfersen's fault, since he, defendant, made the plaintiff do the work over again, so that plaintiff could not complete the work at the appointed time. All of which is known to the majority of the Commissaries and the Schout; they therefore sentence the parties to each pay twenty-five gldrs., for the poor.

Evert Pels does not believe Barent Gerritse should pay for the time during which Hey was detained for his acknowledged theft.

Counter opinion of the Schout and Commissaries: "We deem Barent Gerritsen to be origin and author of all the trouble."

Christiaen Nissen romp, plaintiff, vs. Mathys Roelofsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands of defendant proof of his account, which he himself once before consented to give, and says defendant's book is false.

By order of the Commissaries, Mathys Roelofsen made out another account and found that it tallied with the first one, and at the instance of plaintiff he affirmed it under oath. The Commissaries order plaintiff to pay defendant the amount sued for.

The Schout, plaintiff, vs. Barent Gerritsen, defendant. Plaintiff again demands from defendant a vindication of his honor before the Commissaries' Court, before whom this case comes for the third time, the magistrate having been called names. Defendant, Barent Gerritsen, once more asks for time, and demands an account of expenses from Hey Olfersen.

The Commissaries for the last time grant him time until the next session of the Court, when he is to show what injustice has been done him.

Ordinary Session, held Tuesday, July 4, 1662,

Present: The Schout; Evert Pels, Aldert Heymanse Roose, Albert Gysbertsen.

Mathys Blanchan, plaintiff, demands vindication of his honor. Says that Juriaen told his wife that it was reported that Direk Adriaensen said to her he had seen Matheu Blanchan beat Juriaen Westvael's pig. Defendant Juriaen Westvael and his wife admit

having heard this from Direk Adriaensen, and state that Pieter Jansen also heard it.

Defendant Direk Adriaensen denies this, and says he did not say so. The Schout and Commissaries order the parties to preserve the peace, and sentence Direk Adriaensen to pay a fine of six gldrs., for the poor.

Mathys Roeloofsen, plaintiff, demands from Coenraedt Ham payment of the amount of eighty-six gldrs., fifteen stivers, eight pennies, in zeewant. Defendant admits owing plaintiff the amount sued for. The Schout and Commissaries order defendant to pay within fourteen days thirty gldrs., and the balance one month after date.

Tjirick Classen, plaintiff, vs. Pieter Jillessen, defendant. Default.

Christiaen Nissen romp, plaintiff, demands from Mathys Roeloofsen vindication of his honor, under an earlier complaint mentioned in this register. Whereupon the Commissaries refer both to two good men, and a third, to consider and decide the matter. And in case the good men are unable to mediate between them, the parties are referred to the Lord Director General and Supreme Council at the city of New Amsterdam. Such is the order of the Commissaries, in the absence of the Schout.

Ordinary Session, held Tuesday, October 4, 1662.

Present: The Schout; Evert Pels, Aldert Heymanse Roose, Albert Gysbertsen, Tjirick Classen de Wit.

Grietjen Westercamp, plaintiff, vs. Pieter Jacobsen, defendant. Default.

Classjen Maertens, plaintiff, vs. Pieter Hillebrantsen, defendant. The second default.

The Schout, plaintiff, vs. Barent Gerritsen, defendant. Default.

Barent Gerritsen, plaintiff, vs. Juriaen Westvael, defendant. Default.

Willem Vredenburgh, plaintiff, vs. Jan Jansen van Amersfoort, defendant. Default.

Extraordinary Session, held at Wildtwyck this 10th of October, 1662.

Present: The Schout; Commissaries, Evert Pels, Aldert Heymanse Roose, Albert Gysbertsen, Tjirick Classen de Wit.

Hans Carrelsen van Langesont, plaintiff, vs. Andries Jochemsen, defendant.

Plaintiff says he took defendant in his yacht up the river, and thence above Fort Orange to the Manathans, and then was not able to collect payment; that he again took defendant to Fort Orange, on his promise to pay there, and not being able to get any money there, the defendant signed an obligation for the amount of seventy-seven gldrs., in zeewant, due for passage money and money advanced at Fort Orange.

Defendant admits that he honestly and truly owes plaintiff the above mentioned debt.

Andries Jochemsen assigns to plaintiff his claim against Cornelis Barense Slecht, on which to collect seventy-seven gldrs., if plaintiff will consent thereto. Plaintiff requests the Commissaries to allow him costs as well, as defendant would not pay the principal before suit. The Schout and Schepens having considered the request, defendant is ordered, within twenty-four hours, to pay twenty gldrs. for costs, in addition to the principal of ninety-nine gldrs.

Ordinary Session, held October 17, 1662.

Present: The Schout; Evert Pels, Albert Gysbertsen, Tjirick Classen de Wit.

Barent Gerretsen, plaintiff, vs. Juriaen Westvael, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of the amount of three hundred and fifteen gldrs., thirteen stivers, as per obligation to, and assignment by, Evert Pels, the same payable at beaver's price.

Defendant admits the obligation and also that he accepted the assignment, but denies owing the whole debt and says he only owes part of it. The Schout and Commissaries order defendant to pay his signed obligation within six weeks.

Grietjen Hendrieks Westercamp, plaintiff, vs. Pieter Jacobsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands of defendant why he denies his child. Defendant answers, and says, "I have my doubts about it."

Plaintiff says that defendant ruined her, and asks that he restore her to honor.

Defendant denies that he ruined her, and says "she must prove this to me," and also denies that he promised to marry her. He asks her when she became pregnant, and when she was delivered.

Plaintiff says that defendant made her pregnant eight days before Christmas, 1661, and that she was delivered eight days before Kernis [the Fair], 1662. Plaintiff says she conceived at the mill-house of Pieter Jacobsen. Defendant requests two weeks' time. The Schout and Commissaries grant the defendant two weeks' time, and order plaintiff to prove at the next session that defendant ruined her.

Maerten Gerretsen, plaintiff, vs. Pieter Hillebrantsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant payment of twenty-two schepels of wheat due for debts for liquor. Defendant admits the debt. The Schout and Commissaries order defendant to pay within twenty-four hours twenty-five gldrs., in wheat, and to count this from the aforesaid Court day, by virtue of the third default.

Gerrit Herregrins, plaintiff, vs. Roelooft Swartwout, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant two schepels of wheat, payment of wages earned by him. The Commissaries order defendant to pay within twice twenty-four hours two schepels of wheat. Plaintiff shows a certificate against defendant who requests a declaration. The Commissaries order plaintiff to procure his witnesses at the next session of the Court.

The Schout, plaintiff, vs. Barent Gerrissen, defendant. Plaintiff asks from the Court a vindication of his honor and reputation, and that the same be maintained, because defendant has abused the Court.

Defendant acknowledges that he has spoken evil, and asks the Commissaries that the matter may be amicably settled between the parties. The Commissaries resolve and hereby allow the parties to settle their differences amicably.

Ordinary Session, Tuesday, October 31, 1662.

Present: The Schout; Evert Pels, Aldert Heymanse Roose, Albert Gysbertsen, Tjiriek Classen de Wit.

Hendrick Cornelissen, plaintiff, vs. Marten Hermensen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant the amount of ten gldrs., ten stivers. The first default.

Barent Sybrantsen van der Hout, plaintiff, vs. Jan Lootman. Plaintiff demands payment of the amount of thirty-six gldrs. zeewant, for freight and board earned by him. The defendant does not deny the debt, and answers that he is willing to pay six scheepels of wheat, or thirty-six gldrs., zeewant. The Schout and Commissaries order defendant to pay within ten days.

Jesyntje Verhagen, plaintiff, vs. Jacob Bareense, defendant. Default.

Willem Mertense, plaintiff, vs. Hey Olfersen Roseblom, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment for freight from the Manathans to the Hesobes [Esopus], amounting to fourteen gldrs., zeewant. The defendant admits having come here with plaintiff in his vessel. Thereupon the Schout and Commissaries order defendant to satisfy plaintiff.

Sara Pieterse Schepmoes, plaintiff, vs. Huybrecht Bruyn, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant payment of the amount of fifty-four gldrs., twelve stivers, and costs, according to judgment and the order given to the Doorkeeper* at the city of New Amsterdam on July 21, 1661. Defendant denies the debt. The Schout and Commissaries order defendant to pay within twenty-four hours, under an earlier sentence of the Burgomasters at the city of New Amsterdam, this at the pleasure of plaintiff. As the defendant denies the debt, he must seek redress before the judge having jurisdiction, at New Amsterdam.

Geertruyt Vosburgh, widow, plaintiff, vs. Marten Harmensen, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of the amount of fifty-

* This word appears here in the Dutch record as *consarsie*, and later as *conceergie*, i. e., *conceierge*, meaning *doorkeeper*, or the Dutch Court officer, *Deurwaarder*. Though some dictionaries translate *deurwaarder* as a process server, sergeant-at-law, tipstaff, or baliff, in addition to *doorkeeper*, the revised English translation of Simon van Leeuwen's *Het Rooms-Hollands-regt*, Amsterdam, 1678, by J. G. Kotz6 and C. W. Decker, in *Commentaries on Roman-Dutch Law*, London, 1881-1886, renders the word as *Usher* or *Doorkeeper*. The last named form is adopted here and elsewhere in this record as the most appropriate equivalent. The duties of this Court officer, under the Dutch law, differed from those of the Court Messenger or of a Bailiff. The Court Messenger at Wildwyck probably performed the duties of a *deurwaarder*. For some of these duties see *Deurwaarder*, in van Dale's *Groot Woordenboek*.

three gldrs., eight st., due on debt for liquor, as per account produced by her, and which she says has been taken from her husband's book. In addition, there is an account of eighteen gldrs., two st., crossed out in the book. The defendant denies owing her the whole debt, but admits he owes thirty-one gldrs., six st., and says he paid her four beavers on the above itemized bill. The Schout and Commissaries having explained to her, the widow is satisfied with the payment by Marten Harmense of thirty-one gldrs., six st. Accordingly, the defendant is ordered to pay the amount of thirty-one gldrs., six st., and further to prove he paid four beavers.

Tjiriek Classen de Wit, plaintiff, vs. Jan Lammersen, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of the amount of twenty-one gldrs., in zeewant. He admits he received on the account one beaver for twelve gldrs. The defendant admits the debt, but says he worked one day at harvest time, and demands five gldrs. for this. Plaintiff says his other laborers worked for one schepel of buckwheat, and that he pays no more.

The Schout and Commissaries order plaintiff to pay one schepel of buckwheat for one day's work, and defendant to pay plaintiff the balance as demanded.

The Schout, plaintiff, demands a five-fold fine of Jan Barese Amersfort for having, in the presence of two Commissaries, smuggled into this place an anker of wine.

The defendant, Jan Barese Amersfort, denies having smuggled it. He says he will prove that the soldiers at the Ronduyt [Redoubt] permitted him to discharge the wine, and that they said to him, "The Schout and Evert Pels are present."

The Commissaries grant defendant time until the next session of the Court to furnish proof.

Ordinary Session, held Wednesday, November 1, 1662.

Grietjen Hendriks Westercamp, plaintiff, vs. Pieter Jacobse, defendant.

Plaintiff exhibits to the Schout and Commissaries a certificate and deposition by seven women who certify and declare that they were present at the birth of Grietje Westerkamp's child, and that

she swore three times that Pieter Jacobse was the father of the child. The plaintiff asks for a vindiction of her honor.

The defendant says plaintiff did not behave as a decent girl should, and produces a certificate of Juriaen Westvael and his wife who declare that Grietjen Westercamp lay under one blanket with Jan van Breeman, with his daughter between them. Defendant, being interrogated, admits having conversed and lain with plaintiff, but did not promise marriage, and, besides, gave her no money for it, and asks if a woman can be thirteen months and four days in the family way.

The Schout and Commissaries order defendant to bring clearer proof at the Court's next session.

Thomas Chambers, plaintiff, vs. Evert Pels, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant payment of the amount of seven hundred guilders, in wheat and in oats, according to bill of sale of a house, barn and lot. The defendant admits the debt, and offers to pay next winter, as his wheat it yet unthreshed.

Plaintiff demands immediate payment.

Defendant answers he is unable to pay at once, and offers to restore plaintiff's property and to pay him a moderate rent for the same, if he is allowed his outlay for repairs.

Plaintiff refuses to take back his property, but says he proposes to recover his money with costs and accrued and accruing damages. The Schout and Commissaries order defendant to pay plaintiff the amount claimed, within the period of etc.

Thomas Chambers, plaintiff, vs. The Schout, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment from defendant of the amount of forty-six schepels of wheat. Defendant admits the debt, and alleges he has a counter claim. The Commissaries order the Schout to liquidate his account with plaintiff and to pay any balance within six weeks.

The Schout, plaintiff, vs. Thomas Chambers, defendant. Plaintiff demands three fines, of six gldrs. each, due from defendant's unwillingness and neglect to cart materials for the parsonage when the Commissaries ordered this to be done.

Defendant admits having thrice neglected to cart materials for the Court, and says he is not disposed to cart materials for the general parsonage, either by order of the Schout or of the Schepens.

Plaintiff demands that the Commissaries impose the fine, and says that, as they promised the fine to the congregation, it ought to have it. Defendant exhibits a certificate in which it is declared that the Schout and some citizens were at the defendants' house, and that the Schout seized some goods there, trying forcibly to take possession of something, and carried it out of the house. For this, defendant now makes a charge of assault against plaintiff, and craves justice. Plaintiff admits he was with others at defendant's house, in order to collect the fine of six guilders for his neglect to cart. He says he received an order and authority from the Commissaries to make no exception as to any offender, this being for the benefit of those who carted.

The Commissaries sentence defendant to pay eighteen gldrs., for thrice neglecting to cart, and empower plaintiff to deduct the amount of the fines from the debt he owes defendant.

Ordinary Session, held on Tuesday, November 14, 1662.

Present: The Schout; Evert Pels, Aldert Heymanse, Albert Gysbertsen. Tjirick Classen. Default.

Isaack d'Foreest, plaintiff, vs. Barent Gerretsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of one hundred and eighty gldrs., zee-want, as per obligation delivered in Court. Defendant admits the debt. The Schout and Commissaries ask plaintiff to accept a mortgage on defendant's house, located in this place, which defendant voluntarilly offers. In case of non payment by April 1, 1663, plaintiff may then take and sell defendant's property until he realizes the amount of the debt of one hundred and eighty gldrs., zee-want, together with costs and interest to the above named date.

Geertruyt Vosburgh, plaintiff, vs. Mathys Roelofsen, defendant. Default.

Hendrick Briesjen, plaintiff, vs. Tjirick Classen, defendant. Default.

Hendrick Bresjes, plaintiff, demands, under power of attorney from Storm Albertse, produced in Court, payment from Barent Gerritsen of the amount of forty schepels of oats, pursuant to judgment of February 7, 1662. The payment not having been made after three warnings, plaintiff asks the court to permit him to

proceed with the execution. The Commissaries permit plaintiff so to proceed against defendant, through the Doorkeeper.

Bart Sybrantsen, plaintiff, vs. Hendrick Cornelissen, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of the amount of three schepels of wheat, due on the sale of some articles. Defendant admits the debt. The Schout and Commissaries order defendant to pay three schepels of wheat within eight days.

Hendrick Briesjes, plaintiff, vs. Jonas Ransou, defendant. Default.

Evert Prys, plaintiff, vs. Albert Gysbertsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of the amount of twenty-five and one-half schepels of wheat, and also twenty-one gldrs., heavy money, for wages earned. Defendant Albert Gysbertsen admits owing the above mentioned debt. The Schout and Commissaries order defendant to pay within six weeks.

Evert Parys, plaintiff, vs. Tjirick Classen de Wit, defendant. Default.

Evert Parys, plaintiff, vs. Aert Pietersen Tack, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of the amount of eleven and one-half schepels of wheat, for wages earned. Defendant admits the debt, and offers to pay one-half of it within fourteen days, if it so please the plaintiff.

The Schout and Commissaries order defendant to pay the other half within six weeks.

Warrenaer Hoorenbeeck, plaintiff, vs. Jacob Jansen Stoutenburg, defendant. Plaintiff demands two hundred guilders, heavy money, a couple of shirts, a pair of stockings and a pair of shoes, as payment for wages earned. Defendant admits owing plaintiff eighty gldrs., according to the verbal contract between them, and says he paid thirty gldrs. thereof.

Plaintiff admits having received thirty gldrs., and says that as payment has not been made in accordance with the contract, two years having already passed, he requires full payment.

The Schout and Commissaries order defendant to pay plaintiff, as per contract, eighty gldrs., deducting therefrom the amount already paid, unless plaintiff is able to adduce proof of the agreement between them.

Pieter Jillessen, plaintiff, vs. Roelooft Swartwout, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of the amount of thirteen beavers. Defendant admits the debt. The Commissaries order defendant to pay plaintiff the amount of thirteen beavers within ten days, and that the grain shall be attached until the debt is paid.

Ordinary Session, held Tuesday, November 28, 1662.

Present: The Schout; Evert Pels, Albert Gysbertse, Aldert Heymanse Roose, Tjirick Classen de Wit.

Pieter Couwenoven, plaintiff, vs. Jacob Stoutenburgh, defendant. Plaintiff demands the amount of thirty schepels of oats and four schepels of buckwheat, sold in 1659 for seed-corn, together with the freight charges thereon. Defendant admits having received the corn with Albert Jansen who bought it from the plaintiff.

The Schout and Commissaries order defendant to pay plaintiff the just half of the amount sued for.

Pieter Couwenoven, plaintiff, vs. Cornelis Barensse Slecht, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of four hundred and thirty-seven gldrs., in corn, for wages earned, as per obligation made out to Albert Jansen. Defendant answers that he paid the obligation, but that it was not cancelled, and requests plaintiff to show his assignment and power of attorney for the same. Cornelis Barensse is ordered to furnish written proof.

Symen Jansen, plaintiff, demands payment of twenty-seven gldrs., in zeewant, thirty-one gldrs, ten stivers, in beavers, and thirteen schepels of wheat. Pieter van Halen, the defendant, admits the debt.

The Court orders defendant to pay plaintiff the amount sued for.

Albert Heymanse, plaintiff, demands proof of Pieter van Alen who has accused him of using false weights. Defendant admits [the accusation], and says that he did not receive full weight.

The Court orders defendant under arrest until the accusation shall have been proved.

Symen Jansen Romeyn, plaintiff, vs. Willem Jansen Stol, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant payment of the amount of seventy gldrs., Dutch money. The debt was due to his

forefather, Claes Hendricksen, deceased, for money borrowed in Holland by Marcus Vogelsaugh on bottomry bond. Defendant offers to pay the principal.

The Court orders defendant to pay plaintiff the principal of the bottomry bond, without interest.

Hendrick Cornelissen, plaintiff, vs. Marten Harmense, defendant. Plaintiff demands of defendant three thousand bricks bought by him but not received. Defendant says he did not deliver any bricks to plaintiff, and admits he owes him eight gldrs., ten stivers.

The Court orders defendant to pay plaintiff the amount of eight gldrs., ten stivers.

Jan Pietersen, plaintiff, demands payment for six schepels, as per assignment by M. [Dr.] Jan. Albert Gysbertsen, defendant, admits the debt.

The Court orders him to pay.

Doctor Jan demands from defendant, Poulus Poulussen, payment of two and one-half schepels of wheat.

Defendant admits having hired Doctor Jan to barber him and give him medical treatment.

The Court orders defendant to pay the amount claimed.

Poulus Martense, plaintiff, demands payment of eighteen schepels of wheat for wages earned. Albert Gysbertsen, defendant, admits the debt.

The Court orders defendant to pay the amount claimed.

Merten Hermensen, plaintiff, demands payment according to judgment which should have been paid within twenty-four [hours]. Defendant, Pieter Hillebrantsen, answers he can make no other payment than what he earns by working for Aert Jacobsen.

Pieter Hillebrantsen, plaintiff, demands from Aert Jacobsen payment of the amount of one hundred and seventy gldrs., in wheat or other grain, for wages earned. Aert Jacobsen, the defendant, admits the debt.

The Court orders defendant to pay the amount claimed.

Barent Gerritsen, plaintiff, vs. Juriaen Westvael, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant payment of the amount of three hundred and fifteen gldrs., thirteen stivers, as per an earlier judgment rendered by the Court, here, October 19, 1662.

The Schout and Commissaries order defendant to pay as per former judgment.

Martha Symense, plaintiff, vs. Pieter Jacobsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant payment of the amount of twenty-eight and one-half gldrs., in heavy money, and seventeen gldrs., in zeewant, besides a shirt, due for wages earned. Defendant admits the debt.

The Court orders defendant to pay plaintiff the amount claimed.

Barent Gerretsen, plaintiff, vs. Albert Gysbertsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant payment of the amount of ten schepels of oats, nine and one-half schepels of wheat, and forty-six gldrs., zeewant. Defendant admits the debt.

The Schout and Commissaries order defendant to pay.

Gerrit Herregrens, plaintiff, vs. Tjirick Classen de Wit, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant payment of two schepels of wheat.

Gerrit Heergrins, plaintiff, vs. Aert Pieterse Tack, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant payment of the amount of four schepels of wheat which his son earned while with defednant. Defendant says he hired plaintiff's son for two years, the first year for ten schepels of wheat and a pair of leather breeches, the second year for fifteen schepels of wheat; that plaintiff took his son away from him, and for fear of arrest sent said son to the Mathans [Manhattan]. This having been made known to the Schout and an order of arrest having been asked for, defendant refuses to pay, or wants plaintiff's son to serve out his time; says the mudde of wheat which plaintiff claims for his son is ready. This is affirmed by Poulus Poulussen who is busy winnowing.

The Commissaries, having heard both parties, order plaintiff to send his son back to serve out his time, as he admits he hired him out under a written agreement with defendant, prepared by himself, and according to which defendant is to pay plaintiff a mudde of wheat. For which reason plaintiff is ordered to pay the fine on arrest. He says he himself represents his son.

EVERT PELS,

The mark (x) of ALBERT GYSBERTSEN,

TIERCK CLASZEN DE WITT.

Christiaen Nissen romp, plaintiff, vs. Albert Gysbertsen, defendant.

Plaintiff demands from defendant payment of the amount of twenty schepels of oats, as per assignment, by which defendant engaged to pay for Mathys Roeloofsen the money due for an anker of brandy delivered to the latter.

Defendant admits the debt, requests time or to be allowed to pay at the garrison.

The Court orders defendant to pay within six weeks.

Willem Vredenburg, plaintiff, vs. Jan Janse van Amersfoort, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant payment of nine schepels of wheat. Defendant admits the debt.

The Court orders defendant to pay plaintiff.

Pieter van Halen, plaintiff, vs. Aert Mertense Dorn, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of twelve schepels of wheat due for shoes made and brandy furnished. Defendant admits he bought the shoes and owes for them, but says he received no more than two eans of brandy.

The Schout and Commissaries order him to pay eight schepels of wheat and the plaintiff to prove the balance of the account or to confirm his book under oath.

[The following entry is in the handwriting of Mattheus Capito, Secretary.]

“This note was neglected to be entered by the ex-Schout and Secretary, Roelof Swartwout, and I have entered the same here at the request of Gysbert van Imbroek. This is a literal copy of the original which reads:

“On the underwritten date, the worthy Aert Pietersen Tack, resident of the village of Wildwyek, appeared before Roelof Swartwout, Schout of Wildwyek, and two Commissaries, and acknowledged and said he appeared before us and admitted and declared that he this day settled and closed his account with Mr. Gysbert van Imbroek, and is truly and justly indebted to him for the sum of five hundred and fifty-eight gldrs., in beavers, with interest on two hundred and sixty four gldrs., as per obligation in favor of Mr. Gysbert, which sum the said Aert Pietersen Tack acknowledges he owes. And, owing to his inability now to pay, he absolutely mort-

gages his present crop of grain which, by God's grace, is to be harvested in the year 1663, and hereby confers upon him full right, power and authority to do with the same as if personally present, until Mr. Gysbert shall have received his claim out of the same, and in general to properly account for the same. Both appearers hereby admit having made this agreement with each other, and, in pursuance thereof, submitting themselves to the jurisdiction of all courts and judges. The appearer [Tack] shall not be at liberty to alienate, seize or cause to be seized any of the said crops or harvests until Mr. Gysbert van Imbrock shall have been satisfied for what has been above mentioned. In testimony whereof, we have affixed our signatures to these presents at Wildwyck this 21st of December, Anno 1662.

(Signed) This is the mark (x) of Aert Pietersen Tack, This is the mark (x) of Albert Gysbertsen, Tjereck Claesen de Wit.

(Below stood) In my presence. Roelof Swartwout.

After comparison with the original the above has been found to be an exact copy, to which I certify.

MATTHEUS CAPITO, Secretary, October 25, 1664."

Pieter van Alen, plaintiff, vs. Jonas Ransou, defendant. Default.

The Schout, plaintiff, vs. Jan Barens Amershoff, defendant. Plaintiff demands for the second time one-half an anker of brandy, the fine for smuggling. Defendant answers that he will prove he was at Bestevaer's house, and says that his witnesses are sick.

The Commissaries order defendant to furnish either oral or written proof at the next session of the court.

The Schout, plaintiff, vs. Barent Gerretsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant a fine of twelve gldrs., because defendant made two exit openings in the fortress or long palisades.

Commissaries order defendant to pay the fine.

EVERT PELS,

TIERCK CLASZEN DE WITT,

The mark (x) of ALBERT GYSBERTSEN.

Willem Jansen Stol, plaintiff, vs. Jan Aersen, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of the amount of one hundred and fifty gldrs., in beavers, to be paid with wheat at three schepels per bea-

ver, as per obligation therefor shown to the Court. Defendant admits the debt and says he paid twenty beavers on it.

The Court, having heard the parties, orders defendant to pay plaintiff, as per obligation, unless defendant can prove he so paid plaintiff, which shall then be deducted from the amount claimed.

Evert Prys, plaintiff, vs. Hendrick Joehemsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant the amount of sixty-six gldrs., zeewant. Defendant admits the debt, but shows a bill for sixty gldrs., fourteen stivers, zeewant, which plaintiff accepts in payment.

The Court orders defendant to pay the balance of the account.

Symen Jansen Romeyn asks for an attachment of fifty-four gldrs., Dutch money, in the possession of Jan Aersen Smit, due him from Willem Jansen Stol.

Willem Vredenburgh attaches in the possession of the Noble Lord Director General Pieter Stuyvesant, money due to Evert Parys.

Ordinary Session, held Tuesday, December 12, [1662].

Present: The Schout; Evert Pels, Aldert Heymanse Roose, Albert Gysbertse, Tjiriek Classen de Wit.

Barent Hermensen, plaintiff, vs. Albert Gysbertsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant a receipt for eight schepels of wheat which he says he paid defendant in accordance with a power of attorney and an obligation.

Defendant admits he received the power of attorney, and that he was paid by plaintiff.

The Court orders defendant to return to plaintiff his obligation, together with a receipt.

Barent Gerritsen, plaintiff, vs. Hendrick Cornelissen, defendant. Default.

The Schout, plaintiff, vs. Barent Gerritsen and his wife, defendants. Default.

Plaintiff demands judgment on account of a former complaint, lodged before this Court, that defendants spoke irreverently of the Court in saying that the Commissaries did not give them justice. The Schout having communicated with the Commissaries they know all about the matter.

Whereas, the defendants do not appear before the Court, but have several times poked fun at the Court, the Schout is ordered to put the defendants under arrest until they shall prove they have been unjustly treated by said Court.

EVERT PELS,
 ALAERDT HEYMANSZ ROOSE,
 This is the mark (x) of ALBERT GYSBERTSEN,
 TIERCK CLASZEN DE WITT.

Poulus Poulussen, plaintiff, vs. Aert Pietersen Tack, defendant. Plaintiff demands the amount of thirty schepels of wheat, payment of three months' wages earned.

Defendant answers that plaintiff broke the terms of his contract by leaving him. The Court questions Gommert Gerritsen and Direk Adriaensen, witnesses who had been summoned, and finds that Poulus Poulussen left Aert Pietersen Tack's service, without the latter's consent.

The Court rejects plaintiff's claim, because he hired himself out for a year and left his place within the stipulated period; and decides that defendant owes plaintiff nothing.

Poulus Poulussen, after the above sentence was read to him, declares that the witnesses testified falsely, and that if he is not paid he will not be receiving justice.

The Commissaries order the Schout to arrest Poulus Poulussen, and to keep him under arrest until he shall prove he has not received justice, and further proved that the witnesses have testified falsely.

EVERT PELS,
 ALAERDT HEYMANSZ ROOSE,
 ALBERT (x) GYSBERTSEN,
 TIERCK CLASZEN DE WITT.

Jan Broersen, plaintiff, vs. Hendrick Martense, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of six months' house rent, at four gldrs. per month. Defendant answers that plaintiff did not ask any rent, and he therefore refuses to pay.

The Court orders defendant to pay plaintiff twenty-four gldrs.

Hendrick Jochemse, plaintiff, vs. Evert Parys, defendant. Plaintiff demands of defendant five schepels of wheat and three

and one-half gldrs., in zeewant, for which plaintiff has attached defendant.

Defendant answers he knows of no attachment and that he has paid. The Court, having heard the parties, orders defendant to pay plaintiff.

Willem Jansen Stol, plaintiff, vs. Evert Prys, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of five schepels of wheat. Defendant answers he earned this amount from plaintiff for four days' labor. Plaintiff says defendant only worked three days.

The Commissaries order plaintiff to pay defendant three schepels of wheat for labor done, and defendant to satisfy plaintiff for the balance of the account.

The Schout, plaintiff, vs. Jan Barens Amershof, defendant. Plaintiff demands a fine for the half anker of brandy which defendant smuggled, about which Jacob Boerhans, being also questioned by the Court Messenger, says he saw the brandy taken from the wagon. Defendant says he called at the Collector's house and the Collector not being home, the brandy was carried to his house.

The Court, Commissaries, order the brandy to be confiscated and that defendant pay six gldrs. for the poor.

EVERT PELS,

ALAERDT HEYMANZ ROOSE.

Thomas Chambers, plaintiff, vs. Aert Pietersen Tack, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant payment of the amount of two hundred and ninety-four gldrs. beaver's value, as per obligation. Defendant admits the debt.

The Court, having heard the parties, orders defendant to satisfy plaintiff.

Barent Gerritsen, plaintiff, vs. The Schout, defendant. Default.

Hendrick Jochemsen, plaintiff, vs. Willem Vredenburg, defendant. Default.

Hester Dowens gives notice of an attachment of three schepels of buckwheat in the hands of Jan Jansen, belonging to Merten Hermensen.

Session of January 9, 1663.

Present: The Schout; Evert Pels, Aldert Heymansz Roose, Albert Gysbertse.

Poulus Poulussen, plaintiff, vs. Jannetje Volekertsen, defendant. Default.

Jan Jansen de Brabander, plaintiff, vs. Evert Pels, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of seventeen and one-half schepels of wheat and also eighteen and one-half lbs. of butter. Defendant answers he has a bill against this, which plaintiff declines to accept.

The Court orders defendant to pay the amount claimed, and, if defendant has any claim against plaintiff, he may go to Court with it.

Jan Broersen, plaintiff, vs. Thomas Chambers, Elsjen Jans, and Pieter Cornelissen, defendants. Default.

Barent Gerretsen, plaintiff, demands payment of ten schepels of wheat, as per obligation payable Ao. 1663. Defendant, Jan Broersen, admits the debt and requests time.

The Court orders defendant to pay plaintiff the amount claimed, as per obligation of Ao. 1663.

Mr. Gysbert van Imbrogh, vs. Matys Roeloofsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands the six new sacks which he found at the house of defendant, who kept them four weeks. Through the Schout, he ordered the defendant to give the sacks back, and upon his return home Mr. Gysbert took the sacks to the Schout for inspection. There it was found that some of them were rotten and decayed, and one was missing, for which he demands payment. Defendant says he knew nothing about the sacks until the Schout sent for them.

Thereupon the Court was informed by Jan Peerssen that he had directed Louwerens the soldier to take the six sacks to Mr. Gysbert van Imbrogh's.

And whereas, both parties refer to Jan Perssen, it is ordered that the witnesses shall be present or testify in writing.

Mathys Roeloofsen, plaintiff, vs. Anthony de Walter, defendant. Default.

Mathys Roeloofsen, plaintiff, vs. Poulus Tomassen, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of twenty schepels of wheat due for drinks and goods sold defendant. Defendant admits the debt and requests six weeks' time.

The Court orders defendant to pay plaintiff within six weeks.

The Court, Commissaries, order that the attachment laid on the goods in the possession of Roelof Swartwout, for the amount of twenty shepels of wheat, shall remain in force until full payment by Poulus Tomassen.

The Schout, plaintiff, demands from Mathys Roeloofsen a fine of five hundred gldrs., because the savages were admitted to his house at night through the palisades, all of which the Sergeant and his roundsman declare.

The Court allows the Schout fifty gldrs., and the defendant is ordered to pay the same to the Schout.

Tjiriek Classen de Wit and Sergeant Christiaen Nissen, under power of attorney from the Lord General Pieter Stuyvesant, plaintiffs, vs. Cornelis Barense Slecht, defendant.

Plaintiffs inform the Court that whereas, in consequence of a late sentence against Cornelis Barsen, they have become sureties for him for the amount of nineteen hundred gldrs., in beavers, and finding that no corn is forthcoming, they ask the Court to authorize them to appoint one or two guards at the expense of defendant, so as to relieve them of their anxiety.

The Court, after considering the petition, directs plaintiffs to take turns each week, and every day to carefully watch the quantity of corn threshed and delivered there, and also to receive and note the same, to store or cause the same to be stored, and, if this do not suffice, they are authorized to appoint two watchers to watch the corn, at the expense of defendant.

Tjiriek Classen deWit sues out an attachment upon one hundred and seven gldrs., beaver's value, in the hands of Juriaen Westvael, belonging to Cornelis Barense Slecht.

Pieter Jacobsen, plaintiff, vs. Grietjen Westereamp. Plaintiff, by petition, asks to be released from defendant, so as to be a free man again and earn his living. Defendant requests fourteen days' time.

The Court again allows defendant **fourteen days' time**, and if she can not bring proof, plaintiff **shall receive** the judgment of the Court which, upon request, will mete out justice.

Evert Pels, plaintiff, vs. Juriaen Westvael, defendant. Plaintiff demands of defendant what he has to say against his obligation

held by plaintiff, as defendant is not willing to pay it. Defendant demands a bill of particulars.

Plaintiff answers he is not obliged to give one, because, at the signing of the obligation, they settled their accounts in the presence of Thomas Chambers. He therefore demands payment, or proof by defendant that he does not owe it. Defendant answers he is not disposed to bring any other proof before this court.

The Commissaries order plaintiff to show defendant the origin of the indebtedness, and the defendant to send in his account to plaintiff.

Session, held January 13, 1663.

Present: The Schout; Evert Pels, Aldert Heymanse Roose, Albert Gysbertsen, Tjirick Classen de Wit.

Aldert Heymanse, plaintiff, vs. Pieter van Alen, defendant. Plaintiff says that by a previous judgment of the Commissaries, rendered at their session of November 28, defendant was ordered to prove to plaintiff that he used false weights. The defendant, after being under arrest for four days in the hands of the Schout, moves him to bring him to Court.

The Court, Commissaries, resolve and decide to give defendant time until the next session of the Court, and in the meantime he may give bail, or else be detained until then.

EVERT PELS,

TIERCK CLASZEN DE WITT.

Ordinary Session, held Tuesday, January 23, 1663.

Present: The Schout; Aldert Heymanse Roose, Albert Gysbertse, Tjirick Classen de Wit.

Thomas Chambers, plaintiff, vs. Evert Pels, defendant. Both default.

Poulus Poulussen, plaintiff, vs. Annejte Aerts, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of defendant. Default.

Poulus Poulussen, at the request of Emmetje Volekerts, declares and testifies that, after he left Tack's service, Aert Pieteresen Tack promised to pay her.

Jan Broersen, plaintiff, demands a declaration of Thomas Chambers, Pieter Cornelissen and Elsjen Jans. Says that the Ser-

geant called him a thief. Pieter Cornelissen and Elsjen Jans testify and declare that they did not hear it. Thomas Chambers declares he heard he was taxed with having stolen turnips, which plaintiff admits in Court. The Sergeant added: "Fresh pork tastes good with turnips."

Walraven deMont, plaintiff, vs. Huybreeht Bruyn, defendant. Default.

Gommert Poulussen, plaintiff, vs. Roelooft Swartwout, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant payment of fifty-three and one half shepels of wheat, due for goods bought from and wages earned by his deceased brother. Defendant admits the debt.

The Court orders defendant to pay plaintiff one-half within one month and the balance within two months.

EVERT PELS,
ALAERDT HEYMANSZ.

Gommert Poulussen, plaintiff, vs. Aert Mertense Dorn, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of twenty-five and one-half shepels of wheat, for cloth sold; and also twenty-four shepels of wheat, and eleven gldrs., zeewant, the latter due on an obligation to Willem Mertense for whom Gommert Poulussen is attorney, as is known to Tjiriek Classen and Albert Gysbertsen.

Defendant Aert Mertense Dorn admits the debt and requests time. The Court orders defendant to pay within six weeks, and the obligation six weeks afterwards.

Gommert Poulussen, plaintiff, vs. Peter Bruynsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of ten shepels of wheat for goods sold. Defendant admits the debt. The Court orders defendant to pay within six weeks.

Gommert Poulussen, plaintiff, vs. Warrenaer Hoorenbeek, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of seventeen shepels of wheat, and also three shepels of wheat for interest.

Defendant admits the debt. The Court orders defendant to pay within six weeks.

Matheu Blanchan, plaintiff, vs. Mathys Roelooftsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands the expenses he says he incurred for defendant when defendant was under sentence. Defendant answers he offered to pay plaintiff, but his obstinacy caused him to go to Court.

The Court, after hearing both parties, decides that each pay one-half the expense, so that defendant must pay plaintiff ten gldrs., ten stivers.

Pieter Jacobsen, plaintiff, vs. Grietjen Westercamp, defendant.
Default.

The Schout, plaintiff, vs. Barent Gerritse, defendant. Default.

Emmetjen Volckertss, plaintiff, vs. Jacob Bareense, defendant.
Default.

Jacob Joosten, plaintiff, vs. Jacob Bareense, defendant. The plaintiff, as attorney for Jan Verbeeck, demands of defendant payment of the amount of fifteen schepels of wheat. Defendant admits the debt, offers to pay eight schepels of wheat within fourteen days.

The Court, Commissaries, order that the attachment levied by Jacob Joosten on Jacob Bareense's corn shall remain in force until the final payment.

Hendrick Jochemsen, plaintiff, vs. Annetje Aerts, defendant.. Plaintiff says that defendant taxed him with keeping false accounts and with selling diluted brandy, and he requests a vindication of his honor.

Defendant admits having said to plaintiff that he sent in a false bill, and also says that plaintiff's wife called her a whore. Plaintiff protests and says, "I shall consider you, defendant, to be a whore until you prove to me that I keep false books."

The Court orders defendant to have proof at its next session, and plaintiff to prove his account.

Mr. Gysbert van Imbrogh, plaintiff, vs. Matthys Roeloofsen, defendant.

Plaintiff demands payment for the six ruined sacks which defendant kept four weeks. Defendant once before declared he knew nothing about the sacks, and now shows an attestation by which Jan Persen and Jan Westhoeven declare that his wife took them filled up, from her own mowers at the Ronduyt.

On this, the Court decides and orders the defendant to pay plaintiff for the sacks, and also to pay as a fine one pound Flemish [six guilders, or \$2.40] for the church.

Aldert Heymanse Roose, plaintiff, vs. Pieter van hAlen, defendant. Plaintiff, under an earlier judgment of the Commissar-

ies directing defendant's arrest, requests his apprehension outside his own house, until he has proven plaintiff's weights to be false. Defendant, on an examination by the Commissaries, answers that he did not say that plaintiff's weights were false, but that he had not received full weight. At the former session, November 28, 1662,, he roundly declared it be true **that he had said so.**

The Commissaries, therefore, decide to refer the parties to three good men, Thomas Chambers, Mr. Gysbert van Imbrogh and Sergeant Christiaen Nissen romp, for the purpose of settling, if possible, the difference between them, otherwise to have the defendant arrested at plaintiff's request; the expenses to be paid by the party decided to be in the wrong.

EVERT PELS,

TIERCK CLASZEN DE WITT,

ALBERT GYSBERTSEN, (x) his mark.

The good men selected not having been able to settle the above dispute, the Commissaries are asked to act as arbitrators. These state that the parties have come to such an understanding that Pieter van Halen declared in their presence that he knew nothing of Albert Heymanse and his wife but what was honorable and virtuous, and promised to pay through the Schout the expenses incurred in the above matter.

EVERT PELS,

TIERCK CLASZEN DE WITT,

(x) [ALBERT GYSBERTSEN.]

Extraordinary Session, held Saturday, January 29, 1663.

Present: The Schout; Evert Pels, Aldert Heymanse Roose, Albert Gysbertsen, Tjiriek de Wit.

Hester Douwens, or her attorney in the absence of her husband, plaintiff, vs. Tjiriek Classen deWit, defendant.

Plaintiff demands payment of the amount of three hundred and thirty-two gldrs., eighteen stivers, zeewant, for goods and jewelry furnished to defendant. Defendant reviews the account, says he once verbally settled with her, in the presence of herself and husband, and then owed twenty-six schepels of wheat, a schepel

of onions and a half a thousand brick. But, owing to plaintiff's pressure, defendant asks for a copy of the account and fourteen days' time to examine it.

The Court decides that defendant shall furnish a sufficient counter-bill within fourteen days, unless he can prove, as claimed, that he settled it with plaintiff. Plaintiff is also ordered to furnish a copy of his account.

Ordinary Seession, held Tuesday, February 6, 1663.

Present: The Schout; Evert Pels, Aldert Heymanse, sick, Albert Gysbertse, Tjirick Classen deWit.

Whereas, the Court has decided to find the rent for the Court room and thus relieve the community, therefore those who shall appear before it to plead or seek justice, shall each pay thirty-six stivers, to be advanced by the plaintiff, at the cost of the loser of the suit, which moneys shall be used to pay the rent of the place where the ordinary sessions of the Court are held.

EVERT PELS,

TIERCK CLASZEN DE WITT.

Jan Broersen, plaintiff, vs. Thomas Chambers, Pieter Cornelissen, Elsjen Jans, defendants. Plaintiff again demands an opportunity to testify as to the truth, and for that purpose summoned Thomas Chambers, Pieter Cornelissen, and Elsjen Jans who do not refuse to testify to the truth, but ask the Court to first ascertain whether plaintiff's accuser, Christiaen Nissen romp, will affirm what he said to plaintiff, in which case no witnesses will be necessary.

Regarding this, the Court decides that plaintiff summon the respondent and have him either deny or affirm the accusation.

Pieter Jacobsen, plaintiff, vs. Grietjen Westercamp, defendant. Plaintiff asks, by petition, that the Court grant him justice against defendant. Defendant answers that plaintiff is the father of her child. He denies this, says it is not his child, and offers to affirm upon oath. Which he did before the Court, saying, "I am not the father of the child: So truly help me God Almighty!"

Therefore, the Court decides to allow plaintiff to marry any other person he pleases, and it has also thought it proper, in view of several certificates previously shown by both parties to the

Court, that plaintiff shall, for the nonce, pay defendant two hundred gldrs., on a former acknowledgment made by him that he did not compensate her for lying with her, and he is therefore bound to pay her for that service.

Anthony Cruempel, plaintiff, vs. Roelooft Swartwout, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of the amount of forty schepels of wheat and thirteen schepels of buckwheat. Defendant admits the debt.

The Court, Commissaries, order defendant to pay plaintiff the amount claimed, within six weeks.

EVERT PELS,

TIERCK CLASZEN DE WITT.

Jan Barense Ammershof, plaintiff, vs. Roelooft Swartwout, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of twelve schepels of wheat. Defendant admits the debt.

The Court orders defendant to pay plaintiff the amount claimed.

EVERT PELS,

TIERCK CLASZEN DE WITT.

The Schout, plaintiff, vs. Barent Gerritsen, defendant. The first default.

Plaintiff demands payment from defendant of the amount due as per agreement on January 9, made in the presence of the Commissaries. Defendant admits the debt and promises to pay the Schout within twenty-four hours.

The Court orders this to be done, and, if defendant does not comply, the Schout is authorized to enforce the claim.

Roelooft Swartwout, plaintiff, vs. Mathys Roeloofsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant payment of the amount of seven beavers. Defendant admits the debt, but answers that he assigned to plaintiff his claim against Jonas Rantsou, which plaintiff admits, but says the assignment has not been accepted, and, in consequence, he again enters his claim against the principal [the defendant]. The Court orders defendant to pay and satisfy plaintiff.

EVERT PELS,

TIERCK CLASZEN DE WITT.

Jan Jansen Ammersfoort and Cornelis Slecht, plaintiffs, vs. Aert Jacobsen, Jan Willemsen and Hendrick Jansen Looman, defendants.

Plaintiffs demand from defendants payment for what each has bought at public sale: Jan owes three hundred and fifty gldrs.; Aert Jacobsen is to pay three hundred and forty-five gldrs., and Hendrick Jansen Looman two hundred and ten gldrs., all according to bill of sale. The defendants admit the debt.

The Court, having heard the respective parties, orders defendants, each for himself, to pay plaintiffs for the grain bought of the latter, according to the bill of sale, which is past due.

The Schout, plaintiff, vs. Mattheu Blanchan, defendant. Plaintiff says that defendant, an inhabitant of this village, does not confine himself to distilling, but has dared to violate the ordinances established by the Director General and Supreme Council for this place, and still unrepealed, providing that those who desire to tap must observe said ordinances until further order. Concerning which the Schout states that defendant sold a half anker of brandy to his brother-in-law, Lowys Dubo, and [that] when the Court was at defendant's house to gauge, [the defendant,] to account for what had become of his wine, gave as an answer that he had two or three times boiled over into the ashes [i. e., spoiled the product]. And the Court, being informed that on the great piece some mishap has occurred, went thither with the whole Board on horseback to investigate for the general good how much wine there was and in whose possession it was, and found a half anker of distilled water at the house of Lowys Dubo who admitted and declared, in the presence of the Court, that he bought it from his father. And, whereas, the defendant did not declare the wine, the Schout demands his fine.

EVERT PELS,

TIERCK CLASZEN DE WITT.

Jan Albertsen van Steenwyck appeared before the Commissaries, and asked that he be granted a convenient lot below the fort, on the bank of the Kill to the southward of Barent Gerritsen's to be used as a tannery and garden. The same is hereby granted to him provisionally, on condition of not building thereon, either now or hereafter, any dwellings or breweries. The lot is eleven rods

wide and sixteen rods long. Thus measured in the presence of the Court.

EVERT PELS,
 ALAERDT HEYMANSZ ROOSE,
 ALBERT GYSBERTSEN, (x) his mark,
 TIERCK CLASZEN DEWITT.

The matter on the other side [of the page] between the Schout and Matheu Blanchan having been presented to the Commissaries and having been considered by them and the Court, they find that the ordinance must be observed, and in order to prevent the evils which otherwise might result, and for cause it thereunto moving, the Court condemns the defendant to pay a fine of one hundred and twenty-five guilders, to be applied as follows: One third to the poor, one-third to the Bench, and one-third to the Schout.

EVERT PELS,
 ALAERDT HEYMANSZ ROOSE,
 ALBERT GYSBERTSEN, (x) his mark,
 TIERCK CLASZEN DEWITT.

Ordinary Session, Tuesday, February 20, 1663.

Present: The Schout; Evert Pels, Aldert Heymanse Roose, Albert Gysbertsen, Tjiriek Claesen deWit.

Annetjen Aerts, plaintiff, vs. Hendrick Joehemsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands an accounting from defendant. Defendant submits a bill for fourteen guilders. wherenpon plaintiff claims four hundred bricks more.

The Court, having heard the parties, through witnesses summoned, and information received from Mr. Gysbert van Imbrogh and from Jan Aersen, the smith, finds an omission in the account and orders plaintiff to pay defendant four gldrs., ten stivers, the defendant to supply four hundred bricks to plaintiff and pay the costs incurred.

Huybrecht Bruyn, plaintiff, vs. Jan Jansen van Ammersfoort, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant the amount of twelve schepels of wheat, due for wages earned for mason work. Defendant admits the debt, but says that the mason has still to

plaster the walls. This the mason denies, saying it was not stipulated as part of the work contracted for.

The Court orders defendant to pay the amount claimed, but if he can prove that plaintiff contracted to plaster the walls, the defendant shall then receive satisfaction.

Mr. Gysbert van Imbrogh, plaintiff, vs. Mathys Roeloofsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant payment of the expenses incurred in consequence of the judgment given in favor of plaintiff on January 13. Defendant answers that plaintiff attached his money before the judgment was rendered.

The Court, having heard the parties, orders defendant to pay plaintiff fourteen gldrs., eight stivers, for costs incurred.

Evert Prys, plaintiff, vs. Hendrick Jansen Looman, defendant.

Mathys Roeloofsen, plaintiff, vs. Huybrecht Bruyn, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of the amount of thirteen schepels of wheat due on the sale of some goods. Defendant admits the debt. The Court orders defendant to pay.

Barent Gerritsen, plaintiff, vs. Roelooft Swartwout, defendant. Plaintiff, under a power of attorney shown to the Court, demands payment of the amount of fourteen schepels of wheat. Defendant admits the debt, but says he is entitled to a deduction for two sacks.

The Court orders defendant to pay plaintiff within three weeks.

Barent Gerritsen, plaintiff, vs. Tjirick Classen de Wit, defendant. Plaintiff demands, as per adjustment of accounts shown to the Court, the amount of twenty-six schepels of wheat, thirteen gldrs., five st., in zeewant, and five hundred bricks. Defendant admits the debt, and promises to pay within fourteen days, the whole Bench being present.

On February 28, Matheu Blanchan requested permission to appeal, which was granted by the Court.

He offers Christiaan Nissen romp and Lowys Dubo as sureties for the judgment rendered or to be rendered, with the costs thereof.

CHRISTYAN NISZEN,

LOUYS (x) DUBOIS.

Ordinary Session, held Tuesday, March 6, 1663.

Present: The Schout; Evert Pels, Aldert Heymanse Roose, Albert Gysbertsen, Tjiriek Classen deWit.

Pieter Vlamingh, plaintiff, vs. Aert Jacobsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of twenty-one schepels of oats for wages earned. Default.

Gommert Poulussen, plaintiff, vs Evert Prys, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of twenty-one schepels of wheat. Defendant says he does not owe more than nineteen schepels.

The Court, after hearing both parties, orders defendant to pay nineteen schepels of wheat.

Mr. Gysbert van Imbrogh, plaintiff, vs. Altjen Sybrants, defendant. Plaintiff demands, under an earlier complaint made before this Court, vindication of his honor against defendant. He produces a certificate made by three witnesses who declare they heard defendant call plaintiff a Jew and that she also called him a sueker. They also declare that she struck his chest so that he fell backward, and that her husband, Mathys Roeloofsen, threatened plaintiff, saying, "If I had you elsewhere, I would teach you something."

Defendant in default.

Roeloof Hendricksen, plaintiff, vs. Thomas Chambers, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of the amount of three schepels of wheat. Defendant answers that, to the best of his knowledge, he paid plaintiff or somebody else on his behalf. Plaintiff offers to testify to the truth of the fact that he never received payment and that he did not authorize any one to collect the debt for him.

The Court, having heard both parties, grants, at their request, an adjournment.

Hendrick Jochemsen, plaintiff, vs. Annetjen Aerts, defendant. Plaintiff demands vindication of his honor; says that defendant called his wife a whore, and charged him with keeping false books, and watering his brandy. Defendant denies the accusation, states that she said he showed her a false account, as is entered in the minutes of February 20, 1662, and demands proof of the accusation and vindication of her honor because plaintiff called her a whore.

Plaintiff requests that justice be done him, or otherwise he will be obliged to seek it elsewhere.

An order had been given by the Court to plaintiff, on February 6, that the parties should produce proofs, and as plaintiff has no other witnesses than his own wife, both parties are ordered to keep the peace. In addition, Hendrick Jochemse is ordered to pay a fine of twenty-five gldrs., and Elsjen Jans and Annetjen Aerts are each also ordered to pay a fine of six gldrs., to go to the poor, for having used vile and nasty language before the Court.

Jacob Boerhans, Collector for this village, plaintiff, vs. Hendrick Jochemse, Wallera deMont, Jonas Rantsou, in default, Willem van Vreedenburgh, in default, Hendrick Jansen Looman, Claes Pietersen, in default, defendants.

Plaintiff demands payment of the excise license for the wine or beer which each defendant has taken in and disposed of. The above named defendants admit the claim.

The Court orders defendants, severally, to pay within eight days, in accordance with the Collector's book, under pain of execution.

Mr. Verleet, for Fop Barese, demands payment of the amount due on settlement of accounts, viz.: Fifty-seven and one-half sche-pels of wheat and one hundred and fifty-four gldrs., eighteen stivers, in zeewant, which amounts are due Fop Baranse for building the parsonage, as per adjustment November 12, 1661.

The Schout, as plaintiff, against Fop Barese, on complaints made by Domine Blom to the Magistrates, demands that the money due Fop Barese be held under attachment until he shall appear here to defend himself.

Whereas, the Schout has a case against Fop Barentse, arising from some threatening or abusive language used towards the minister, Domine Harmanus Blom, and others, the Commissaries, therefore, declare said attachment to be valid, and specially charge the Schout to officially summon Fop Barese to appear before this Court, either in person or by attorney, within six weeks, to answer the complaint now before the magistrates. Done at Wildtwyck, March 31, 1663.

Hendrick Jochemse informs the Court that he has a piece of farm land situated near the wood opposite the Kill, bounded by a

part of the land of Jeronimus Ebbingh whose lessees cause damage to the petitioner through the pasturing of their horses. He requests that the owners of the meadow lands across the Kill, which are private property, be ordered to fence them in, and to pay for the damage done to the farming land.

The Court orders and direects that every one, who has or intends to have and maintain private meadows on or near cultivated farm lands, shall fence such meadow lands, without eneroaching upon his neighbor's property.

We, the undersigned, Aldert Heymanse Roose, Commissary and Elder of the village of Wildtwyek, and Albert Gysberse, Commissary and Deaeon of said village, make known that before us appeared the worthy Evert Pels, inhabitant of the village of Wildtwyek, who aeknowledged that he actually and in good faith borrowed and received from Roelooft Swartwout and Cornelis Barens Slecht, the appointed guardians of the minor children of the late Mathys Jansen, deceased, the amount of one thousand gldrs., in corn, at beaver's value, which he agrees to hold at interest for two consecutive years, and promises to give as interest one hundred and twenty gldrs., in corn, beaver's value, per annum, being twelve gldrs., per cent, commeneing February 15, of the current year, 1663 and terminating February 15, 1665, when he will return and reimburse the aforesaid principal and the second year's interest. For which purpose he, the appearer, specially mortgages his lands, situated near the village Wildtwyek, and his house, standing in the aforesaid village, which he says are free and unincumbered; and he further generally pledges his person and goods, real and personal, present and future, nothing excepted, placing and submitting them and himself to and under the jurisdiction of all courts and judges, adding the costs incurred thereby.

In testimony whereof we, the above named, and the appearer, have subscribed and authenticated these presents with our own signatures. Done at the village of Wildtwyek, this February 15, 1663.

EVERT PELS.

To my knowledge, ALAERDT HEYMANSZ ROOSE.

This is the mark (x) of ALBERT GYSBERTSEN, made by himself.

To my knowledge, TIERCK CLASZEN DE WITT.

Ordinary Session, April 3, Anno, 1663.

Present: The Schout; Evert Pels, Albert Gysbertsen, Tjirick Classen deWit. Aldert Heymanse, absent.

Mathys Roelofsens, plaintiff, vs. Jan Jansen van Ammersfoort, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of the amount of fifty-eight gldrs., fourteen st., eight pennies, due on a debt for liquor. Defendant admits the debt.

The Court orders defendant to pay plaintiff within six weeks.

Evert Pels, Commissary, as attorney for Jan Direksen van Breeman, plaintiff, vs. Mathys Roelofsens, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of the amount of three hundred and eighty-one gldrs., two st., heavy money, and also twelve schepels of wheat, due for wages and goods sold. Defendant answers that he has a counter claim, and that, after balancing accounts, he would owe twelve gldrs., zeewant.

The Court orders the parties to adjust their accounts between themselves and to inform it, at its next session, of the result.

Johanna Ebbingh, plaintiff, vs. Pieter Bruynsen van Booheemen, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of four beavers, two and one-half of which had been loaned and one and one-half of which were for goods furnished. Defendant admits he received the goods and the beavers, but says he does not owe plaintiff anything, as the latter did not keep her promise to let him learn a trade. Plaintiff answers that about two years ago they mutually agreed regarding the debt specified above.

The Court, after having heard both parties, orders defendant to pay plaintiff, and to give satisfaction for the amount claimed.

Pieter Mathysse, plaintiff, vs. Aert Jacobsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of the amount of twenty-one schepels of oats, due for wages earned. The second default.

Thereupon the Court orders defendant to deposit the twenty-one schepels of oats in Court as provisional security, and to appear before it a third time.

Ordinary Session, Tuesday, April 17, 1663.

Present. The Schout; Evert Pels, Albert Gysbertsen, Tjirick Classen deWit, Aldert Heymanse Roose, in default.

Geertjen Bouts, plaintiff, vs. Aert Mertense Dorn, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of the amount of thirty schepels of wheat due on an obligation, and says he journeyed many times to this place to obtain payment. Defendant admits the debt, according to obligation.

The Court orders defendant to pay plaintiff.

Roeloo Hendriksen, plaintiff, vs. Thomas Chambers, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of the amount of three schepels of wheat for wages earned. Defendant in default.

Whereas, plaintiff and defendant were in Court once before, and requested an adjournment, the defendant is therefore ordered to deposit the three schepels of wheat in Court as provisional security.

Cornelis Barens Slecht, plaintiff, vs. Aert Jacobsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of the amount of eight and one-half beavers on which thirty-three schepels of oats have been paid, due for wages earned. Default.

Cornelis Barens Slecht, plaintiff, vs. Jan Willemsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of sixty gldrs. heavy money, and twenty-four gldrs., zeewant. Default.

Albert Gerritsen, plaintiff, vs. Annetjen Aerds, defendant. Default.

Mr. Gysbert van Imbrogh, plaintiff, vs. Altjen Sybrants, defendant. Plaintiff enters a complaint against defendant for assault and for being called a slanderer. Requests vindication of his honor and punishment of defendant, as provided by law.

Defendant presents a certificate of two witnesses who offer to testify that Mr. Gysbert van Imbrogh called Altjen Sybrants a heap of dung, and that thereupon Altjen Sybrants called Mr. Gysbert a Jew and a sucker, and threatened one of the witnesses, and said to Mr. Gysbert, "If I had you elsewhere, I would show you what it means to call me a heap of dung." This complaint of Mr. Gysbert van Imbrogh, now made for the third time, and his former appearance, have preforce moved the Court to proceed to punishment, so as to serve as an example to others. The Court allows each of the parties fourteen days' additional time, without extension, to prove their allegations, and then will give judgment.

Christiaen Nissen romp, plaintiff, vs. Aert Mertense Dorn, defendant. Settled.

Aert Mertense, plaintiff, vs. Roelooft Swartwout, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of the amount of one hundred and two gldrs., as per settlement of accounts shown to the Court. The defendant admits the debt.

The Court orders defendant to pay plaintiff.

EVERT PELS,

TIERCK CLASZEN DE WITT.

Christiaen Nissen romp, plaintiff, vs. Evert Pels, defendant. Plaintiff, demands payment of the amount of ten schepels of wheat due for servant's wages assigned to him. Defendant answers he does not owe more than three schepels of wheat on the old account, and requests a bill for the thirty gldrs. which Christiaen says he owes for brandy, and says, "I would certainly have paid you if you had not summoned me before the Court."

Plaintiff says he settled with defendant, saying, "If I had you outside I would teach you something." He says his claim is just, and offers to swear to it, as he is voluntarily doing by the oath he has taken.

The Court orders plaintiff to furnish a proper account, and defendant to pay the same within one month after its receipt.

On April 20, 1663, Hester Douwens sued for a writ to attach two horses belonging to Jan Direksen van Breeman, now with Juriaen Westvael.

Ordinary Session, held Tuesday, May 1, 1663.

Present: The Schout; Albert Gysbertsen and Tjiriek Classen deWit. Evert Pels in default.

Roelooft Swartwout, plaintiff, vs. Poulus Tomassen, defendant. Plaintiff alleges that defendant hired and bound himself out, together with Jan Muessen, each as principal, to thresh all the corn, and as the defendant voluntarily allowed his comrade to go, and himself now has also run away from the work he contracted to do, plaintiff therefore, after due protest, requests permission to substitute and keep somebody else at the work, at defendant's cost and expense, to do the threshing contracted for. He also requests pay-

ment for a small keg of soap and security for its value and costs incurred.

Defendant answers that plaintiff was willing that his mate should depart. Plaintiff admits he was willing, as he relied on his contract which provides that each shall be liable as principal.

The Court orders and directs defendant to bear three parts of the expenses, provided plaintiff shall put somebody else at defendant's work to finish the threshing, plaintiff to bear the fourth part.

Whereas, there is not a full Bench, plaintiff requests a revision or that defendant give security for arrears.

TIERCK CLASZEN DE WITT,

ALBERT GYSBERTSEN, (x) his mark.

Tjiriek Classen deWit, plaintiff, vs. Barert Gerritsen, defendant.

The Court resolves not to decide between parties at present, because only the Schout and one Commissary occupy the bench, but the parties must have their papers ready at the next session, when the matter will be taken up.

Claes Louwrence, plaintiff, vs. Walleraven duMont, defendant. Plaintiff asks why defendant attached his money. Defendant answers, because plaintiff hired a man-servant at the Manathans, and on his arrival here he hired him out to another, and thereby made a profit of fifty-two gldrs., in zeewant, and six sehepels of wheat. Plaintiff answers that he is entitled to it for his expenses in relation to the servant, and for his trouble.

The Court, having heard the parties, finds that said servant voluntarily hired himself out to Tjerek Classen de Wit, pursuant to a contract made between both, and decrees that, as Tjerek Classen wants to keep the servant, and pays him higher wages than those at which Claes engaged him at the Manathans, Tjerek Classen shall pay Claes Laurence personally the expenses he incurred, or, otherwise, make him a voluntary present, at the option of the last hirer, but Tjerek Classen shall not deduct said money from the servant's wages, and the servant, in accordance with his contract of employment, shall then complete his term.

Ordinary Session, held Tuesday, May 22, 1663.

Present: The Schout; Evert Pels, Albert Gysbertsen, Tirick Classen deWit.

Copy.

The Director General and Council of New Netherland having received and read the nomination made and delivered by the Schout and Commissaries of the village of Wildtwyck, in the Esopus, have selected and confirmed Thomas Chambers and Gysbert van Imburgh at the said place, in place of those retiring.

Done at Fort Amsterdam, in New Netherland, April 5, 1663.

In conformity with the written instructions, the Court required the newly appointed Commissaries to take the oath, which was administered by the Court, in the usual manner.

Tirick Classen deWit, plaintiff. vs. Barent Gerritsen, defendant. Default.

Barent Gerritsen, plaintiff, vs. Pieter Jacobsen, defendant. Default.

Mathys Roelofsen, plaintiff, vs. Christiaen Nissen, defendant. Plaintiff presents a certificate, and states that the Sergeant seized some merchandise belonging to him. Under examination, he admits he concealed some lead and wool at the Ronduyt, with the permission of the soldiers quartered there. Hereupon the Sergeant answers, "I don't want to have the Ronduyt turned into a home for you sutlers and suckers of this place, and don't intend to give up the goods until the arrival of the Lord General."

The Court, having heard both parties, orders the Sergeant to return plaintiff's merchandise, provided that, if any contraband goods be found thereunder, defendant shall deposit the same with the Court, and further that he shall require his soldiers not to tolerate any sutlers there but to give information of them to the Court which will deal with them as is proper. Pending the arrival of the Noble Lord General, the contraband goods shall remain in custody.

Hendrick Jochemsen, plaintiff, vs. Geertuyt Andriessen, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of the amount of — due on an obligation made by Jacob Jansen Stol, deceased. Defendant requests time to examine her husband's books, for which purpose the

Court allows her fourteen days, and parties are ordered to compare their accounts and inform the Court.

Domine Hermanus Blom requests the Court that care be taken to have the remaining debt on the parsonage paid, and especially that the money for which he has become surety be collected, as he experiences much trouble on its account, adding, "Otherwise we shall put a stop to it." And he especially recommends the Magistrates to take better care than heretofore of his salary.

The Court resolves to summon the retiring Commissaries to appear before it and render an account of receipts and disbursements for the building of the parsonage, for the benefit of those having claims against the same, and to notify each of them, as some bills have already been sent in and presented to the Court. They are ordered to appear on May 25, 1663, at the house of Thomas Chambers.

Ordinary Session, held at Wildtwyck, June 5, 1663.

Present: The Schout; Albert Gysbertsen, Tjriek Classen de Wit, Thomas Chambers, Gysbert van Imbrogh.

Tjriek Classen deWit, plaintiff, vs. Barent Gerritsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands, under a power of attorney from Jan Eversen, payment of the amount of seventy-four gldrs., in beavers, and fourteen schepels good winter wheat, and forty-four gldrs., in zee-want. Defendant admits owing the amount claimed, as per obligation, due January 1, 1662.

The Court, having heard the parties, finds, from the obligation, that defendant must pay plaintiff the amount claimed but, as plaintiff still demands payment of one hundred and sixteen gldrs., in beavers, for expenses incurred, the Court, at the request of defendant, refers the matter of the expenses to two impartial people.

The Schout, plaintiff, vs. Jan Jansen van Oosterhout, defendant. Default.

Barent Gerritsen, plaintiff, vs. Pieter Cornelissen, defendant. Plaintiff demands an amount of thirty-five schepels of wheat. Defendant admits owing thirty-four and one-half schepels. The Court orders him to pay.

Gerrit Voken, plaintiff, vs. Cornelis Barensse Slecht, defendant. Plaintiff, through a document whereby Volckert Jansen and Jan Tomassen constitute themselves plaintiffs, presents to the Court a petition against Cornelis Barensse Slecht, who is summoned by plaintiff before this Court. Plaintiff's demand restitution of a mare, because it was impounded by the defendant. Upon testimony given by Pieter Jacobsen that, to the best of his knowledge, the horse was driven and chased away, and in consequence thereof died, plaintiffs now conclude and demand that defendant shall be ordered to indemnify them for the said mare, and to pay all costs of suit.

In defense, Cornelis Barensse Slecht, the defendant, presents a certificate by Adriaen Gerritsen van Vliet and Hermen Hendricksen who attest, at his request, that they saw him about three hours before nightfall drive six horses away from his land, on an easy trot.

The Court, having heard the parties and examined the papers, orders plaintiffs to adduce clearer and fuller proof.

The Schout, plaintiff, vs. Pieter van Halen, defendant. Default.

A majority of the Commissaries resolve that the Court shall not sit again until there are four or five cases. If necessary for the convenience of the residents, it will sit every week. The reason of this is because, in the absence of a Village or City Hall, the rent for the room can not be met.

(x) [ALBERT GYSBERTSEN],
TIERCK CLASZEN DE WITT,
GYSBERT VAN IMBROCH.

[The preceding minutes, except one entry, as noted, are all in the handwriting of Roelof Swartwout, Schout. The following are in that of Mattheus Capito, Secretary.]

Ordinary Session, held Tuesday, July 24, 1663.

Present: The Noble Lord Johan de Decker; Roelof Swartwout, Schout; Albert Gysbertsen, Tjerck Classen deWit, Thomas Chambers, Gysbert van Imbroch, Commissaries.

Albert Gysbertsen, plaintiff, vs. Aert Martensen Doorn, defendant.

Albert Gysbertsen says that defendant caused plaintiff's pig to be killed, and presents a certificate to this effect. Defendant answers that he does not know whether it was plaintiff's pig, and offers to pay the owner therefor.

The Commissaries, having heard defendant's confession, order him to deposit with the Court the quantity of six schepels of wheat, for the benefit of him who shall be found to be the lawful owner, or otherwise the Court will dispose of it as it may see fit.

Tjerek Classen deWit, plaintiff, vs. Evert Pels, defendant. Default.

The Schout, in place of the Noble Lord Johan de Decker, plaintiff, vs. Tryntje, wife of Cornelissen Barentsen Slecht, defendant. Plaintiff says that defendant called the Noble Lord de Decker a blood sucker.

Defendant does not deny she spoke evilly of the Noble Lord de Decker, but says she spoke while depressed and discouraged because of the many misfortunes that had befallen her through the savages, and adds that she feels sorry for having slandered him.

The Commissaries, having heard the confession and regrets of defendant, prefer mercy to the severity of justice, and order her to pay a fine of twenty-five gldrs., in zeewant, for the benefit of the church.

Ordinary Session, held Tuesday, September 18, 1663.

Present: Roelof Swartwout, Schout; Tjerek Classen de Wit, Albert Gysbertsen, Thomas Chambers, Gysbert van Imbroch, Commissaries.

Roelof Swartwout, plaintiff, vs. Aert Martensen Dorn, defendant. Default.

Same, vs. Hendriek Cornelissen Slecht, defendant. Default.

Same, vs. Pieter Bruynsen, defendant. Default.

Same, vs. Cornelis Bransten Vos, defendant. Default.

Same, vs. Hendriek Aertsen, defendant. Default.

Same, vs. Jacob Joosten, defendant. The plaintiff demands from defendant the amount of twenty-five gldrs. fine, for the first offense, and fifty gldrs. fine for the second, for violating the ordinance dated August 4, 1663.

Defendant replies by asking whether he is not permitted to support his family.

The Court, having heard the demand of the aforesaid Schout, and the defence of the defendant, orders defendant to settle with the Schout for the fine due, within eight days, or on default then to expect the judgment of this court.

	defendant.	Default.
Same, vs. Harmen Hendericks,		
Same, vs. Ariaen Huyberts,	do.	do.
Same, vs. Henderick Jochemsen,	do.	do.
Same, vs. Willem Aertsen,	do.	do.
Same, vs. Jan Broersen,	do.	do.
Same, vs. Jacob Barents Cool,	do.	do.
Same vs. Antoni Crupel,	do.	do.
Same, vs. Henderick Hendericksen,	do.	do.
Same, vs. Jan Jansen van Oosterhout,	do.	do.
Same, vs. Jacob Jansen Stoutenboreh,	do.	do.
Same, vs. Jaacob Janse de lange,	do.	do.
Same, vs. Aert Jacobs,	do.	do.
Same, vs. Gerret Aertsen,	do.	do.
Same, vs. Evert Prys,	do.	do.
Same, vs. Jan Willemsen,	do.	do.
Same, vs. Teunis Jacobsen,	do.	do.
Same, vs. Warnaer Hoorenbeeck,	do.	do.
Same vs. Jan Gerritsen,	do.	do.
Same, vs. Ariaen Gerritsen,	do.	do.
Same, vs. Mattys Roelofsen,	do.	do.

The plaintiff, Roelof Swartwout, Schout, presents to the Court a certificate, dated June 5, 1663, stating that the defendant, Matthys Roelofsen, sold brandy to the savages, according to the testimony of the savages themselves.

The Commissaries order defendant, pursuant to his offer, to reply to the certificate at the next session of the Court.

Hester Douwesen appears before this Court and demands seven schepels of wheat which Hey Olfertsen, deceased, owed her. The Court, having heard her, proposes to administer the property of the deceased here in Wildwyck and then pay her and the other creditors.

This Court resolves, in obedience to a previous request of the Captain Lieutenant and Council of War, to renew and replace the fallen and damaged palisades around the village, next Wednesday, September 26, with the assistance of all the inhabitants of this place, none excepted, under a penalty of twelve gldrs. for non compliance.

The Court further resolves that it will administer the property of persons who were killed during the troubles of June 7 last, leaving no relatives. Their names are: Willem Jansen Seba, servant; Henderiek Jansen Looman, brewer's helper; Dirrick Willemssen, inhabitant.

The Court appoints as administrators, Albert Gysbertsen and Tjerek Classen de Wit, both Commissaries, with orders to immediately inventory all the property of said deceased, and to administer the same until further order, or claims by nearest relatives or creditors.

Inventory, September 18, 1663, taken at Wildwyck, at the house of Juriaen Westphael, in the presence of the Schout, Roelof Swartwout, and two Commissaries, Albert Gysbertsen and Tjerek Classen de Wit, of the property left by Hendrick Looman, found to be as follows:

- 1 gelding,
- 1 large brewing kettle. — — tuns,
- 1 sword and belt.
- 1 trunk without key, wherein was found
- 1 letter case containing letters, and a note book with memoranda of outstanding debts and accounts,
- 1 old gray suit.
- 1 old gray colored pair of breeches,
- 1 new gray suit.
- 2 pair of black woolen stockings,
- 1 new black hat and hat box,
- 1 bar lead,
- 4 small pieces of Haarlem cloth,
- 1 clothes brush,
- 1 trunk,
- 2 cravats,
- 3 handkerchiefs.

1 package containing about a pound of lead,
1 wagon frame, with iron tires.

Ordinary Session, held Tuesday, October 9, 1663.

Present: Roelof Swartwout, Schout; Albert Gysbertsen, Tjereck Classen de Wit, Gysbert van Imborch.

The Schout, Roelof Swartwout, requests the Court to pronounce judgment against those whom he had summoned to appear, but who did not come before this Court and were in default.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Aert Mertensen Doorn.
Second default.

Same, vs. Jan Hendericksen, defendant. Second default.

Same, vs. Warnaer Hoorenbeeck, defendant. Second default.

Same, vs. Ariaen Gerretsen van Vliet. Second default.

Same, vs. Henderick Cornelissen Slecht. Second default.

Plaintiff demands that there be imposed, in accordance with the ordinance dated August 4, last, a fine of twenty-five gldrs., for the first offense, and fifty gldrs., for the second, for violating said ordinance that no one should go out to mow without the consent of the Captain Lieutenant and a sufficient convoy.

Cornelis Barentsen Slecht, representing his son Hendrick Cornelissen Slecht, answers that he is not obliged to comply therewith, saying, "Let me appear before the Court having jurisdiction, the Supreme Council. I have nothing to say till then."

The Commissaries, having heard the reply of Cornelis Barentsen Slecht, order him to pay the above named fine, since he does not acknowledge the Inferior Court of Justice here as having jurisdiction, and appeals to the Supreme Council.

Cornelis Barentsen Slecht, standing before the Court and being requested to render an account of the estate of William Jansen Seba, deceased, a demand therefor having been made of him by the curators and trustees of said estate, September 18, last, answers that he is not obliged to render an account of this matter to this Court, he having once delivered an obligation to the aforesaid William Jansen Seba.

The Schout thereupon asks the Court that Cornelis Barentsen Slecht be compelled to render to it an account of the above named

estate of William Jansen Seba, deceased, in the interest of the curators appointed for that purpose, because said obligation has not been and cannot be found by the curators among the effects of the deceased. The Court, pursuant to the Schout's request, orders and directs Cornelis Barentse Slecht to render, at its next session, a statement of the account between him and the said William Jansen Seba, deceased, so that debits and credits may be adjusted in the proper and customary manner.

After the above was read to him, Cornelis Barentsen Slecht said that he is not inclined henceforth to render an account to this Court.

The Court, having seen and heard Cornelis Barentsen Slecht's unreasonableness in opposing the Court of Justice of this place, orders him to be confined in the house of the Schout, Roelof Swartwout, who, for this purpose, is directed to put him under arrest and so keep him until he is ready to render said account.

Having been informed by Schout Swartwout, in the presence of the Court here, that he should repair to the appointed place of confinement, Cornelis Barentsen Slecht answered that the Schout would have to fetch him with two officers and that he would not voluntarily come, and defied him in the matter. For the threat aforesaid, the Schout requests the Court to be permitted to loek said Slecht up; whereupon the Court, having heard the request, directs him to have said Slecht confined in the guard house.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Pieter Bruynsen, Henderiek Aertsen, Ariaen Roose, Jan Roose, Willem Aertsen, Cornelis Brantsen Vos, Jacob Joosten, Ariaen Huybertsen, Harmen Henderieksen, defendants.

Plaintiff demands of the above mentioned defendant fines for violating the ordinance dated August 4, last, that no one should venture out to mow without consent and a proper convoy, the fines being,

For Pieter Bruynsen,	25 gldrs.
“ Henderiek Aertsen,	75 “
“ Ariaen Roose,	25 “
“ Jan Rose,	75 “
“ Willem Aertsen,	75 “

“ Cornelis Brantsen,	75	“
“ Jacob Joosten,	75	“
“ Harmen Hendericksen,	75	“
“ Ariaen Huybertsen,	75	“

Cornelis Barentsen, on behalf of his farm hands above named, answers that they are not guilty and that they are not disposed to pay the fine, but that the matter must be heard and decided by the judge having jurisdiction, and requests copy thereof.

Cornelis Barentsen Slecht's reply having been heard, the Court here decides it has jurisdiction, and orders the above defendants to pay the fines in full to the plaintiff.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Henderiek Jochemsen, defendant. Second default.

Plaintiff demands judgment. The Court allows defendant a third default.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Jan Gerritsen, Antony Crupel, Henderiek Hendericksen, Jacob Stoutenborch, defendants. Plaintiff demands from the aforesaid defendants fines due for violation of the ordinance dated August 4, that no one should venture out to mow, without consent and a proper convoy, the fines amounting,

For Jan Gerritsen,	to 75 gldrs.
“ Antoni Crupel,	“ 75 “
“ Henderiek Hendericksen,	“ 75 “
“ Jacob Stoutenborch,	“ 25 “

Juriaen Westphael, representing the above named defendants who were in his employ, says he is not disposed to pay any fine herein, as the promises given him were not fulfilled at mowing time. Plaintiff requests judgment herein.

The Commissaries, having heard plaintiff's demand and the answer of defendants' representative, order defendants to pay the full fine to plaintiff, because their representative's day had been extended through rain and other causes, and the next day, when the weather was favorable, no work was done, yet at a time when, under the general agreement of the community, he ought to have assisted other farmers with his people, he had, notwithstanding the ordinance, had his work continued without giving notice to the Council of War and this Court.

The curators or overseers of the estate of the late Henderick Looman request that Jeuriaen Westphael render an account of the property of the said Henderick Looman. He answers he will not render such account.

This Court orders Juriaen Westphael to make a declaration, and extends his time to do so until its next session.

And whereas, defendant offers to make proof that there was no other property of the aforesaid Looman than is shown by the above mentioned inventory, the same will be received by the Court, otherwise the Court stands by the foregoing decision.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Jan Broersen, defendant. Second default.

Plaintiff demands a fine of seventy-five gldrs., and requests judgment. The Court allows defendant a third default.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Jacob Barentsen Cool, defendant. Second default. Plaintiff demands a fine of twenty-five gldrs. and requests judgment. The Court allows defendant a third default.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Jacob Jansen van Oosterhout, defendant. Second default. Plaintiff demands a fine of seventy-five guilders., and requests judgment. The Court allows defendant a third default.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Jacob Jansen de lange [the long], defendant. Second default. Plaintiff demands a fine of seventy-five gldrs., and requests judgment. The Court allows defendant a third default.

Lucas Hendriks, plaintiff, vs. Jan Simonsen, defendant. Default.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Jan Willemsen and Teunis Jacobsen, defendants. Plaintiff demands from the first named defendant, Jan Willemsen, twenty-five gldrs., and from Teunis Jacobsen, twenty-five gldrs., due for violation of the ordinance dated August 4, last, that no one should venture out to mow without consent and a proper convoy.

Defendants answer that they are not liable for the payment of a fine herein and await a decision and order of the Court hereupon.

The Court orders defendants to pay the full amount of the fine to the plaintiff.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Aert Jacobsen and Gerrit Aertsen, his son, Aert Jacobsen's daughter, Aert Jacobsen's servant, Andries, defendants. Plaintiff demands from the aforesaid defendants, for their violation of the ordinance dated August 4, last, that no one should venture out to mow without consent and a proper convoy, a fine,

From Aert Jacobsen,	of 75 gldrs.
“ Gerrit Aertsen,	“ 75 “
“ Aert Jacobsen's daughter,	“ 25 “
“ Andries, his man,	“ 25 “

Defendants answer they are not liable for the payment of the above fines, and request copy of the judgment.

The Court orders defendants to pay plaintiff the full amount of the fines.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Aert Jacobsen, defendant. Plaintiff complains to this Court that defendant said that the Lord God would some time avenge himself upon the Lords who are here on the bench.

Defendant does not deny having said so, and the Commissaries Albert Gysbertsen and Gysbert van Imboreh also confirm that they heard him say so, once at the house of Schout Roelof Swartwout, and once at the bridge.

The Court of this place orders defendant to submit, at its next session, his reasons for saying that revenge should be called down upon it.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Aert Jacobsen, defendant. Plaintiff accuses defendant of being a desecrater of the Sabbath, he having on that day taken a load of beer to his house, for which plaintiff seized defendant's wagon and beer, and that, notwithstanding the seizure, the defendant fetched the wagon and beer to his house.

Defendant denies having attempted to take a wagon load of beer home on a Sabbath or Sunday, but offers to prove that the Sabbath had expired.

The Court allows defendant time until the next session of the Court to prove the above.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Evert Prys.

Plaintiff demands from defendant a fine of twenty-five gldrs. for violating the ordinance dated August 4, last. Defendant answers that he had the Captain's consent.

The Court orders defendant to submit proof, at the next session, that he had such consent.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Jan Tyssen, defendant. Second default.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Harmen Hendriksen, defendant. Second default.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Magdalena, the wife of Harmen Hendericks. Plaintiff complains that he was hindered in his official duty, while apprehending Aeltje Claes. Defendant denies this, saying she is able to furnish better proof of the matter than has been given; that she only said, "Swartwout, why do you want to put this woman in prison? Why do you want to disgrace her? She is neither a whore nor a thief, and there is a private place here from which she cannot run away."

The Court orders defendant at the next session to submit evidence which will clear her.

Eechtje Ariaens, plaintiff, vs. Christiaen Niessen romp, defendant. Default.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Dirriek Hendericksen, defendant. Default.

Copy

Henderiek Jochemsen and Juriaen Westphael, appearing this 9th day of October, 1663, at the Court room of the Honorable Court at Wildwyek, request, on behalf of Cornelis Barentsen Slecht, that the said Slecht be permitted to leave the guard house and go to his home in order the better to prepare the account between himself and Willem Jansen Seba, deceased. They offer themselves as sureties for the body of Cornelis Barentsen Slecht, each as principal, that, at the desire of the Honorable Court, he will return at once to his duly provided place of confinement. For which purpose they bind their persons and property, real and personal, present and future, and to give this more force, have personally subscribed hereto. Done at Wildwyek, the day, year and place above.

(Signed) Henderick Jochemsen. The mark (x) of Juriacn Westphael.

Agrees with the original. To which I certify.

Witness,

MATTHEUS CAPITO, Secretary.

The following ordinances were passed by the Schout and Commissaries at Wildwyck.

CONCERNING BEER EXCISE.

The Honorable Court having seen that licenses for beer have been discontinued during the late troubles, and finding that very little revenue is produced from wine, and as beer as well as wine is sold at retail, and this does not profit the buyer, the Honorable Court advises that from now on no one shall, under the penalty heretofore announced, sell any more beer without having first duly paid the excise to the Collector, Jacob Boerhans.

Done at Wildwyck, this October 9, 1663, at a meeting of Schout and Commissaries.

CONCERNING WOLF CATCHING.

Whereas, great damage in and about the region of Wildwyck is done to pigs, calves, and other cattle, by that destructive animal, the wolf, tending greatly to retard the inhabitants of this place, who would prefer that their pigs and cattle increase; Now, in order to prevent this damage as much as possible, the Honorable Court, here, has resolved and promises to pay twelve guilders, zeewant, to any one shooting, catching or taking, in any manner, a male wolf, and eighteen guilders, in zeewant, for a she wolf. For the purpose of raising this money, the Schout and Commissaries of the village of Wildwyck order every householder engaged in farming to contribute at once, for every wolf caught and brought in, one guilder in zeewant. The wolf catcher must also bring the captured wolf to the Schout's house for inspection.

Thus done at a meeting of Schout and Commissaries, at Wildwyck, this October 9, 1663.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Paulus Tomassen, defendant. Plaintiff complains of defendant, that on October 7, being Sunday, a gun was discharged by one Arent Jansen, which was

heard and seen by Captain Lieutenant Cregier who had him taken to jail, and that immediately thereafter another shot was fired, at the house of Aert Martensen Doorn. The plaintiff hearing this, went to the aforesaid house, saying, "Friends, it looks as if this had been done to spite us."

Whereupon defendant answered, "I fired off a gun that was loaded long ago." To which the plaintiff made answer: "Very well; if you did it I will know how to get satisfaction from you for it." The defendant to this replied, "See here, Schout, I'll shoot you some day." Whereupon plaintiff wanted to arrest him. Defendant at first refused to go along, but upon arriving at plaintiff's house he resisted plaintiff with acts as well as words, and while following plaintiff to the guard house kept threatening and hitting him, and after he had been put in the guard house defendant went so far as to hit plaintiff on the head, so that he stumbled over.

Whereupon the following interrogatories were had:

Interrogatories to Paulus Tommassen, defendant.

Present—the Honorable Court.

Questions:

1. Did the defendant on Sunday, October 7, at the house of Aert Martensen Doorn, discharge a gun? Answer. Yes.

2. Was defendant drunk or sober at the time? Answer. He was drunk.

3. Where did he get the wine? Answer. He had the wine in his little chest.

4. Did he refuse to go to prison? Answer. The Schout knows all about this.

5. Did he strike the Schout on the street or at the Schout's house? Answer. No.

6. Did he strike the Schout at the guard house? Answer. He denies this.

The Schout requests that defendant be again put in prison. This is granted by the Honorable Court.

Done at Wildwyek, October 9, 1663.

On Saturday, October 6, a meeting was held by the Honorable Council of War and the Honorable Court at Wildwyek, at which were present:

Marten Cregier, Captain Lieutenant; Christiaen Niessen, Ensign; Evert Willem Munnick, Peter Ebel, Jan Peersen, Sergeants; Roelof Swartwout, Schout; Albert Gysbertsen, Tjerek Claesen de Wit, Gysbert van Imborch, Commissaries.

Captain Lieutenant Marten Cregier and the Council of War having, on September 26, given Schout Swartwout an order that no strong drink be sold to the militia or to the Indians, as they wished to hold them in readiness for the coming expedition, the Schout went personally to notify the householders at Wildwyck. On arriving at the house of the wife of gunner Mattys Roelofsen to inform her thereof, she told the Schout that he might cleanse his anus (beg your pardon) with the order. On the complaint of the Schout, the Captain Lieutenant expressed to the Council of War and the Commissaries of Wildwyck, here specially assembled, his regret for the act which, if not done to insult the Council of War and those who commissioned it, is still not to be tolerated in decent places.

Whereas, the Schout has met with insult from the gunner's wife above named, on account of this order, he requests that she be punished therefor, in order that so impudent and shameless a person may, in this case, receive what she deserves, and thus be made an example to others.

Aeltje Sybrants, wife of Mattys Roelofsen, was summoned before the Honorable Council of War and Commissaries at Wildwyck and asked by the Captain Lieutenant in reference to the aforesaid complaint, whether she did not say that the Schout might cleanse his anus with the order mentioned, whereupon she answers that she did not say any such words to the Schout, and that he must prove this; that the Schout lied about the matter, and that he treated her in this manner out of spite.

The Schout called in proof Heyltje Jacobs, wife of Jan Broersen, who testifies before the Council of War that she heard that the wife of Mattys the gunner had some words with the Schout, but is not prepared to say truthfully that she also addressed the aforesaid scandalous words to the Schout.

Grietje Jacobs, wife of Willem Jansen, was also called, and testified before the Council of War that she heard there was much

wordy war between the Schout and the gunner's wife above named and that among other things she said to the Schout, kiss my anus.

Aeltje Sybrants was again called to the stand and, being informed of the foregoing testimony, did not deny she had had words with the Schout, nor that she may possibly have said to him, kiss my anus.

The Schout, Swartwout, is ordered to submit additional proof in this matter.

Thus done at the session aforesaid, the day and year above stated.

On Wednesday, October 10, 1663, a session was held at Wildwyck by the Honorable Council of War and the Honorable Court of Wildwyck.

Present: Marten Cregier, Captain Lieutenant; Christiaen Niessen, Ensign; Evert Willem Munnick, Jan Peersen, Sergeants: Roelof Swartwout, Schout; Albert Gysbertsen, Tjerek Claesen de Wit, Gysbert van Imbroeh, Commissaries.

The Schout, Swartwout, appearing before the Honorable Council of War and the Honorable Court at Wildwyck, submits, in accordance with the foregoing order, proof, in writing, by Willem Jansen Schut, dated October 8, last, confirmed under oath in the presence of two Commissaries, reading thus:

Deponent above named declares that, at the reading of the order given to the Schout by the Captain Lieutenant, and while leaving the house of Jan Broersen, he heard Aeltje Sybrants, wife of Mattys Roelofsen, say, "Tut, tut, it's only a trifle; cleanse your fundament with it." Deponent does not know the meaning of these words.

Aeltje Sybrants, the defendant, called to the stand and being shown by the Schout the deposition, signed as aforesaid, denies the same, and says she did not say the said words to the Schout.

Having seen and heard the obduracy of defendant, Aeltje Sybrants, in denying the truth of the proofs adduced, which are accepted by the Honorable Council of War and the Honorable Court here, and the Schout also being deemed worthy of belief, officially, the Honorable Council of War and the Honorable Court at Wildwyck, therefore, being desirous of preventing all slander and vile

language, and of punishing the same as an example to others, hereby sentence and condemn Aeltje Sybrants, the wife of Mattys Roelofsen, for her use of vile and foul language in contemning and vilipending the order given to the Schout, to pay a fine of one hundred Carolus guilders, and the costs, to be applied as usual, and to be paid within the next fourteen days, under penalty of issuance of execution.

Done at Wildwyck the day and year above mentioned. Signed by the Honorable Council of War and the Honorable Court of Wildwyck.

Note.—The Honorable Council of War and the Honorable Court at Wildwyck decree that the Schout, being prosecutor, shall receive two-thirds of the fine to be paid by Aeltje Sybrants, and that one-third shall be for the Church at Wildwyck. Done at Wildwyck, October 10, 1663.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Aert Jansen, defendant. Plaintiff lodges a complaint against defendant for having fired a shot on Sunday. Defendant does not deny he fired once. He is therefore sentenced by the Honorable Council of War and the Honorable Court to pay plaintiff a fine of nine gldrs., being three gldrs., as per ordinance, for each shot, and six gldrs., because he did it on Sunday during the sermon.

Given at Wildwyck this October 10, 1663, at the session of the Honorable Council of War and the Honorable Court at Wildwyck.

Willem Jansen Schut called on October 10, 1663, on the Schout, Roelof Swartwout and complained that he, Schut, had been assailed by Aeltje Sybrants, wife of Mattys Roelofsen, who said to him that in his deposition he testified falsely against her. Wherefore, then, for fuller information in the matter, Jan Peersen, Sergeant, and Jacob Boerhans, Clerk, both officers of the Honorable Company, were dispatched with said Willem Jansen, to ascertain if she would confirm these spoken words. Upon their return they reported that she disavowed her spoken words. Notwithstanding this, the appearer aforementioned requests the Honorable Court here that he may have justice done to him.

Thus entered the day and year above mentioned, at Wildwyck, in the presence of the Captain Lieutenant Marten Cregier. To which I certify.

MATTHEUS CAPITO, Secretary.

Extraordinary Session, held Tuesday, October 16, 1663.

Present: Roelof Swartwout, Schout; Albert Gysbertsen, Tjerek Claesen de Wit, Thomas Chambers, Gysbert van Imbroch, Commissaries.

Resolution passed relative to late comers on the Bench.

To prevent any disorder in convening the Inferior Bench at Wildwyek, it is resolved and ordered by the Honorable Court here, that any of those constituting the Bench arriving later than the hour fixed shall be fined twenty stivers, for the benefit of his colleagues. Done at Wildwyek, as above. In my presence. To which I certify.

MATTHEUS CAPITO, Secretary.

There was presented a note signed by the Captain Lieutenant, Marten Cregier, dated October 10, stating that Lieutenant Henderiek Jochemsen has suffered and is yet suffering inconveniences from the militia who use his home as a guard house, which makes it burdensome to him. The Captain Lieutenant therefore requests that the aforesaid Henderiek Jochemsen be relieved from this burden, and that the Honorable Court cause a guard house to be built for the militia.

Lieutenant Henderiek Jochemsen having been summoned to appear in the Council room of the Court in the matter, and having been asked if he would consent to harbor the militiamen four or six weeks longer in his house, as at present no materials can be had for building a guard house, leaves to the discretion of the Honorable Court here the amount of compensation to be paid him during the period.

The Honorable Court, considering that one inhabitant alone should not bear all the burdens, and that he has consented to suffer the inconvenience of having the militia at his house four or six weeks longer, and as the soldiers have been quartered in his house since June 7, and will continue there four or six weeks longer, has therefore allowed him, as compensation, fifty guilders, in zeewant.

Thus done at the session above mentioned.

Reynier Pietersen Schipper, [skipper], presents an account against Henderiek Jansen Looman, amounting to four shepels of wheat, and requests payment.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Jacob Janse de lange [the long], defendant. Plaintiff requests that defendant testify in the case of the prisoner Paulus Tomassen, and state if he did not hear the prisoner say, "Schout, I'll shoot you." Defendant answers that the said words were spoken by the prisoner Paulus Tomassen at the house of Aert Martensen Doorn.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Dirreek Hendericksen, defendant. Second default.

Gerret Willemsen, Corporal in the service of the Honorable Company, called before the Court here, declares that when the Schout placed Paulus Tomassen in custody in the guard house, said Tomassen struck the Schout's head there, so that the Schout fell over the sweat bench. Paulus Tomassen having been accused at the last session of the Court by the Schout, Roelof Swartwout, is once more interrogated:

1. Whether he said to the Schout, at Aert Martensen Doorn's house, "Schout, I'll shoot you some day." Answers, that he was drunk and does not know whether he said this then, but says he said it later.

2. To be brought to jail, he was at the Schout's house. Whether he did not refuse to go with the Schout to jail. Answers, yes, he refused.

3. Whether he did not strike the Schout in the guard house. Answers, he does not know if he struck the Schout in the guard house, but that he heard from others that he had done so.

4. Whether, being put under arrest by the Schout, he beat the latter on the street and hit him with his fists. Answers, he neither beat the Schout nor knocked against him, but that he warded off the beating which the Schout gave him on the street.

The Schout asks whether this confession by the prisoner Paulus Tomassen is sufficient. If not, he will produce fuller and stronger testimony. The Honorable Court orders the Schout to submit his demand against the prisoner.

THE SCHOUT'S DEMAND.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, prosecutor, against Paulus Tomassen. The plaintiff demands that, though the prisoner ought to be punished criminally by the Honorable Court, yet, as the Honorable Court has no power to inflict such punishment, the prisoner be

sent to the Director General and Council of New Netherland, there to be duly punished.

DECISION OF THE HONORABLE COURT.

The Honorable Court, having heard the Schout's demand, as also the witnesses produced and the confession of the prisoner, Paulus Tomassen, himself, orders the prisoner, Paulus Tomassen, to settle this matter with the Schout, or to work for one month on the dam, at his own expense, and to pay all costs that have been incurred; and, in case he cannot arrive at a settlement with the Schout, that he shall give bail to the Court against running away, or shall be chained while working on the dam.

Resolutions concerning the erection of the fortifications
of this village of Wildwyck.

A note from the Captain Lieutenant, dated October 15, was read to the Honorable Court requesting that the palisades for this village of Wildwyck be repaired and renewed, so as to serve for defense. After the reading, the Honorable Court decides that there is an urgent necessity that this village be properly provided with good and new palisades, and therefore orders and directs every farmer to properly fence his lot, renewing the old palisades; and that the rest of the people, inhabitants or burghers, possessing thirty-nine lots in this village, shall, from the watergate up and along the curtain walls to Aert Pietersen Taek's lot, properly repair and replace the old with new palisades of at least two feet in circumference, the thicker the better, and of a height of thirteen feet, according to the extent of the locality and as the Honorable Court may deem necessary. This renovation and enclosing shall commence next Monday, October 22. Wherefore, every inhabitant of this place is notified to appear on said day at about seven o'clock, at the gate near Hendrick Jochemsen's house, there to be enrolled, for the purpose of commencing said work, and to remain at it until completed, on pain, for neglect or unwillingness, of three guilders for the first offense, twice as much for the second, and increasing so on three guilders.

Thus done, at the session of the Schout and Commissaries of this village of Wildwyck, this 16th day of October, 1663.

Ordinary Session, held Tuesday, October 23, 1663.

Present: Roelof Swartwout, Schout; Tjerck Classen de Wit, Thomas Chambers, Gysbert van Imboreh, Commissaries.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Aert Jacobsen, defendant. Defendant is asked by plaintiff what he has to say to the Honorable Court, in view of the record of the previous session of October 9—handing him the papers. Defendant humbly asks forgiveness, saying that, if he said anything which unguardedly escaped his lips, may the Honorable Court pardon him therefor.

Plaintiff demands that defendant be punished for the aforesaid words, either by a money fine of one thousand guilders, or that he be referred in this matter to the Director General and Council of New Netherland.

The Honorable Court, having heard the Schout's demand and also the humble repentance of defendant, besides his confession,, sentences defendant, Aert Jacobsen, to pay a fine of twenty-five gldrs., with costs, the fine to be applied as usual.

Plaintiff requests an appeal hereupon, which is granted by the Court.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Aert Jacobsen, defendant. Plaintiff appears against the defendant for desecrating the Sabbath, having appeared against him on October 9, and having handed him a copy of the papers. The defendant appearing, says he has nothing to offer, in view of the foregoing papers, to prove that the Sabbath had expired.

The Honorable Court sentences defendant to pay the plaintiff a fine of one pound Flemish [six guilders or \$2.40], in this case.

Roelof Swartwout, plaintiff, vs. Roelof Hendericksen, defendant. Plaintiff demands payment of ten schepels of wheat for thirteen days' carpenter work, according to contract. Defendant says he worked eight and one-half days in reduction of the ten schepels of wheat, and remained idle all summer, during which time he was not sought by plaintiff, and later only after he had become bound to some one else.

The Honorable Court, having heard both parties, orders defendant to satisfy plaintiff for the remainder of the thirteen days being three and one-half days of work.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Jan Broersen, defendant. Plaintiff demands a fine of seventy-five gldrs. for violation of the ordinance of August 4. Defendant says he is not liable for the payment of a fine to plaintiff, but that his farmer, Juriaen Westphael, in whose employ he was, must pay the fine.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Jacob Barents Cool and Jan Jansen van Oosthout, defendants. Plaintiff demands from Jacob Barents twenty-five gldrs., and from Jan Jansen van Oosterhout seventy-five gldrs., fine for violating the ordinance of August 4.

Juriaen Westphael, answering for Jan Broersen, Jacob Barents Cool and Jan Jansen van Oosterhout, allows himself to be recorded in their place.

Aeltje Claes, appearing before the Honorable Court, requests that the estate left by Claesje Teunissen, deceased, be administered by the Honorable Court, which request is granted.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Ariaen Gerretsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant a fine of twenty-five gldrs. for impounding his horses and carting for Tjerek Classen, a fine of fifty gldrs. for violating the ordinance of August 4, and twenty-five gldrs. for refusing to cart in the service of the Honorable Company on the strand.

Defendant answers, regarding the seizure of his horses, that he was not allowed to keep them in the Fort, but that they had to find their fodder in the field where his children were. The Schout put down their names. With regard to the fine of fifty gldrs. for violating the aforesaid ordinance, he refers to Tjerek Claesen deWit who employed him at the time. With regard to his refusal to cart on the strand, he answers he was there at the time and carted the biggest load.

The Honorable Court, having heard defendant's confession, orders him to settle with plaintiff, because his children were in the field with the horses, contrary to the ordinance.

Concerning the fine for driving for Tjerek Claesen, the defendant must show that Tjerek Claesen made himself responsible therefor, which defendant offers to prove.

Concerning his refusal upon the strand, the Honorable Court acquits defendant, because he afterwards did his duty.

Tjerck Claesen deWit, plaintiff, vs. Evert Pels, defendant. Plaintiff complains that defendant during harvest time caused one of plaintiff's pigs to be shot. Defendant demands proof. The Honorable Court orders plaintiff to adduce proof.

Evert Pels informs the Court that Juriaen Westphael received a letter from Jochem Ketelheem at Fort Orange, and requests a copy thereof, which is allowed him.

Tjerck Claesen deWit and Albert Gysbertsen, curators of the estate left by Hendrick Looman, having summoned Juriaen Westphael before the Honorable Court here, the question was put to him, Juriaen Westphael, whether he knows any more about the estate left by said deceased than is shown by the inventory. Whereupon the aforementioned Juriaen Westphael declares, upon his word as a man, that he knows no more, unless perhaps that, among the effects of Jan Albertsen, there were uppers for two pairs of shoes.

Hilletje Hendericks, having been summoned before the Honorable Court, declares under oath she does not know of any other property of Willem Jansen Seba than what has been inventoried. She requests immediate payment of the account she has rendered, and in addition three months' stable rent for Willem Jansen Seba's horse, amounting to two and one-quarter schepels of wheat.

Cornelis Barentsen Slecht, having been summoned before the Honorable Court by the curators of the estate of Willem Jansen Seba, is once more called upon to render an account between himself and Willem Jansen Seba. He requests for this purpose fourteen days' more time, which the Honorable Court allows him.

Elsje Gerrets, plaintiff, vs. Christiaen Niessen romp, defendant. Second default. Plaintiff says that defendant has a pillow belonging to her, which he retains. Requests that he fetch said pillow to Court to compare it with another pillow belonging to plaintiff. Defendant is allowed a third default.

Gysbert van Imbroch, plaintiff, vs. Annetje Ariaens, wife of Aert Pietersen Tack, defendant. Plaintiff demands that, pursuant to mortgage, defendant be not permitted to alienate or estrange the gathered grain before he has first been paid. Defendant answers that if plaintiff will undertake to pay her debts she will then get out and leave, and adds thereto that the debts contracted by her

for food during harvest time must also be paid, otherwise she could not have taken in the crops.

The Honorable Court, having heard both parties, finds that, according to the obligation, defendant must not appropriate or decrease, much less alienate, any of the grain, without the knowledge and consent of the plaintiff.

Jacob Joosten, plaintiff, vs. Annetje Ariaens, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant five schepels of wheat, which defendant admit he owes. The Honorable Court orders defendant to pay plaintiff the said amount.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Jacob Jansen de lange [the long], defendant. Third default. Plaintiff demands payment of a fine of seventy-five gldrs., legally due after a third default.

The Honorable Court orders defendant, for not appearing before it after a third default, to pay the full fine to plaintiff, and also to pay the costs.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Albert Heymans, defendant. Plaintiff enters suit against defendant on a complaint of the Commissaries, Tjerek Claesen, Albert Guysbertsen and Gysbert van Imbroch, that defendant publicly accused them of being deceitful in carrying out their ordinances, and that they did not do justice in accordance therewith.

Defendant says, that the Court did not act in accordance with the wording of the ordinance, and demands a copy of the record herein.

The Honorable Court orders Tjerek Claesen, Albert Gysbertsen and Gysbert van Imbroch, at its next session, to furnish proof of the foregoing complaint, in conformity with their own statement.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Albert Heymans, defendant. A complaint is made to the Schout that on August 30, last Albert Heymans, when lawfully called upon by Gysbert van Imbroch, at a meeting held at the Schout's house, to furnish a horse for the expedition against the savages, would not say "yes" or "no" to the Court, but said he would first see what the gentlemen were going to do, and that, when the Commissary again demanded an answer, the defendant called him a little tattle tale. By reason

whereof, the said Commissary, *nomine officio*, pursuant to the said complaint, requests the Court to sustain his action.

The foregoing having been read to defendant, he admits having used the aforesaid words, "little tattle tale," towards the Commissary, at the said place, and requests a copy of the record here, and promises to reply at the next session of the Court.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Geertruyd Andriesen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant a fine of fifty gldrs. for violating, for the first time, the ordinance enacted August 4, and a fine of two hundred gldrs. for a second violation, in having harvested with four wagons, and a fine also, for a third offense, in having, on October 26, [*sic*] arbitrarily harvested with two wagons, and having a gun in the field. Also a further fine for carrying fodder for her horses on a Sunday, on which occasion the horses were seized, but nevertheless the matter was settled with the Schout for five schepels of wheat, and a can of brandy for the guard.

Defendant answers that she was several times refused a convey, and therefore she was obliged to gather in her grain herself without a guard, for fear that the rain would spoil it.

The Honorable Court, having heard both parties, orders defendant to pay the full amount of the fines demanded for violating the ordinance, and to pay plaintiff the agreed fine of five schepels of wheat and a can of brandy.

The Schout, Roelof Swartwout, enters a complaint that the Messenger, Jacob Joosten, is of little or no service to him, and requests the Honorable Court to please give orders relative thereto. Whereupon defendant, Jacob Joosten, answers that he has not been able to collect his money, either as Church or Village Messenger, not having, to the best of his knowledge, received as Village Messenger more than one hundred and fourteen gldrs.

The Honorable Court orders and directs the Village Messenger to be more faithful in his duty, and that he be paid as soon as possible for his services as such.

Meeting of the Council of War and Commissaries, held Tuesday, October 30, 1663.

Present: Marten Cregier, Captain Lieutenant; Christiaen Niessen, Ensign; Evert Willem Munnick, Jan Peersen, Sergeants; Roelof Swartwout, Schout; Tjerek Claesen deWit, Gysbert van Imboreh, Tomas Chambers, Commissaries.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Henderick Cornelissen Slecht, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant a fine of seventy-five gldrs., pursuant to the judgment rendered by the Court under date of October 9, for violating the ordinance enacted August 4, in that he worked in the field without permission and a proper convoy.

Defendant admits having worked in the field without permission and convoy, and says that the Schout came without a convoy to the field and fined him for a second offense. He adds that he was fully able to defend himself, and therefore did not need a guard.

Defendant having been given his choice between paying the full fine to the plaintiff pursuant to said judgment, or arranging with him amicably, answers he would rather pay the full fine than settle with the plaintiff.

The Council of War and **Commissaries** understand that, according to the aforementioned judgment, defendant is liable for the full fine, as he behaves very obstinately in the matter.

The Same, plaintiff, vs. Pieter Bruynsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant a fine of twenty-five gldrs. for violating the ordinance dated August 4, in that he worked in the field without permission and a proper convoy, for which he was sentenced by the Honorable Court on October 9.

Defendant admits having worked one day in the field without permission and convoy, and the proposition is made to him whether he would prefer to settle with the plaintiff. He answers he is not willing to settle with the plaintiff, nor does he intend to pay one stiver therefor.

The Council of War and Commissaries order defendant to pay the full fine, in accordance with the judgment dated October 9, and, as he shows himself obstinate and unwilling so to do, that he be confined until he shall have paid the full fine.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Henderick Aertsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant a fine of seventy-five

gldrs., pursuant to the judgment rendered by the Honorable Court under date of October 9, for violating the ordinance enacted August 4, in that he worked in the field without permission and a proper convoy.

Defendant admits having worked in the field without consent and a proper convoy, and also **says that he had sufficient** means of defence there.

The proposition having been made to him to settle with plaintiff, he answers he is not willing to settle with him nor does he intend to pay one stiver.

The Council of War and Commissaries condemn defendant to pay the full fine, in accordance with the judgment of the Court on October 9, and, as defendant shows himself obstinate and is unwilling so to do, that he be confined until he shall have paid the full fine.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Ariaen Roose and Jan Roose, defendants. Plaintiff demands from defendants a fine of one hundred gldrs., for violating the ordinance dated August 4, in that they worked in the field without permission and a convoy. Defendants admit having worked in the field without permission and a convoy, and also say they had sufficient means of defence there.

The Council of War and Commissaries decide that, as defendants are still young and minors, they shall be excused in this case.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Willem Andriese Rees. defendant. Absent. Default.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Cornelis Brantsen Vos, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant a fine of seventy-five gldrs., pursuant to judgment rendered by the Court on October 9, for violation of the ordinance of August 4, in that he worked in the field without permission and a convoy. Defendant admits having worked in the field without permission and a convoy, and also says that he had sufficient means of defense there.

After a proposition had been made to defendant to settle the fine with plaintiff, he answers he is not willing so to settle nor does he intend to pay anything, but purposes to bring the case before a higher court.

The Council of War and Commissaries condemn defendant to pay the full fine, pursuant to the judgment rendered by the Court and, as defendant shows himself obstinate and unwilling, that he be placed in confinement until he shall have paid the full fine.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Jacob Joosten, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant a fine of seventy-five gldrs., pursuant to the judgment rendered by the Honorable Court on October 9, for violating the ordinance dated August 4, in that he worked in the field without permission and a proper convoy. Defendant admits his guilt, but says he must earn his living here or elsewhere.

The Council of War and Commissaries decide, for cause, to excuse defendant this time.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Ariaen Huybertsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant a fine of seventy-five gldrs., pursuant to the judgment rendered by the Court on October 9, for violating the ordinance dated August 4, in that he worked in the field without permission and a convoy. Defendant admits having worked in the field without permission and a convoy, and also says that he had sufficient means of defense there. A proposition was made to defendant, to either pay the full fine or to settle with the Schout, but he answers he does not intend to pay the fine herein.

The Council of War and Commissaries condemn defendant to pay the full fine, pursuant to the foregoing judgment rendered by the Court on October 9.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Harmen Hendericksen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant a fine of seventy-five gldrs., pursuant to the judgment rendered by the Honorable Court October 9, for violating the ordinance dated August 4, in that he worked in the field without permission and a convoy.

Defendant admits he worked in the field without permission and a convoy, but adds that he had sufficient means of defense there, and requests the Captain Lieutenant to settle this case for him with plaintiff.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Jan Gerretsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant a fine of seventy-five

gldrs., pursuant to the judgment rendered by the Honorable Court on October 9, for violating the ordinance dated August 4, in that he worked in the field without permission and a convoy. Defendant admits he worked in the field without permission and a convoy, but says he was working close by the guard house, and does not owe anything but intends to go higher up.

The Council of War and Commissaries order defendant to pay the full fine, pursuant to the judgment rendered by the Court on October 9.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Antoni Crupel, defendant. Absent. Default.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Henderick Hendericksen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant a fine of seventy-five gldrs., pursuant to the judgment dated October 9, for violating the ordinance enacted August 4, in that he worked in the field without permission and a convoy. Defendant admits he worked without permission in the field, and says that Juriaen Westphael, who also appeared before the Honorable Court on October 9, and was sentenced by it to pay the full fine, made himself responsible for it, and has filed an appeal therein.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Jan Willemsen, defendant. Absent. Default.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Teunis Jacobsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant a fine of seventy-five gldrs., pursuant to the judgment rendered by the Honorable Court, on October 9, for violating the ordinance dated August 4, in that he harvested without permission and a convoy. Defendant denies having been notified by plaintiff that he was to be fined, and says he knows nothing about it.

The Council of War and Commissaries order plaintiff to prove his demand.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Aert Jacobsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant a fine of two hundred gldrs., pursuant to the judgment rendered by the Honorable Court on October 9, for a violation of the ordinance dated August 4, by himself, his son, his daughter and his farm hand, in that he harvested without permission and a convoy. The defendant insists upon an appeal.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Jacob Jansen de lange, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant a fine of seventy-five gldrs., pursuant to the judgment rendered by the Court on October 9, for violating the ordinance dated August 4, in that he harvested without permission and a convoy. Defendant admits that he harvested without permission and a convoy, and says he does not intend to pay for doing so.

The Council of War and Commissaries condemn defendant to pay the above fine to plaintiff, pursuant to the judgment rendered October 9, and, as he shows himself obstinate and unwilling, that he be placed in confinement until he shall have paid the full fine.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Aert Otterspoor, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant a fine of twenty-five gldrs., pursuant to the judgment rendered by the Honorable Court under date of October 9, for violating the ordinance dated August 4, in that he worked in the field without permission and a convoy. Defendant admits he worked in the field without permission and a convoy and says he is willing to settle with plaintiff.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Henderiek Jochemsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant a fine of twenty-five gldrs., for violating the ordinance dated August 4, in that he was in the field near the bridge, without permission and a convoy. Defendant admits he was at the bridge, as a sentry, as he with others present had to repair the bridge, but being unable to work because of a lame hand he therefore stood sentry for the laborers.

Whereas, the repairers of the bridge received permission from the Captain Lieutenant, the Schout's demand is refused.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Ariaen Gerritsen, defendant. Absent. Default.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Warnaer Hoorenbeeck, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant a fine of twenty-five gldrs., for violating the ordinance of August 4, in that he harvested without permission and a convoy. Defendant refers himself to his mistress, because she represented him at the said session of October 23 [*sic*]. Plaintiff is ordered to summon her in this matter before the Court.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Geertruyd Andriessen, defendant. Absent. Default.

The Schout, Roelof Swartwout, requests the Honorable Court to allow him execution in the matter of the judgment rendered by the Commissaries and Council of War on June 27, 1663.

The foregoing request of the Schout is granted by the Court here. Done at Wildwyck, this October 30, 1663.

Order to the Schout and Secretary.

Whereas, on October 23, 1663, Aeltje Claes appeared before the Honorable Court here in Wildwyck, and requested that the estate of Claesje Teunissen, deceased, be administered by the Honorable Court, which the Honorable Court agreed to do, it is therefore ordered that the individual, Roelof Swartwout, Schout, together with the Secretary, Mattheus Capito, repair to the house of the deceased Claesje Teunissen, there to make a proper inventory of the estate left by her, and, having done so, that they exhibit the same to the Honorable Court here.

Given at Wildwyck, this October 30, 1663.

Report on the foregoing.

On this 30th of October, in the afternoon we, Roelof Swartwout, Schout, and Mattheus Capito, Secretary, pursuant to the order of the Honorable Court here, repaired to the house of Aeltje Claes, for the purpose of taking an inventory of the estate left by Claesje Teunissen, deceased, and questioned Aeltje Claes and also the oldest daughter of the deceased, concerning the estate left. They answered us whether we were joking with them and whether we did not know that the Domine had arranged everything relating to this matter, and that if we wanted to know about it we ought to go to the Domine, who would undoubtedly give us information about the matter. Done at Wildwyck, on the above date in the year 1663.

(Signed) Roelof Swartwout, Mattheus Capito.

Whereas, Cornelis Barentsen Slecht has settled with the Schout Swartwout, for and on behalf of his servants, for violating the ordinance passed on August 4, last, by the Council of War and the Honorable Court, and he has made a request of the aforesaid Court that his servants be set at liberty, it is ordered that the same be granted to said Cornelis Barentsen Slecht, and his servants be

released from arrest and be permitted to return home. Done at Wildwyek, November 1, 1663.

(Signed) Marten Kregier.

Whereas Mr. Gysbert van Imbroeck has settled with the Schout Swartwout, for the offence committed by Jacob Jansen in violating the ordinance of the Council of War and the Honorable Court made August 4, last, for which said Jacob Jansen has been placed by the Court in confinement, the said Mr. Gysbert van Imbroeck requests of said Court that the individual, Jacob Jansen, be discharged, to which the Court consents and discharges the said Jacob Jansen from his arrest for the present.

Done at Wildwyek, November 1, 1663.

(Signed) Marten Kregier.

Ordinary Session, held Tuesday, November 6, 1663.

Present: Roelof Swartwout, Schout; Albert Gysbertsen, Tjerek Claesen de Wit, Gysbert van Imbroeck, Thomas Chambers, Commissaries.

Eechtje Gerrets, plaintiff, vs. Christiaen Nissen romp, defendant. Plaintiff demands that defendant return to her a cushion of which she shows a duplicate to the Court, having taken from the clothes line at defendant's home a pillow case which she says is hers and which she shows to the Honorable Court.

Defendant says that plaintiff took said pillow case from the clothes line at his house, and requests that she return the same to him. Defendant further denies having a pillow and a pillow case belonging to plaintiff, and says that plenty of goods resemble each other without being owned by the same party.

Plaintiff, having been asked whether she would declare under oath that the pillow is in possession of defendant, answers "Yes." Defendant refuses plaintiff's oath, as he does not consent to her taking one, but requests that she prove that he has a pillow and pillow case belonging to her.

The Honorable Court orders plaintiff to prove that defendant has a cushion belonging to her.

Tjerek Claesen de Wit, curator of the estate left by Willem Jansen Seba, plaintiff, vs. Cornelis Barentsen Slecht, defendant.

Plaintiff requests that defendant make an explanation to the Court and render an account, in the matter between him and Willem Jansen Seba, for which he received an extension of fourteen days on October 23, last.

Defendant answers that the Consistory has enjoined him against rendering an account to the Honorable Court here, in the matter of Willem Jansen Seba.

Jacob Joosten, Village Messenger, being summoned before the Honorable Court and being asked whether, under directions from the Consistory, he has enjoined Cornelis Barentsen Slecht from rendering an account to the Honorable Court here, answers "Yes," and says he notified Cornelis Barentsen Slecht, on said directions, not to pay any bills for Willem Jansen Seba, and that, if he should do so, said payment would not be audited.

The Village Messenger having been sent by the Honorable Court to Domine Hermanus Blom and the Consistory to request them to please appear at the session of the Court, the said Domine answered that he could not attend to-day.

The Consistory, Albert Heymans, appeared, and was asked by the Honorable Court whether the Domine and the Consistory forbade Cornelis Barentsen Slecht and Juriaen Westphael to pay anything to any one for Willem Jansen Seba, deceased, and Hendrick Looman. He answered "Yes."

The Honorable Court resolves to refer this record to the Director General and Council of New Netherland.

Tjereck Claesen de Wit, plaintiff, vs. Evert Pels, defendant. Plaintiff requests an extension until the next session of the Court, as he has not yet ready the proofs he is to adduce against defendant.

The Honorable Court orders plaintiff to submit his proofs at its next session, or the Court will decide between the parties on their papers.

Paulus Paulusen, plaintiff, vs. Eva Swartwout, defendant. Plaintiff desires that defendant substantiate her charge that plaintiff stole twelve chickens.

Roelof Swartwout, representing his wife, Eva, the defendant, demands that plaintiff submit proofs.

The Honorable Court orders plaintiff to produce proof at its next session.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Allert Heymans Roose, defendant. Plaintiff asks defendant for the documents demanded of him at the last session of the Court. Defendant submits his answer in writing, which literally reads as follows: Anno 1663, October 23. I was standing in the street near the guard house looking at the people going out, and then asked Tjerek Claesen how many horses would go along with the expedition against the savages, to which Tjerek answered, "sixteen;" whereupon I replied, "There are not as many farmers, unless double farms like those of Tomas Aert, Aert Jacobsen and your own furnish two." Whereupon he said, "Well, farmer, you pay rather much attention to me; well, you did not do so much in the expeditions pursuant to the ordinance, for you rather stood on one wagon with two in it, and I alone on one. Ho, farmer, you lie, I have done as much as you." Thereupon, I answered, "Thus you give the lie to your own ordinance. It is not right." For these words, Mr. Gysbert comes and makes complaint.

(Subscribed) Alaerdt Heymansz Roose.

This matter, on the votes of three Commissaries, is, for cause, referred, for decision, to the Director General and Council of New Netherland.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Allert Heymans Roose, defendant. Plaintiff alleges that defendant challenged a member of the Court when sitting in the Council of War at the house of Thomas Chambers, July 7, concerning two Wappinger savages, saying, "If there is anyone at this meeting who is a friend of these savages, I dare him to come outside."

Defendant denies this, and requests a copy of the record.

The Honorable Court orders plaintiff, at next session, to prove his charge.

Tjerek Claesen deWit requests the Honorable Court at Wildwyck to allow him to use, as a garden, the place outside of the retracted curtain wall, up to the place of the old removed curtain wall, lying east of petitioner's lot and west of the lot of Aert Otterspoor.

The Honorable Court grants petitioner's request, subject to the approval of the Honorable Director General and Council of New Netherland.

On this November 13, 1663, this note was handed to the minister, Hermanus Blom:

Rev. Mr. Hermanus Blom.

Whereas, Aeltje Sybrants, wife of Mattys Roelofsen, was ordered by the Council of War and the Court of this village, on October 10, last, to pay a fine of one hundred gldrs., and one-third of said amount was set apart for the Church, the one-third part in wheat, being five and one-half schepels of wheat computed at six gldrs. per schepel, due you, is herewith sent to your Reverence.

Done at Wildwyck, this November 13, 1663.

(Signed) Marten Cregier.

(Beneath) By authority of the above named Court.

(Signed) Mattheus Capito, Secretary.

Ordinary Session, held Tuesday, November 20, 1663.

Present: Roelof Swartwout, Schout; Albert Gysbertsen, Thomas Chambers, Gysbert van Imboreh, Commissaries.

The Schout, Roelof Swartwout, presents this complaint against Tjerek Claesen de Wit, reading, according to his understanding, as follows:

Whereas, Aeltje Wygerts and Albert Gysbertsen have complained to me that on November 13, Tjerek Claesen, armed with a drawn knife, openly quarreled in his house, acting as if he wished to kill every man, woman and child, I therefore, on this complaint, inform the Court of the matter, and also decide to exclude him for the present from the Bench, until he shall have cleared himself of the charge, and shall have been declared cleared by the Honorable Court. The advice of the Commissaries is requested herein.

The Honorable Court orders that, whereas, Tjerek Claesen de Wit has already amicably settled the above matter with his accuser, Albert Gysbertsen, and they have come to an agreement regarding it, he shall remain away from the Bench until he shall have settled and adjusted this matter with the Schout.

Tjerek Claesen de Wit, plaintiff, vs. Evert Pels, defendant. Plaintiff produces a written certificate against defendant, signed

by Harmen Jausen and Aert Teunissen, dated November 19, 1663. Defendant wants the witnesses to appear, and desires them to affirm their deposition under oath. He also offers, if the attestors affirm the aforesaid declaration under oath, to pay for the killed pig, and will also sue for damage caused by the pigs to his corn.

The Honorable Court orders plaintiff to produce the aforementioned attestors in Court, at the next session, to affirm their declaration there under oath.

Tjerek Claesen deWit, plaintiff, vs. Albert Gysbertsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands that defendant, on his default of payment for land sold him, return the land, the time for payment having expired in the month of April, 1663.

Defendant replies that plaintiff has not delivered a deed of the land to him, and that he will pay plaintiff after the deed has been executed to him, as he has made part payment thereon to the plaintiff.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to pay plaintiff the remainder of the money due for the land, plaintiff to deliver to defendant a perfect deed and conveyance of the land.

Paulus Paulussen, plaintiff, vs. Eva Swartwout, defendant. Plaintiff requests that defendant furnish proof, pursuant to his complaint of November 6, and produces as his witnesses, Gerret Fooken and Pieter Cornelissen, who depose that they did not personally hear that plaintiff stole twelve chickens from her, but that they heard that she said, while plaintiff chased a hen out of the barn, "Whoever would do the one would also do the other."

The Honorable Court orders plaintiff to bring better proof, by a written declaration.

Tjerek Claesen deWit files with the Court an inventory of the estate left by his brother-in-law, Jan Albertsen van Steenwyck, made November 14, 1663, and requests that, besides him, a curator of the said estate and a guardian of the minor children be appointed.

The Honorable Court decides that, whereas, Domine Harmanus Blom, and the Consistory, Allert Heymans Roose, have, through the Village Messenger, forbidden the rendering of an account of the aforementioned estate, to the Honorable Court, and whereas

this matter has not yet been decided, the petitioner must therefore wait until a decision shall have been rendered by the Supreme Magistrates, when he will then receive aid.

On November 26, 1663, Tjerek Claesen de Wit appeared before the Honorable Court here, and again filed with it the inventory of the estate left by Jan Alberse van Steenwyek, made November 14, last, with the further request that the Honorable Court please appoint, besides him, a curator of the aforementioned estate and a guardian of the minor children, because at the last session (as the Court had declined to have said estate administered by it), the appearer was referred to Domine Blom and the Consistory, Allert Heymans, and though he went to them, they again referred him to the Honorable Court here, saying, after having read the aforesaid inventory, that they did not want to have anything to do with the estate, as there were heirs.

The Honorable Court, by a majority of votes, decides to appoint and hereby appoints, besides the appearer, Evert Pels as curator for the estate left by Jan Albertsen van Steenwyek, and Hendrick Jochemsen as guardian of the minor children, for the purpose of administering the above estate according to law. Thus done at the session of Schout and Commissaries at Wildwyek, the day and year above mentioned.

The Commissary, Thomas Chambers, for reasons of his own, did not vote in the above case.

Ordinary Session, held Tuesday, December 4, 1663.

Present: Roelof Swartwout, Schout; Albert Gysberts, Thomas Chambers, Gysbert van Imborch, Commissaries.

Gysbert van Imborch, plaintiff, vs. Albert Gysbertsen, defendant. Plaintiff produces an account against defendant for the sum of one hundred and ninety-eight gldrs., in zeewant. Defendant admits the debt, and says he is willing to pay, and requests time.

Whereas, plaintiff refuses time for payment, defendant is ordered to satisfy him.

Eechtje Gerrets, plaintiff, vs. Christiaen Niessen romp, defendant. Both absent. Both in default.

Tjerek Claesen de Wit, plaintiff, vs. Jonas Rantsou, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant five schepels of wheat. Defendant answers he has an account against the plaintiff.

The Honorable Court orders both parties to produce written accounts at its next session.

Tjerek Claesen de Wit, plaintiff, vs. Cornelis Barentsen Slecht, defendant. Absent. Plaintiff refusing to pay thirty-six stivers towards the amount agreed to be paid for the Court room, none of the parties summoned by him will be admitted within.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Tjerek Claesen de Wit, defendant. Plaintiff submits a written complaint against defendant relating to a former complaint before the Honorable Court on November 20, and demands in regard thereto that, as defendant did not settle with the Schout, plaintiff, for the offenses committed by him, he be punished by banishment and confiscation of his estate. Plaintiff also shows a certificate regarding the offenses committed by defendant, signed November 13, 1663 by Lambert Huybertsen and Pieter Hillebrants.

Defendant demands that the certificate be sworn to by the attestants, before the Honorable Court, and further says that Pieter Hillebrants, one of the attestants to said certificate, is his witness and consequently cannot be permitted by the Court to swear to the certificate.

Lambert Huybertsen and Pieter Hillebrants, having been summoned before the Honorable Court to swear to their certificate, are prepared to swear to the same, but their oath is prevented by defendant himself, who is not willing that they should take it before the Honorable Court.

The defendant requests the Court to allow him four days' time to adjust this matter with the plaintiff.

The Honorable Court grants defendant's request.

Roelof Hendricks, plaintiff, vs. Pieter Jacobs, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant the amount of forty-five schepels of wheat and seventeen gldrs., in zeewant, and shows defendant's obligation for the same, five schepels of wheat and one schepel of oats having been credited thereon. He demands payment of the balance.

Pieter Cornelissen, representing his partner, Pieter Jacobsen, admits the debt. Defendant is ordered to pay plaintiff the balance of the obligation.

Juriae Westphael asks to be allowed to appear before the Court and, having entered, requests the Honorable Court to administer the estate of Hendrick Jansen Looman, deceased, as he is stabling a horse which belonged to the aforesaid Looman, and, winter being near at hand, this will cause great expense to the estate of the deceased.

The Honorable Court resolves that, as Domine Blom and the Consistory forbade Juriae Westphael, the appearer, and other [representatives of] devoluted estates from rendering an account to the Court, as stated to this Honorable Court on November 6, last, by the Consistory Allert Heymans Roose, Domine Hermanus Blom and the Consistory, Allert Heymans, must legally remove the injunction from the estates, and that, after such removal, the appearer will be aided by the Honorable Court.

Tjerek Claesen de Wit, appearing before the Honorable Court, requests that justice be done him in his case against Albert Gysbertsen, and that therefore his appeal from the said judgment rendered November 20, last, be entered.

The Honorable Court resolves, after plaintiff requested permission to appear and had had his opponent, Albert Gysbertsen, summoned to appear before the Court, as shown by the Court Messenger's record, that plaintiff's request be refused, for the reasons heretofore mentioned, in that he is not willing to do the proper thing about the Court room, for which he himself voted, and that he has forbidden several parties summoned by him, to appear with him before the Honorable Court, and also because he himself has neglected the appeal.

Regarding the undated letter brought to the Honorable Court by the Court Messenger, signed by the Rev. Mr. Hermanus Blom, by the authority of the Consistory, containing a request for a copy of a previous letter sent to him and which he had returned to the Honorable Court refusing the request therein contained, the Honorable Court deems it therefore unnecessary to return again the copy asked for by his Reverence for the purpose of renewing the request.

Evert Pels, having requested to be admitted, demands of the

Honorable Court, after Tjerek Claesen deWit had summoned him four times before the Court and did not himself even appear the fourth time, that costs may be awarded to him by the Honorable Court, to be paid by Tjerek Claesen deWit, and also further makes claim for the damage done last summer by Tjerek Claesen deWit's pigs to the corn on appearer's land.

The Honorable Court decides that the appearer shall, at its next session, present to it a written demand herein against his party, Tjerek Claesen deWit.

Arent Teunissen asks the Honorable Court for a lot in the village of Wildwyek, as he intends to take up his abode here.

The Honorable Court will determine upon a vacant spot for him in the village of Wildwyek.

The Honorable Court agrees to the proposition made by the Ensign, Cristiaen Niessen, dated December 3, 1663, and to the resolution relative thereto passed by the Council of War, concerning the setting up of new and renewing of the old palisades around the village of Wildwyek, within three days, and agrees to the same and will attend to its duty in the matter and notify the inhabitants thereof through the Village Messenger. If any damage occurs to any of the inhabitants in the meanwhile because of the erection, or if, through the Ensign and Council of War, expenses should be incurred, the Honorable Court will come to their assistanee, so as to reimburse their expenses.

Ordinary Session, held Tuesday, December 18, 1663.

Present: Roelof Swartwout, Schout; Tjerek Claesen deWit. Thomas Chambers, Gysbert van Imboreh, Commissaries.

Mattheus Capito, Secretary, plaintiff, vs. Jacob Joosten, Court Messenger, defendant. Plaintiff prays the Honorable Court that, whereas, he has not as yet received from the defendant, the Court Messenger, one-half of the fees for summonses, as is the custom in New Netherland, and the defendant has refused and still refuses the same to him, the Honorable Court be pleased to act in this particular.

Defendant answers he is not willing to give the Secretary one-half of the fees for summonses.

The Honorable Court finds in favor of plaintiff, and orders defendant to give up to the Secretary, at each session of the Court, one-half of the fees for summonses.

The foregoing having been read to the defendant, he again answers that he is not willing to pay the Secretary one-half of the fees for summonses.

Jan Broersen, plaintiff, vs. Ariaen Gerretsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant five and one-half schepels of wheat, due for wages for work done on the barn of the Noble Lord Director General, and says defendant set him to work. Defendant denies he set plaintiff to work.

The Honorable Court orders plaintiff to prove, at its next session, that defendant set him to work.

Albert Gerretsen, plaintiff, vs. Ariaen Gerretsen, defendant. Plaintiff says that defendant set him to work on the barn of the Noble Lord Director General and that he earned at the said work nine schepels of wheat, of which three schepels have been paid. He also demands from defendant a sack which he loaned him to receive grain in.

Defendant denies having set plaintiff to work, but promises to return the sack.

The Honorable Court orders plaintiff to prove, at its next session, that defendant set him to work.

Albert Gerretsen, plaintiff, vs. Annetje Tacks, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant, under a contract dated December 16, 1662, payment of the amount of three hundred and thirty-eight guilders, heavy money, payable in grain, according to the contract aforesaid. Defendant admits the debt, and that she has paid on the same the value of eight schepels of wheat and five schepels of peas.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to pay plaintiff, pursuant to her admission and obligation.

Tjerek Claesen deWit, plaintiff, vs. Jonas Ranstou, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant payment of the amount of five schepels of wheat. Defendant says he owes plaintiff four and one-half schepels of wheat, and that plaintiff has attached nineteen guilders, in seewan, with Christiaen Andriesen the soldier.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to prove he did not receive the attached nineteen guilders, in seewan, from Christiaen Andriesen.

Henderick Jochemsen, plaintiff, vs. Albert Gysbertsen, defendant. Absent. Default.

Henderick Jochemsen, plaintiff, vs. Aert Martensen Doorn, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant the amount of two hundred and ninety-nine guilders, sixteen stivers, as per obligation signed by Jacob Jansen Stol, deceased, upon which forty-six guilders have been paid, leaving a balance of two hundred and fifty-three guilders, sixteen stivers, to be paid in wheat, at three guilders per schepel.

Geertuyd Andriesen, wife of Aert Martensen Doorn, admits the debt, and promises to pay plaintiff in installments, as she is indebted to others besides him.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to pay plaintiff.

Eelje Gerrets, plaintiff, vs. Christiaen Niessen romp, defendant. Plaintiff submits proofs against defendant that her pillow is in his hands, the proofs, dated November 20, 1663, being signed by Magdalena Dirrieks and Willem van Vredenburg.

Defendant says that the certificate signed by Magdalena Dirrieks is false, and wants both certificates confirmed under oath. He further says that his wife's words, uttered while sick and delirious, cannot be received.

The Honorable Court orders plaintiff to produce the attestants in Court, at its next session.

Evert Pels, plaintiff, vs. Juriaen Westphael, defendant. The matters between the parties remaining unsettled, the Honorable Court notifies them that they will receive a special hearing tomorrow, and that their papers will be examined at such place as they may agree upon.

Tomas Chambers, plaintiff, vs. Roelof Swart, Cornelis Barendsen Slecht, and Jan Jansen van Amersfort, guardians of the minor children of Mattys Jansen, deceased, defendants. Plaintiff prays that he may be legally released from the lease of the lands hired by him from the guardians, or defendants, as he cannot utilize them in these troublous times.

Roelof Swartwout and Cornelis Barentsen Slecht request an extract of the application, as Jan Jansen Amersfort, the third guardian, is now absent, and ask time to answer.

The Honorable Court allows defendants until its next session to answer the application.

Thomas Chambers, the Commissary, Captain of the Burghery, intends, after Christmas, to organize, muster and officer the Burghery, because some of the petty officers have died, and some have entered the service of the Honorable Company. He requests the determination of the Court thereon.

The Honorable Court grants the aforesaid request of the above named Captain of the Burghery.

Jacob Boerhans, Collector, will please pay to Jacob Joosten, Court Messenger, fifty guilders, in seewan, out of the excise on wines, and credit his account.

Wildwyck, this December 18, 1663.

The Reverend Consistory, in answer to the Court's note of November 4, Sunday, sent to it through Juriaen Westphael, by order of the Honorable Court, replies that it is really astonished that the Honorable Court meets on Sunday, as there are enough other days in the week, and this is the reason why the Magistrates' pew in the Church is vacant Sunday morning and afternoon, and that the Consistory cannot legally release the estates because they came to it ecclesiastically (not that it was seized by the Consistory, as the Honorable Court dares falsely to assert in its note), and consequently it cannot, under the circumstances, release the same. (Below was written) In the name and by the authority of the Reverend Consistory. (Signed) Hermannus Blom. (In the margin) December 18, 1663, at Wildwyck.

Jacob Joosten, Court Messenger, gives notice of appeal in the case between him and the Secretary, Mattheus Capito, decided December 18, last. Dated December 27, 1663.

Extraordinary Session, held Thursday, December 27, 1663.

Present: Marten Cregier, Captain Lieutenant, President; Mattheus Capito, Provisional Schout; Albert Gysberts, Tjerek Claesen de Wit, Thomas Chambers, Gysbert van Imboreh, Commissaries.

Marten Cregier, Captain Lieutenant, in the name of the Noble Lord Director General, P. Stuyvesant, plaintiff, vs. Juriaen Westphael, defendant.

Plaintiff demands from defendant the remaining debts due to the Noble Lord Director General Petrus Stuyvesant, amounting to ten hundred and four guilders, as per account, payable in winter grain, beaver's value, upon which there have been delivered one hundred and five schepels of oats, and requests a speedy payment thereof.

Defendant admits the debt, and says he is willing to pay.

The Honorable Court orders him to pay the aforementioned amount to plaintiff.

Tjerek Claesen deWit, plaintiff, vs. Roelof Swartwout, defendant. Absent. Default.

Albert Gerritsen, plaintiff, vs. Ariaen Gerretsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant the amount of six schepels of wheat for work done and earned on the house and barn of the Honorable Lord Director General, and produces as witness, pursuant to the order made by the Honorable Court December 18, last, Jan Broersen, who testifies he heard that Ariaen Gerritsen contracted with plaintiff for said work by the day, and that he promised plaintiff to pay him therefor.

Defendant admits he set him to work, and says he is willing to pay him if the Honorable Lord Director General will approve of it, as the repairs were made on his Honor's house.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to pay plaintiff the demanded six schepels of wheat, and that defendant recover from the lessor because the work was done on his house.

Mattheus Capito, Provisional Schout, vs. Juriaen Westphael, defendant. The Provisional Schout submits his demand in writing. It reads as follows:

Whereas defendant, Juriaen Westphael, on October 9, last, substituted himself for the below mentioned persons, his workmen, who violated the ordinance proclaimed and published on August 4, last, providing that no one, without permission and a proper convoy, should venture out to mow, cart, or do any other work, and were detected by the former Schout, Roelof Swartwout, my predecessor:

Antoni Crupel,	for	twice,	75 fl.
Henderick Hendericksen,	having	twice,	75 fl.
Jan Gerretsen,	violated	twice, and	75 fl.
Jacob Stoutenborch,	the	once, having	25 fl.
Jan Broersen,	aforesaid	twice, been	75 fl.
Jacob Barents Cool,	ordin-	once, fined	25 fl.
Jan Jansen van Oosterhout,	ance	twice,	75 fl.

Amounting to a total of..... 425 fl.

say four hundred and twenty-five guilders, which the defendant was condemned to pay, and the defendant, on October 30, last, appeared before the Honorable Court, for the second time, for said persons, and was again ordered to pay the full amount of the fine, whereupon he gave notice of appeal;

The defendant is therefore asked by the Provisional Schout to show the Court forthwith what he has accomplished in his appeal to the High Court at the Manhatans, the appeal not having been received there. The Provisional Schout, plaintiff, concludes that the defendant, Juriaen Westphael, should be ordered to pay the aforesaid demands and fines, with costs, and that execution thereon issue.

Defendant hereupon says he can not answer, as the promises made to him in regard to harvesting his corn were not fulfilled, and says he has done nothing in the appeal.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to pay the above named fines, unless he agrees with the Schout upon a settlement.

Mattheus Capito, Provisional Schout, vs. Aert Jacobsen, defendant. The Provisional Schout submits a written demand which reads as follows:

Whereas, the defendant, Aert Jacobson, appeared on October 9, last, before the Honorable Court, with his son Gerret, his daughter, and his servant, Andries, he having with them violated the ordinance proclaimed and published on August 4, last, providing that no one should venture out to mow, cart, or do any other work, without permission and a proper convoy, and, through the Schout, Roelof Swartwout, my predecessor, fines were imposed on

The defendant, of 75 fl.

His son Gerret,	“ 75 fl.
His daughter,	“ 25 fl.
His servant Andries,	“ 25 fl.

amounting to a total of 200 fl., say two hundred guilders, which amount defendant was ordered to pay the aforesaid plaintiff, and the defendant having appeared for the second time before the Court on October 30, last, for himself and the aforementioned persons, regarding the aforesaid fines, gave notice of appeal; the defendant is therefore asked by the Provisional Schout, the plaintiff, to show forthwith what he has done in his appeal before the High Court at the Manhatans, the appeal not having been received there. The Provisional Schout, the plaintiff, concludes that the defendant, Aert Jacobson, should be condemned to pay the foregoing demands and fines, with costs, and that execution issue thereon.

Defendant answers that he did not prosecute the appeal.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to pay the above mentioned fines, unless he agrees with the Schout upon a settlement.

Evert Pels, plaintiff vs. Juriaen Westphael, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant the sum of three hundred and seventeen guilders, five stivers, and submits in proof several documents, and requests payment thereof with costs. Defendant requests that the documents be examined.

The Honorable Court decides that the papers and documents of both parties shall be examined, in the presence of the Provisional Schout, Mattheus Capito, by two members of the Court, Thomas Chambers and Gysbert van Imboreh, who are authorized to make such examination, and, if possible, to settle the matter, and, if they can not do so, to report in writing at the next Court.

Jan Broersen, plaintiff, vs. Ariaen Gerretsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant five and one-half schepels of wheat, for wages in helping to carry and carrying, and in other work done on the house of the Honorable Director General. Defendant says he paid plaintiff fourteen schepels of oats as wages.

The Honorable Court orders the parties to settle and liquidate their accounts between themselves, and one to pay what may be due the other.

Roelof Swartwout, retiring Schout, requests that, as Juriaen Westphael and Aert Jacobson, pursuant to the judgment rendered

for violating the ordinance of August 4, last, have not paid their fines, he, Swartwout, the appearer, may be permitted to himself exact said fines, and, in case no amicable settlement is made thereof, that compulsion may follow.

The Honorable Court decides that whereas, the Provisional Schout, Mattheus Capito, has summoned the unwilling persons, Juriaen Westphael and Aert Jacobson, to appear before it regarding said fines, as to which the Court has rendered judgment, the retiring Schout, Swartwout, and the incoming Provisional Schout, Capito, may divide said fines between themselves, or so much thereof as may be received under an amicable adjustment.

Allert Heymans appears before the Honorable Court, and requests that the minister, Hermanus Blom, be paid his salary, because, he says, the Consistory has made default thereon. He also shows the contract made between the minister and some of his congregation, dated March 4, 1661. *See xii., 194.*

The Honorable Court decides that the contract, dated March 4, 1661, between the minister and some of his congregation, was entered into for the period of a single current year. For the remaining years still to come the congregation shall agree with the minister about his salary, to be on a reasonable basis, and they shall meet at the minister's convenience.

Albert Gerritsen shows the Court an extract from the minutes of December 18, 1663, against Annetje Tack, in reference to a sum of three hundred and eighteen guilders, heavy money. He has had three summonses served for the payment of said allowed claim, and requests that execution may issue for the same.

The Honorable Court orders the Provisional Schout, Mattheus Capito, to issue such execution.

Extraordinary Session, Saturday, December 29, 1663.

Present: Marten Cregier, Captain Lieutenant, President; Mattheus Capito, Provisional Schout; Albert Gysbertsen, Thomas Chambers, Gysbert van Imboreh, Commissaries.

Tjerek Claesen de Wit, plaintiff, vs. Roelof Swartwout, defendant. Plaintiff submits to the Honorable Court a petition in which he requests that defendant restore to him a horse which he

bought from, and for which he paid, defendant who removed it from the stable without plaintiff's knowledge. Plaintiff further submits a receipted account.

Defendant admits he verbally sold a horse to plaintiff, to be delivered and paid for within six weeks, the said horse to be at defendant's risk, and that, after the lapse of six weeks, plaintiff made no payment to defendant. Defendant also demands copy of the account submitted.

The Honorable Court orders plaintiff to furnish defendant with a copy of the account, and at the same time to adjust the same in the presence of the Provisional Schout, Capito, if possible, and, if not, to bring their case before the Honorable Court again at its next session, as usual.

Extraordinary Session, held Monday, December 31, 1663.

Present: Marten Cregier, Captain Lieutenant, President; Mattheus Capito, Provisional Schout; Albert Gysbertsen, Thomas Chambers, Gysbert van Imboreh, Commissaries.

Whereas, the account between Tjerek Claesen deWit, plaintiff, and Roelof Swartwout, defendant, has been adjusted by the Honorable Court, which has found that Tjerek Claesen remains indebted to Roelof Swartwout for the purchased horse in twenty-four schepels of wheat, the Honorable Court therefore orders Roelof Swartwout to deliver the purchased horse to Tjerek Claesen deWit within ten days, the receiver to pay the balance of twenty-four schepels of wheat on receipt of the horse, which is to be at Roelof Swartwout's risk until its delivery and the receipt of the wheat, and if Roelof Swartwout can justly claim anything more as due from Tjerek Claesen, he may summon him to appear before the Court. Tjerek Claesen deWit is ordered to pay the costs herein.

Ordinary Session, held Tuesday, January 15, 1664.

Present: Mattheus Capito, Provisional Schout; Albert Gysbertsen, Tjerek Claesen deWit, Thomas Chambers, Gysbert van Imboreh, Commissaries.

Henderick Joehemsen, plaintiff, vs. Albert Gysbertsen, defendant. Absent. Default.

Tjerck Claesen deWit, plaintiff, vs. Jonas Rantsou, defendant. Absent. Default.

Mattys Roelofsen, plaintiff. Absent. Default. vs. Aert Martens Doorn, defendant.

Jan Broersen, plaintiff. Absent. Default. vs. Ariaen Gerretsen, defendant.

On January 21, the following note was handed to the minister, Hermanus Blom :

Rev. Mr. Hermanus Blom.

Whereas, on the evening of January 2, last, Paulus Cornelisen, Jacob Jansen, alias long Jacob, Cornelis Brantsen Vos, and Ariaen Huybertsen, came to an agreement with the Provisional Schout to pay, for the violations committed by them, the sum of one hundred and seventy guilders, in seewan, of which eight guilders are for costs, leaving one hundred and sixty-two guilders, one-third whereof is due to the Church, your Reverence will also receive thereby two schepels of wheat, besides seven schepels of wheat of last week, making in all nine schepels of wheat, reckoned at six guilders per schepel, forwarded on account of the Church at Wildwyck, being the legal one-third of one hundred and sixty-two guilders. Done at Wildwyck, this 21st day of January, 1664.

(Signed) Mattheus Capito.

Ordinary Session, Tuesday, January 29, 1664.

Present: Mattheus Capito, Provisional Schout; Albert Gysbert, Tjerck Claesen deWit, Thomas Chambers, Gysbert van Imboreh, Commissaries.

Mattheus Capito, Provisional Schout, in the name of Hermanus Blom, minister, plaintiff, vs. Juriaen Westphael, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant fl. 64:6:12, heavy money, the balance of the salary of the aforesaid minister, for the past years 1661 and 1662. Defendant admits the debt. The Honorable Court orders defendant to pay the above debt.

The Same, plaintiff, vs. Cornelis Barentsen Slecht, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant one hundred and eight guilders, heavy money, the balance of the salary of the aforementioned minister for the years 1661 and 1662. Defendant admits the debt.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to pay the above debt.

The Same, plaintiff, vs. Aeltje Claes, defendant. Absent. Default.

The Same, plaintiff, vs. Jan Lootman, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant ten guilders, heavy money, the balance of the salary of the aforementioned minister for the year 1662. Defendant denies the debt, saying that, as he is in the service of the Company, he is not obliged to contribute to the minister's salary.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to satisfy the aforesaid demand, because, though he is in the service of the Honorable Company, he is also domiciled here.

The Same, plaintiff, vs. Mattys Roelofsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant ten guilders, heavy money, the balance of the salary of the aforementioned minister for the year 1662. Defendant admits the debt.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to pay the above debt.

The Same, plaintiff, vs. Aert Martensen Doorn, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant fl. 17:2:4, the balance of the aforesaid minister's salary for the years 1661 and 1662. Defendant admits the debt.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to pay the above debt.

The Same, plaintiff, vs. Harmen Hendericks, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant fl. 19:6:8, the balance of the aforesaid minister's salary for the years 1661 and 1662. Defendant admits the debt.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to pay the above amount.

The Same, plaintiff, vs. Pieter Jacobs, defendant. Absent. Default.

The Same, plaintiff, vs. Allert Heymans Roose, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant eleven guilders, heavy money, the balance of the aforesaid minister's salary for the year 1662. Defendant admits the debt.

The Honorable Court learns that defendant owns a double lot. He must pay for the double lot twenty guilders, being in proportion to other single lots which must pay ten guilders, towards the minister's salary, and in addition one guilder, for acreage money.

The aforementioned balance amounts to twenty-one guilders, which he is ordered to pay, in heavy money.

The Same, plaintiff, vs. Jan Broersen, defendant,. Absent. Default.

The Same, plaintiff, vs. Jacob Barents Cool, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant the sum of ten guilders, heavy money, being the balance for the salary of the aforementioned minister for the year 1662. Defendant admits the debt.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to pay the above debt.

The Same, plaintiff, vs. Henderick Martensen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant the sum of ten guilders, heavy money, balance of the aforementioned minister's salary for the year 1662. Defendant denies he is indebted for the minister's salary, and says that he is in the service of the Company, and therefore not obliged to contribute to the minister's salary. He further says that he has nothing to pay with, having been taken captive by the savages.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to pay the aforementioned demand, for, though in the service of the Honorable Company, he nevertheless has a house and lot here.

The Same, plaintiff, vs. Antoni Crupel, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant the sum of fl. 12:10, heavy money, being the balance of the minister's salary for the years 1661 and 1662. Defendant admits the debt.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to pay the foregoing debt.

The Same, plaintiff, vs. Jacob Boerhans, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant the sum of ten guilders, heavy money, being the balance of the minister's salary for the year 1662. Defendant says that during the troubles here his house was set on fire and he was not able to save anything from the house, and it is therefore impossible for him to pay.

The Court orders defendant to pay the aforesaid demand.

The Same, plaintiff, vs. Jan Jansen van Oosterhout, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant ten guilders, heavy money, being the balance of the minister's salary for the year 1661. Defendant admits the debt, and says that Albert Gysbertse undertook to pay the same for him in the year 1661.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to pay the aforesaid demand.

The Same, plaintiff, vs. Henderiek Cornelissen Iyendraejer [ropemaker], defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant the sum of twenty-five guilders, heavy money, being balance of the minister's salary for the year 1662. Defendant admits the debt and says that twenty-four guilders, light money, were assigned to Cornelis Barentsen Slecht, and nine guilders, light money, to Albert Gysbertsen, totaling thirty-three guilders, light money.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to pay the aforesaid demand.

Mattheus Capito, Provisional Schout, in the name of the curators of the estate of Jan Albertsen van Steenwyck, plaintiff, vs. Jan Claesen deWit, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant, in his absence, for his guardians, the sum of two hundred and one guilders, light money, for goods bought from the estate.

Tjerek Claesen deWit, one of the guardians present, being one of the heirs of the aforesaid estate, offers himself as surety and principal for his brother Jan Claesen deWit, for the above mentioned amount, to secure any balance if his share be not sufficient. adding the guardian, Henderiek Joehemse, as surety.

The Honorable Court decides that as Jan Claesen deWit is a co-heir of the estate of Jan Albertsen, the suretyship of his brother Jan [Tjerek] Claesen deWit, and of Henderiek Joehemsen, the curators of the estate, be accepted for the said amount.

The Same, plaintiff, vs. Tjerek Claesen deWit, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant the sum of eight hundred and fifty-two guilders, eleven stivers, light money, for goods bought from the estate of Jan Albertsen van Steenwyck.

Defendant admits the debt, and says that he is co-heir of the aforesaid estate, and offers to pay if his share should be less: he also offers as sureties for the aforesaid amount the curator Evert Pels, who is present, and the guardian, Henderiek Joehemsen.

The Honorable Court decides that, as defendant is co-heir in the aforesaid estate, he shall furnish security for the aforesaid amount.

The Same, plaintiff, vs. Jan Barents Ameshof, defendant. Absent. Default.

The Same, plaintiff, vs. Ariaen Teunissen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant the sum of sixty-four guilders light money, for goods bought from the estate of Jan Albertsen. Defendant admits the debt.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to pay the aforesaid amount.

The Same, plaintiff vs. Ariaen Gerretsen, defendant. Absent. Default.

The Same, plaintiff, vs. Mattys Roelofsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant the sum of eight guilders, light money, for goods bought from the estate of Jan Albertsen. Defendant admits the debt.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to pay the aforementioned demand.

The Same, plaintiff, vs. Dirrick Hendericks, defendant. Absent. Default.

The Same, plaintiff, vs. Cornelis Barentsen Slecht, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant the sum of one hundred and thirty-one guilders, ten stivers, light money, for goods bought from the estate of Jan Albertsen, two hundred and eight guilders, ten stivers, light money, for one-half of the lot purchased from him for and on account of Jeronimus Ebbingh, for which he is surety, together amounting to three hundred and forty guilders, light money. Defendant admits the debt.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to pay the aforesaid demand.

The Same, plaintiff, vs. Jacob Jansen, alias long Jacob, defendant. Absent. Default.

The Same, plaintiff, vs. Lambert Huybertsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant the sum of forty-three guilders, ten stivers, light money, for goods bought from the estate of Jan Albertsen. Defendant admits the debt, and requests fourteen days' time.

The Honorable Court allows defendant fourteen days' time to pay the aforesaid amount.

Christiaen Niessen, in the name of the Honorable Lord Director General, Petrus Stuyvesant, plaintiff, vs. Juriaen Westphael, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant, for the Hon-

orable Director General aforementioned, payment of the sum of ten hundred and four guilders, heavy money, beaver's value, being an old balance due for rent and otherwise, and requests that, as he has attached all his goods, no corn be permitted to leave defendant's house until he shall have paid the Lord General. Defendant admits the debt, but says he has a counter claim for a portion.

The Honorable Court orders the attachment to continue, and that defendant shall pay plaintiff, before any other of his creditors.

Christiaen Niessen, in the name of the Honorable Lord Director General, Petrus Stuyvesant, plaintiff, vs. Ariaen Gerretsen, defendant. Absent. Default. Plaintiff says he attached defendant's property, and gives notice thereof.

The Honorable Court agrees and declares said attachment is valid.

Hendrick Jochemsen, plaintiff, vs. Albert Gysbertsen, defendant. Plaintiff presents an account against defendant for forty-four guilders, two stivers, in light money, for the wages of, and expenses incurred by, his son, and for sixty schepels of oats on account of Frans Pieterse, which he attached March 28, 1662. Defendant admits the debt.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to pay plaintiff the above amount.

Evert Pels, plaintiff, vs. Aert Martensen Doorn, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant payment of the sum of two hundred and fifty-six guilders, heavy money. Defendant denies the debt and answers he has a counter claim.

The Honorable Court orders the parties to adjust their accounts, and, if they cannot do so, that each party shall submit his claim in writing at the next session of the Court.

Mattys Roelofsen, plaintiff, vs. Pieter Hillebrants, defendant. Absent. Default.

Mattys Roelofsen, plaintiff, vs. Ariaen Gerretsen, defendant. Absent. Default.

Mattys Roelofsen, plaintiff, vs. Aert Martensen Doorn, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant payment of thirty-one schepels of wheat. Defendant admits the debt, and requests plaintiff to allow him three weeks' time.

The Honorable Court grants defendant the requested time.

Mattys Roelofsen, plaintiff, vs. Rut Albertsen, defendant. Absent. Default.

Tjerek Claesen deWit, plaintiff, vs. Jonas Rantsou, defendant. Plaintiff again demands from defendant five schepels of wheat, as already demanded in this Court on December 18, 1663. Defendant says that plaintiff attached nineteen guilders which were with Christiaen Andriesen, and, as the latter is dead, defendant requires plaintiff to make oath whether he has not received it, and then offers to pay to plaintiff four and one-half schepels of wheat which he admits he owes him.

The Honorable Court orders plaintiff to declare under oath that he did not receive the nineteen guilders from Christiaen Andriesen, nor in any other manner to be out the said nineteen guilders. Defendant is ordered, if the oath is taken, to pay plaintiff four and one-half schepels of wheat. The plaintiff declines to make oath.

Nicolaes Goselingh, plaintiff, vs. Ariaen Gerretsen, defendant. Absent. Default.

Nicolaes Goselingh, plaintiff, vs. Aert Martensen Doorn, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant two schepels of wheat. Defendant admits the debt.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to pay plaintiff.

Jan Pietersen Muller presents to the Honorable Court a power of attorney from Wouter Albertsen, residing at Fort Orange, to collect from the estate of Willem Jansen Seba, deceased, a quantity of nine schepels of wheat. He, at the same time, shows the obligation of Willem Jansen Seba, and requests payment out of the sold property of Willem Jansen Seba, deceased.

Ordinary Session, Tuesday, February 12, 1664.

Present: Mattheus Capito, Provisional Schout; Albert Gysbertsen, Thomas Chambers, Gysbert van Imboreh, Commissaries.

Mattheus Capito, Provisional Schout, plaintiff, vs. Thomas Chambers, defendant. Plaintiff presents a petition regarding a quarrel with Paulus Cornelissen, which occurred in the house of Mr. Gysbert van Imboreh, and states that they came to blows. He asks that defendant be condemned therefor to pay a double fine of one hundred guilders, he being a judge, in whom this is unseemly.

Defendant admits having used his fist once, and leaves the matter to the Honorable Court.

The Honorable Court having seen the Schout's complaint, and that not more than one blow was struck, condemns defendant to pay a fine of twelve guilders, to be duly applied.

Mattheus Capito, Provisional Schout, plaintiff, vs. Paulus Cornelisen, defendant. Plaintiff presents a petition showing that, at the house of Gysbert van Imborch, defendant came to blows over a dispute with Thomas Chambers, and requests that the defendant be condemned therefor to pay a fine of fifty guilders. Defendant says he does not know anything about this.

The Honorable Court orders plaintiff to bring proof at its next session.

Mattheus Capito, Provisional Schout, plaintiff, vs. Mattheu Blanchan, defendant. Plaintiff demands a fine of fifty guilders from defendant because, after the second beating of the drum, he churned some milk on the day of fasting and prayer. Defendant answers that the drum beat only once, and that he had no milk for his calf, and he never in his life did this before.

The Honorable Court, having examined the Schout's complaint and the answer of the defendant, orders defendant to pay six guilders, one-half for the Church.

Mattheus Capito, Provisional Schout, in the name of the minister Herimanus Blom, plaintiff, vs. Aeltje Claesen, defendant.

Plaintiff demands the sum of ten guilders, heavy money, from the defendant, being the balance of the minister's salary for the year 1662. Defendant answers that the building lots should be exempt, she having paid for her land.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to pay the aforesaid demand, because no money was taken from her for her land in the year 1662, but only for the building lots.

The Same, plaintiff, vs. Pieter Jacobsen, defendant. Second default.

The Same, plaintiff, vs. Jan Broersen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant the sum of twenty guilders, heavy money, being the balance for the minister's salary for the years 1661 and 1662. Defendant admits the debt, but says that Albert Gysbertsen

undertook to pay ten guilders, heavy money, in 1661. He further says he is not able to pay this year.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to pay the aforesaid demand, and that he may commence suit against Albert Gysbertsen on his claim.

Mattheus Capito, Provisional Schout, in the name of the curators of Jan Albertsen van Steenwyck, plaintiff, vs. Ariacn Gerretsen, defendant. Second default.

The Same, plaintiff, vs. Dirrick Hendericksen, defendant. Second default.

The Same, plaintiff, vs. Tomas Hermensen, defendant. Absent. Default.

Walran duMont, plaintiff, vs. Lambert Huybertsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant sixty guilders, heavy money for one year house rent, and twenty-seven guilders, heavy money, for smithing. Defendant presents a counter claim amounting to one hundred and one guilders, ten stivers, heavy money.

The Honorable Court orders that defendant, having occupied only one-half of the house, shall pay plaintiff forty guilders, heavy money, for one year's house rent, and also the twenty-seven guilders, heavy money, for smithing, making in all sixty-seven guilders, heavy money, and then that plaintiff shall pay defendant thirty-four guilders, ten stivers, heavy money, being the balance of defendant's counter claim.

Evert Pels, plaintiff, vs. Aert Martensen Doorn, defendant. Plaintiff presents his whole account against defendant for the sum of five hundred and forty-one guilders, seventeen stivers. Defendant shows a counter claim still incomplete.

The Honorable Court orders parties to go to good men, namely, Allert Heymans Roose and Cornelis Barentse Slecht, to adjust the accounts on both sides, if possible, and, if not, to again refer to the Court.

Aert Martensen Doorn, plaintiff, vs. Cornelis Barentsen Slecht, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant fifty guilders, heavy money, being his share of the salary of the former Reader, Andries Vandersluys, five sieves and five reels and two winnowing baskets, received from his predecessor, Jacob Jansen Stol, deceased. Defendant answers he does not know whether he

paid the above debts, as he settled accounts with his predecessor.

The Honorable Court orders parties to settle their accounts.

In regard to the request of the Ensign, Christiaen Niessen, made to the Honorable Court, in reference to paying the woodchoppers, builders and carters of the palisades for filling in the open spaces between the palisades near Cornelis Barentsen Slecht's and the main guard house, the Collector, Jacob Boerhans, is ordered, out of the excise money, to pay to the Ensign aforementioned the sum of forty-one schepels of wheat.

Done at Wildwyek, this February 12, 1664.

Petition or request of the Reverend Consistory to the
Honorable Magistrates of this place.

The Reverend Consistory here, for the sake of their office and for conscience' sake, request, with due submission, of the Honorable Magistrates of this place, that the public, sinful and scandalous Bacchanalian days of Fastenseen*, coming down from the heathens from their idol Bacchus, the God of wine and drunkenness, being also a leaven of popery, inherited from the pagans, which the Apostle, in 1 Cor. 5, admonishes true Christians to expurge, may, while near at hand, be proscribed in this place by your Honors, by proper ordinances, while we admonish against and publicly reprehend those abominations, so that through God's grace and blessing we shall mutually have done our duty, and we may thereby do some good for this place and its inhabitants, their bodies as well as their souls,—the more so as we are passing through such woeful times of God's judgment over us in this place, inflicted because of our sins—and so that we may not, through such scandalous sins of Fastenseen, and sinful doing, continue to irritate the Lord and still further call down his judgments upon us, for we are still under his rod, and his sword of war still threatens us yet more to try the land and its inhabitants. And shall then the inhabitants be gay in their sins, while the land mourns, and we are called on every month to fast, to weep and to mourn? Joel 2. Therefore it is, that the Reverend Consistory desire of the Honorable Court, that our prayer may be heeded and taken to heart, we being foster fathers of God's

* Shrove Tuesday or Mardi Gras

Church and congregation, so that thus sin and abomination may the more and more be banished from this newly developing community, to the glorification of God's name and the edification of this community, as well as the happiness and welfare of the place, upon which we must depend. In the meantime we commend you to God's keeping, and may He bless your office and persons.

Below was written, In the name of the Reverend Consistory. (Signed) Hermanus Blom. (In the margin) February 12, 1664, at Wildwyck.

To the petition or request of the Rev. Mr. Hermanus Blom and the Reverend Consistory to the Honorable Court, the following answer was given:

The Honorable Court will be glad to comply with said request, so far as its instructions permit.

The Honorable Court at Wildwyck hereby again admonishes the retiring Commissaries, to please make out their accounts of the village of Wildwyck, within two weeks, as they were also judicially ordered to do on May 22, 1663, the which has been hindered or delayed by the war, so that the Honorable Lord Director General, upon his arrival, may see the state of this place.

The Collector, Jacob Boerhans, is ordered, out of the excise on wine, to pay Aert Martensen Doorn forty-two guilders in seewan, light money, for room rent of the Honorable Court here, and to enter it in the accounts.

Done, this February 12, 1664.

Ordinary Session, Tuesday, February 26, 1664.

Present: Mattheus Capito, Provisional Schout; Albert Gysbertsen, Tjerek Claesen deWit, Tomas Chambers, Gysbert van Imborech, Commissaries.

Tomas Harmense, plaintiff, vs. Albert Gysbertsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant a quantity of fifty schepels of wheat for assigned debts. Defendant admits the debt but says he is not able just now to pay.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to pay plaintiff's aforesaid demand.

Tomas Harmensen, plaintiff, vs. Aert Martensen Doorn, defendant. Plaintiff demands the sum of thirty-five guilders, in seewan, from defendant, for goods delivered, and for one and one-half days' wages. Geertruyd Andriesen, in the absence of her husband, the defendant, admits the debt.

The Honorable Court, except Thomas Chambers, orders defendant to pay plaintiff's aforesaid demand.

Thomas Harmensen, plaintiff, vs. Henderick Albertsen, defendant. Absent. Default. Plaintiff has attached four schepels of wheat of defendant's, in the hands of Cornelis Barentsen Slecht, and gives notice thereof.

The Honorable Court allows said attachment as valid.

Albert Gysbertsen, plaintiff, vs. Coenrad Ham, defendant. Absent. Default.

Tjerek Claesen deWit, plaintiff, vs. Evert Pels, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant two fimmen [or vimmen, plural of vim, the equivalent of a stack of 104 to 108 sheaves] of oats which he loaned defendant last winter. Defendant admits this, but says he has a counter claim against plaintiff.

The Honorable Court orders parties to liquidate their claims, or, otherwise, that defendant shall submit his counter claim to the Court at its next session.

Gysbert van Imboreh, plaintiff, vs. Tjerek Claesen deWit, defendant. Plaintiff demands the sum of one hundred and twenty-four guilders, nineteen stivers, in seewan, from defendant, as per account rendered, and also a quantity of eight schepels of wheat, for account of plaintiff's wife, for merchandise delivered. Defendant admits the debt, but also says that, during the war with the savages, he drove the savages from plaintiff's house.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to pay the aforesaid claim of plaintiff.

Gysbert van Imboreh, plaintiff, vs. Annetje Tacks, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant payment of two hundred and thirty-four guilders, eight stivers, in beavers, as per account rendered, allowed by the Schepens under date of December 21, 1662, among which are included twenty-six guilders, eight stivers, in beavers, for interest on two hundred and sixty-four

guilders, in beavers, and requests that the horse called "Blackie" [het Swartje] be sold, at her expense, under execution.

Defendant admits the debt, but says she is not able at present to pay plaintiff, as she already lacks bread, pork, meat, etc., in her household, and, further, that most of her crops were left on the field last harvest because of the war.

The Honorable Court, having requested defendant to furnish security, which she knows not where to obtain, and plaintiff not being willing to give her an extension, orders defendant to pay plaintiff's aforesaid demand.

Christiaen Niessen, substituted for the Honorable Lord Director General, Petrus Stuyvesant, plaintiff, vs. Ariaen Gerretsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant, according to obligation issued by him, due March next, payment of sixty schepels of wheat, of which thirty-four have been paid, leaving a balance of twenty-six schepels of wheat. Defendant admits the debt, and promises to pay plaintiff at the specified date.

Paulus Cornelisen, plaintiff, vs. Annetje Tacks, defendant. Plaintiff presents an account against defendant, amounting to two hundred and forty-one guilders, ten stivers, in seewan, and eight beavers, for money advanced and provisions sold and furnished to her last harvest. Defendant admits the debt.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to pay plaintiff the aforesaid amount.

Mattheus Capito, Provisional Schout, in the name of the curators of the estate of Jan Albertsen van Steenwyck, plaintiff vs. Tjerek Claesen deWit, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant security, as ordered by the Honorable Court, January 29, last, for goods bought from the estate of Jan Albertsen van Steenwyck, deceased, to the amount of eight hundred and fifty-two guilders, eleven stivers, light money, and requests that defendant be compelled to furnish the same.

Evert Pels, the curator, and Henderick Jochemsen, the guardian, also hereby request the Court to be discharged from their curatorship and guardianship, as they cannot agree with defendant who is a joint guardian. They further request, in case they be not discharged, that the Honorable Court please sustain them.

Defendant says he has not been unreasonable about furnishing security, and that last week, he, with the plaintiff and the curator, Evert Pels, called at the house of the guardian, Henderiek Joehemsen, and this matter was not then arranged.

The Honorable Court decides that defendant, on his own account as well as of those for whom he became bondsman, shall furnish security for the full amount, satisfactory to the curator, Evert Pels, and the guardian, Henderiek Joehemsen, and further orders the curator, Evert Pels, and the guardian, Henderiek Joehemsen, to look more closely after the estate of Jan Albertsen van Steenwyck, so that no one shall be deprived of his rights.

The Same, plaintiff, vs. Ariaen Gerretsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands the sum of fifty guilders, light money, from defendant, for goods bought from the estate of Jan Albertsen van Steenwyck, and requests execution on non payment. Defendant admits the debt.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to satisfy plaintiff within twice twenty-four hours, and, in case of default, that execution against his property shall issue.

The Same, plaintiff, in the name of Hermanus Blom, minister, vs. Pieter Jacobsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands the sum of ten guilders, heavy money, from defendant, being the balance of the minister's salary during the year 1662. Defendant admits the debt, and promises to pay this week.

The Same, plaintiff, vs. Paulus Cornelisen, defendant. Plaintiff demands a fine from defendant, pursuant to previous summons. Defendant denies he fought with Thomas Chambers. Plaintiff adduces in evidence the acknowledgement of Thomas Chambers, and demands judgment thereon.

The Honorable Court orders plaintiff to submit proof.

Request of Hermanus Blom, minister.

I, the undersigned, once more and for the last time, request of the Honorable Court here (as I have even several times before this verbally requested at its sessions, yea, even the other day, through my Elder) to know, in writing, whether or not it intends to collect and pay me my salary, earned for religious duties

performed by me in this place for the congregaton; if yea, that it is already high time, and if not, that the Honorable Court be pleased to give me an apostile, so that, in due time, I may acquaint the Supreme Magistrates with it, and complain to them that the Honorable Court here does not, as in duty bound, follow the orders, received from the Supreme Magistrates, to collect my earned salary, and that it does not, through its political power, legally attend to and press the matter, and has not done so to date. The Lord Councillors may thereby then see that the fault lies not alone with the congregation, but more so with the Court here. The Lord Councillors will then well be able to judge how it comes that my salary has not been collected and paid to me, much less that it is not legally enforced and insisted upon. To which request, I, the undersigned, shall expect from the Honorable Court a written answer, to use at the proper time before the Lord Councillors. Which complaint to the Supreme Magistrates, the Honorable Court can still prevent. I leave it to the judgment of the Honorable Court here itself whether it is not a sad and grievous thing that a minister of the Word of God is, as here, compelled, with such trouble and pains, to seek for, and request of and through the Court, his long since earned salary, the which has never been seen or heard of anywhere in Christendom.

February 26, 1664, at Wildwyck.

(Signed) Hermanus Blom.

Apostile on the above request: The Honorable Court will do its duty, as far as possible, to compel those reluctant, and those who, following their voluntary promise, are behind in their payment of the salary. Done at Wildwyck, this February 26, 1664.

Pursuant to the foregoing order, the Court Messenger is directed and ordered to remind the inhabitants of this place of the arrearage of the ministers salary, and also to admonish them, under pain of execution, to carry out their promises to pay the minister's salary for the year 1663. Wildwyck, this February 26, 1664.

Extraordinary Session, held Saturday, March 1, 1664.

Present: Mattheus Capito, Provisional Schout; Albert Gysbertsen, Tjerek Claesen deWit, Thomas Chambers, Gysbert van Inborch, Commissaries.

The Honorable Court having seen and read the signed request of the Council of War, dated February 29, last, answers, first, that the severity of the winter season does not permit any digging of the ground to fill in vacant spaces with palisades, though the palisades obtained for this purpose lie here ready, and that the Honorable Court will do its duty by admonishing those on whose side the open spaces will have to be filled in, and also by taking care to have the gates properly closed. To the second request, concerning the issuance of orders to keep the inhabitants under arms, and to furnish a guard for the one post near Henderick Jochemsen's gate, the Honorable Court requests and orders the Captain of the Burgbery, Thomas Chambers, to call the citizens to arms, and at the same time to properly man the one post aforesaid, with as little trouble as possible, and as he and his burgher Council of War shall think proper. Thus done in our extraordinary session at Wildwyck, this March 1, 1664.

The mark (x) of ALBERT GYSBERTSEN,
TIERCK CLASZEN DE WITT,
GYSBERT VAN IMBORCH.

Mr. Gysbert van Imboreh has caused to be legally attached the wheat of Gerret Fooken, so that it may not be alienated until he shall have been paid, and gives notice of said attachment, this March 1, 1664.

Henderick Jochemsen has caused to be legally attached five schepels of wheat, in the hands of Pieter Cornelissen Molenaer [Miller], belonging to Abraham Stevensen, alias Crawaet, and gives notice of said attachment, this March 1, 1664.

The Honorable Court allows the validity of said attachment, this March 11, 1664.

Ordinary Session, Tuesday, March 11, 1664.

Present: Matthens Capito, Provisional Schout; Albert Gysbertsen, Tjerek Claesen, Thomas Chambers, Gysbert van Imboreh, Commissaries.

Jan Willemsen Hoochtheyling, deacon, presented to the Honorable Court here an account showing that of the Church money one hundred and fifty-five guilders, three stivers, seewan, and from

the poor money, three hundred and fifty-nine guilders, in seewan, amounting together to five hundred and fourteen guilders, three stivers, seewan, have been expended for building the parsonage here, and thereupon asks where he can obtain payment thereof.

The Honorable Court decides that, as there is no money in the treasury, and the Commissaries have no authority to provide the means, the deacon be requested to give an extension until the arrival of the Honorable Lord Director General, for the purpose of then seeing by what means the above amount may be paid.

Mattheus Capito, Provisional Schout, plaintiff, vs. Evert Pels, defendant. Plaintiff demands the sum of twenty guilders, four stivers, in seewan, due for scrivener's wage from defendant for account of Juriaen Westphael, and says that defendant engaged him.

Defendant says that Juriaen Westphael must pay the expenses.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to pay the aforesaid demand to plaintiff, and that he may bring suit against Juriaen Westphael.

Evert Pels, plaintiff, vs. Juriaen Westphael, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant, as per signed obligation dated December 28, 1663, the amount of two hundred and sixty-two guilders, five stivers, heavy money, and also twenty guilders, four stivers, in seewan, for scrivener's wage, and two guilders, eight stivers, in seewan, for the Court Messenger. Defendant says he has nothing to say against the demand.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to pay plaintiff the aforementioned demand, after the attachment in behalf of the Lord Director General by Christiaen Niessen shall have been satisfied, said attachment having taken place on his Honor's own land.

Evert Pels, plaintiff, vs. Aert Martensen Doorn, defendant. Absent. Default.

Tjerek Claesen deWit, plaintiff, vs. Evert Pels, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant two fimmen [or vimmen, plural of vim, the equivalent of a stack of 104 to 108 sheaves] of oats which he loaned him last winter. Defendant answers that he ploughed three days for plaintiff, who replies that defendant ploughed two and one-half days for him, and produces Ju-

riaen Westphael who says that defendant on the first day worked about eight or nine hours in the field, and as to the other two days he can not say anything. Plaintiff further says that he again ploughed one and one-half days for defendant, but defendant says he ploughed one day.

The Honorable Court orders parties to adjust their dispute before two good men, or, otherwise, to again appear before the Court with their proofs and accounts.

Andries Pietersen van Leeuwen, plaintiff, vs. Cornelis Barentsen Slecht, defendant. Absent. Default.

Andries Pietersen, soldier, plaintiff, vs. Aert Martensen Doorn, defendant. Absent. Default.

Gysbert van Imboreh, plaintiff, vs. Thomas Harmensen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant four schepels of wheat, and to secure payment has laid an attachment therefor with Aert Martensen Doorn. Defendant admits owing him as aforesaid, and asks that the same be deducted from his wages for harvesting, and also presents divers accounts of eleven schepels of wheat and two schepels of peas, being wages for harvesting, six schepels of wheat and five schepels of wheat for guarding the shop of Annetje Taeks, and two schepels of peas for threshing. He also says that plaintiff, through the Schout, forbade him to thresh, whereupon he ceased, and thereupon on the following day plaintiff said, "Why don't you keep on threshing?"; that then he continued threshing and delivered the grain to plaintiff's loft. Further, that plaintiff promised him board, with others, in case Annetje Taeks refused him board. Plaintiff denies he forbade defendant to thresh, but had him forbidden to furnish grain to any one else than himself; whereupon the defendant answered that Annetje Taeks would not board him; thereupon plaintiff said that if she would not do so, he would.

The Honorable Court, having heard parties, finds, conformably to the judgment for plaintiff rendered October 23, 1663, that Annetje Taeks should neither use, decrease nor alienate any of the grain, without the knowledge and consent of plaintiff aforesaid, and that plaintiff must deliver to defendant six schepels of wheat for wages earned during harvest, and two schepels of peas for wages for threshing, and that he may deduct from defendant the

four schepels of wheat, and that defendant may claim the remaining five schepels of wheat from Annetje Tacks.

Gysbert van Imborch, plaintiff, vs. Gerret Fooken, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant a quantity of thirty three and one-half schepels of wheat due him from defendant and his partner Jan Gerretsen, in which sum are included six schepels of wheat for shaving and doctor's bill for Jan Gerrets, for a whole year. He also demands from defendant himself two schepels of wheat for doctor's fee during his sickness after said time.

Defendant submits a receipt showing that he paid plaintiff sixteen and one-half schepels of wheat, and further says that he can not pay for his partner who was killed by the savages during the late troubles. He also claims damages from plaintiff for his outlays for wages and board, caused by plaintiff attaching his grain on March 1, so that he could not properly thresh it.

The Court, having heard the respective parties, decides that defendant shall, in accordance with the foregoing demand, pay plaintiff the just half of the goods received, and in addition the two schepels of wheat for doctor's fee for himself during his sickness, and that defendant has no claim against plaintiff for preventing him threshing, as he only attached the grain so that it could not be alienated.

Paulus Cornelisen demands from the Honorable Court the sum of one hundred and eight guilders in seewan, for bricks furnished for the parsonage. The Honorable Court answers that, as the books of the retired Commissaries have not yet been written up, it therefore does not know how much money there is in the treasury.

Paulus Cornelissen requests execution against Annetje Tacks under the judgment entered February 24, 1664, served by the Court Messenger after citation, summons and renewal. The Doorkeeper is directed to proceed with the execution.

The mark (x) of ALBERT GYSBERTSEN,
THOMAS CHAMBERS,
TIERCK CLASZEN DE WITT,
GYSBERT VAN IMBROCH.

Mattheus Capito, Provisional Schout, plaintiff, vs. Paulus Cornelissen, defendant. The Provisional Schout, Mattheus Capito, plaintiff, pursuant to the order of the Court that he submit proof,

submits, in addition to the previous admission of Thomas Chambers, a certificate signed by Sergeant Jan Peersen, reciting how the matter occurred and that the defendant came to blows with Thomas Chambers. Defendant answers that he does not know anything about it, and that he was drunk.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to settle with plaintiff, otherwise judgment will be rendered by the Court.

Mattheus Capito, Provisional Sehout, again requests of the Honorable Court that, to enable him to be released by the curator Evert Pels and the guardian Henderiek Jochemsen with respect to the auction sale, Tjerek Claesen deWit, as ordered February 26, last, be compelled, on his own account as well as for those for whom he became surety and guardian, to give security for the goods purchased and received by him from the estate of Jan Albertsen van Steenwyek.

The curator Evert Pels and the guardian Henderiek Jochemsen also request, in addition, that Tjerek Claesen deWit, joint guardian, give security for the entire amount, on his own account as well as for those for whom he has become surety.

The joint guardian, Tjerek Claesen deWit, says that he is ready to give security for the goods received and purchased by him, and that the account presented by him should be accepted in reduction, but that he will not give bond for his brother Jan Claesen and his sister Amarens Claesen, as he is already bound. He adds that he was twice at Henderiek Jochemsen's house to give security.

The plaintiff, and the curator, Evert Pels, say that it is true that they were at the aforesaid house with the joint guardian Tjerek Claesen deWit, but that Tjerek Claesen still did not produce any sureties.

The Honorable Court having learned that the curator Evert Pels and the guardian Henderiek Jochemsen, without its knowledge, extended to May 1, of the current year, the time of Amarens Claesen to pay for the goods purchased from the aforesaid estate, and that they were also herein contented with the security given by her brother, Tjerek Claesen, who signed as principal bondsman, whereby the Honorable Court has been slighted with regard to its previous judgment rendered February 26, last, it is therefore hereby ordered that Tjerek Claesen deWit, within twice twenty-four hours,

give security on his own account for the goods purchased and received by him from the aforesaid estate, to be satisfactory to the curator, Evert Pels, and the guardian, Henderick Jochemsen.

To the account presented by the Rev. Mr. Hermannus Blom, signed by Commissaries Evert Pels, Tjereck Claesen deWit, and Albert Gysbertsen, for moneys expended by his Reverence for materials and wages for the parsonage here, the Honorable Court answers: As there is no money in the treasury, his Reverence is therefore asked to wait until the arrival of the Honorable Lord Director General, for the purpose of then devising with his Honor the means whereby the said account may be paid.

Mr. Gysbert van Imboreh requests execution against Annetje Tacks, under the judgment rendered February 26, last, after service by the Court Messenger of citation, summons and renewal.

The Doorkeeper is directed to proceed with the execution.

The mark (x) of ALBERT GYSBERTSEN,
TIERCK CLASZEN DE WITT,
THOMAS CHAMBERS.

Mr. Gysbert van Imboreh, Commissary, asks the Court whether Gerret Fooken may dispose of the estate of his deceased partner, Jan Gerretsen, being the crops of the year 1663.

Mr. Gysbert van Imboreh gives notice that he will appeal from the judgment rendered against Gerret Fooken March 11. Done at Wildwyck, this March 12, 1664.

Deed by Jan Broersen and Jan Jansen van Oosterhout to
Thomas Chambers.

On March 21, of the year 1663, appeared before me, Mattheus Capito, Secretary of the village of Wildwyck, Jan Broersen and Jan Jansen van Oosterhout, who declare that they have deeded, ceded and conveyed, as they hereby deed, cede and convey, to Thomas Chambers, a parcel of land situate on the Esopus, below the village of Wildwyck, five morgens [about two acres each], two hundred and thirty rods, in extent, bounded on the north by the land of the children of Mattys Jansen, deceased, and on the south by the land of Mattheus Capito; all as given and granted to the aforesaid grantors by letters patent thereof dated April 25, 1663, and signed by the Director General and Council of New Netherland, to which aforesaid parcel of land, the said Jan Broersen and Jan Jansen van Ooster-

hout have not reserved to themselves any other right of action or claim, but have absolutely renounced and ceded the same for the use of the above named Thomas Chambers, agreeing that the aforesaid parcel of land shall be received by him, and that he may make the same use thereof as of all his other patrimonial possessions, save the Lord's right, in conformity with what is mentioned in the aforesaid letters patent; the aforesaid grantors, Jan Broersen and Jan Jansen van Oosterhout, promising never to revoke this deed and conveyance, nor in any manner, by themselves or anyone else, to do or cause to be done any act in derogation of the same, submitting their persons and estates, real and personal, present and future, nothing excepted, to the jurisdiction of all courts and judges. And these grantors, have personally signed hereunder in the presence of Albert Gysbertsen and Tjerek Claesen deWit, Commissaries of this village, witnesses hereto invited and requested.

Done at Wildwyek the day and year aforesaid.

The mark (x) of JAN BROERSEN, made by himself,
JAN JANSEN,

The mark (x) of ALBERT GYSBERTSEN, made by himself,
TIERCK CLASZEN DEWITT.

In my presence. To which I certify.

MATTHEUS CAPITO, Secretary.

Letter to the Lord Director General and Lord Councillors
of New Netherland.

Honorable Very Worthy Sirs:

As it is customary among well regulated governments to change magistrates every year, and the annual change of magistrates of this village occurs in the month of May, the Provisional Schout and the Commissaries of the village of Wildwyek have therefore noted the most honorable, suitable and able persons among the inhabitants of this village, and have made up a nomination, so that your Honorable Worships may select two out of the four mentioned below.

The nominated persons are the following: Jan Willemsen Hoochteylingh, Cornelis Barentsen Slecht, Aert Jacobsen, Henderick Jochemsen.

Concluding herewith, we commend your Very Honorable Worships, with our greetings, to God's protection, and remain

Your Very Honorable Worships'

Humble Servants,

(Signed) Mattheus Capito, the mark (x) of Albert Gysbertsen, Tjerek Claesen deWit, Thomas Chambers, Gysbert Van Imborch.

Done at Wildwyck, this March 27, 1664.

On March 28 Jan Evertsen gives notice of an attachment by the Court Messenger at Aert Jacobsen's, having attached two brandy kettles belonging to Hester Douwes, widow of Barent Gerretsen.

On March 29, Jan Pietersen Muller, under power from Wouter Albertsen Backer, at Fort Orange, gives notice of an attachment by the Court Messenger at Aert Jacobsen's, having attached five schepels of wheat of the wheat from the sale of the cows of Evert Prys.

We, the undersigned, Albert Gysbertsen and Gysbert van Imborch, Commissaries of the village of Wildwyck, make known that there appeared before us Pieter Jacobsen van Holsteyn and Pieter Cornelisen, both partners, and inhabitants in the village of Wildwyck. who acknowledge that they really and truly owe to the worthy Nicolaes Meyer, merchant at the Manhatans, the amount of sixty-one schepels of good winter wheat, with four years' interest thereon, being ten per cent. annually, due in the month of November of this current year, on their promise to pay said sixty-one schepels of wheat, with four years' interest, in the month of November next, and to deliver the same to the aforesaid Nicolaes Meyer, at the Manhatans, free of expense and damage, and to have the same measured by the sworn City Measurer. And to carry out these presents, the appearers obligate themselves, and specially mortgage their mill, situated at Wildwyck, and they also, in general, submit their persons and goods, real and personal, present and future, nothing excepted, to the jurisdiction of all courts and judges. And the appearers, with us, have personally subscribed these presents.

Done at Wildwyek, this March 31, 1664.

The mark of (x) PIETER JACOBSEN, made by himself,

The mark of (x) PIETER CORNELISSEN, made by himself,

The mark of (x) ALBERT GYSBERTSEN, made by himself,
GYSBERT VAN IMBROCH.

In my presence. To which I certify.

MATTHEUS CAPITO.

I, Nicolaes d Meyer, acknowledge having received in all, from what is to be received on the foregoing, seventeen schepels of wheat, in part payment of the interest, say seventeen schepels of wheat.

NICOLAES D MEYER, 1664,

20 Nov.

We, the undersigned, Albert Gysbertsen and Tjereck Claesen deWit, Commissaries of the village of Wildwyek, make known that on this date appeared before us the worthy Juriaen Westphael, resident of Wildwyek, who acknowledges and declares that he is really and truly indebted to Mr. Nicolaes de Meyer, burgher and inhabitant of the city of Amsterdam in New Netherland, for the quantity of eighty schepels of good and pure winter wheat, twenty-eight schepels of oats, and six good whole merchantable beavers, together with thirty-three guilders, three stivers, in seewan, due for merchandise and goods delivered, with ten per cent. per annum interest thereon from July 9, 1663, to final payment. And he promises to pay the aforesaid sums in two installments, one-half on October 1, of the current year, and the other half on March 1, of the next year, 1665, with interest thereon, said amounts in grain and otherwise, as above mentioned, to be delivered at the Manhatans, without expense or damage. For the purpose of carrying out these presents, the appearer specially mortgages his land, situated below the village of Wildwyek, between the land of Thomas Chambers, across the Great Kill, and the land of Aert Martensen Doorn and the lot lying in Wildwyek near the lot of Albert Heymans Roose, on the one side, and next to the lot of Tjereck Claesen deWit, on the other side, being the appearer's whole lot, all of which he, the appearer, says is unenumbered and unrestricted, and also in general [he mortgages] his person and estate, real and personal, present and future, nothing excepted, submitting the

same to the jurisdiction of all courts and judges. And the appearer, with us, has thereupon personally signed these presents. Done at Wildwyek, this April 1, Anno 1664.

The mark of (x) JURIAEN WESTPHAEL, made by himself,

The mark of (x) ALBERT GYSBERTSEN, made by himself,

TIERCK CLASZEN DEWITT.

In my presence. To which I certify.

MATTHEUS CAPITO, Secretary.

Ordinary Session, Tuesday, April 1, Anno 1664.

Present: Roelof Swartwout, Schout; Albert Gerretsen, Tjerk Claesen de Wit, Thomas Chambers, Gysbert van Imborch, Commissaries.

Frederick Philipsen, plaintiff, vs. Wyntje, wife of Allert Heymans, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant fifty-nine schepels of wheat, and the expenses therewith, for which an obligation was delivered on May 4, 1662. Defendant admits the debt, but does not know how much it is, and says he has a counter claim for carting goods.

The Honorable Court having heard the parties, and taking into consideration that defendant's husband is absent, he having gone to the Manhatans, orders the parties to liquidate their accounts between themselves, and that defendant on his admission of indebtedness pay plaintiff the balance of the account.

Jan Pietersen Muller, plaintiff, vs. Evert Pels, defendant. Plaintiff, under power of attorney from Wouter Albertsen, at Fort Orange, demands from defendant five schepels of wheat, he having attached the aforesaid five schepels of wheat in the hands of Aert Jacobsen. Defendant admits the debt.

The Honorable Court declares the attachment valid, and orders defendant to pay plaintiff the aforesaid demand.

Jan Evertsen, plaintiff, vs. Hester Douwesen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant the amount of seventy-five guilders, in beavers, fourteen schepels of good winter wheat, forty-four guilders in sewan, under a previous judgment, dated June 5, 1663, for which he has lawfully caused to be attached two brandy kettles in the hands of Aert Jacobsen. He gives notice of the attachment, and requests execution thereunder. Defendant admits the debt, but requests four months' time.

The Honorable Court declares the attachment valid, and, as plaintiff does not extend her time, the foregoing request of plaintiff is granted.

Johanna de Laet, wife of Jeronimus Ebbingh, plaintiff, vs. Cornelis Barentsen Slecht, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant payment of the sum of twelve hundred twenty-one guilders, sixteen stivers, in beavers, due for rent May 1, of the year 1663, and requests payment thereof.

Defendant admits the foregoing demand, and says he paid on account thereof thirty-five schepels of wheat, and the stiver money.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to satisfy plaintiff for the balance of the foregoing demand.

Plaintiff further requests that the estate and possessions of defendant be inventoried, so that she may be paid in full. She also requests that the purchase made yesterday by Frederiek Philipsen, of the lot at Wildwyek, be annulled, and that she be preferred with respect thereto, as also with respect to the assignment made by defendant to Frederiek Philipsen of about three hundred guilders to be received from the Honorable Company, regarding which she also attached all of defendant's property.

The Honorable Court decides that plaintiff shall be preferred as to defendant's goods which are on plaintiff's own soil and land, and shall also be permitted to have the same inventoried. Regarding the purchase yesterday by Frederiek Philipsen from defendant of the lot at Wildwyek, the same is to remain valid, but plaintiff may bring suit against Frederiek Philipsen for the purchase money and on the assignment to Frederiek Philipsen of about three hundred guilders, due from the Honorable Company. The attachment made by plaintiff of the goods on her own soil is also declared valid by the Honorable Court.

Jacobus Backer, under power of attorney from the Honorable Lord Director General, Petrus Stuyvesant, plaintiff, vs. Juriaan Westphael, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant payment of the sum of ten hundred and four guilders, by virtue of a previous judgment, dated December 27, 1663, and says that one hundred and six schepels of winter wheat have been paid on the same. Requests execution for the balance.

The Honorable Court grants plaintiff's said demand for execution.

Hester Douwesen, plaintiff, vs. Cornelis Barentse Slecht, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant, on balance of account, twenty-one and one-half schepels of wheat. Defendant admits the debt, but says he paid on the same five schepels of wheat and one guilder in seewan.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to pay plaintiff the balance of said demand.

Hester Douwesen, plaintiff, vs. Pieter Jacobsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant thirty-four and one-half schepels of wheat, pursuant to a previous judgment and sentence, dated June 5, 1663, and requests payment. Defendant admits the debt, but says he delivered seven schepels of wheat on account.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to pay plaintiff the balance, pursuant to the said judgment.

Hester Douwesen, plaintiff, vs. Evert Pels, defendant. Absent. Default.

Hester Douwesen, plaintiff, vs. Aert Jacobsen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant, as balance of account, seventeen schepels of wheat. Defendant answers, he paid to the cooper, for a tub belonging to both of them, four schepels of wheat as her half share, and also that he delivered to her one-quarter of a keg of beer.

The Honorable Court orders the parties to have their accounts adjusted by impartial men, if possible, or otherwise to again apply to the Court.

Hester Douwesen, plaintiff, vs. Willem van Vredenboreh, defendant. Absent. Default.

Nicolaes Meyer, plaintiff, vs. Jan Jansen van Amersfort, defendant. Absent. Default. As the defendant is absent, plaintiff requests that an extraordinary session may be ordered for his benefit against defendant. The Honorable Court grants plaintiff's foregoing request.

Nicolaes Meyer, plaintiff, vs. Harmen Hendericksen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant twenty-seven guilders, ten stivers, in beavers, to be paid in wheat at market value at Wildwyck, and to be delivered at the Manhatans, according to obligation, and also demands fourteen guilders, ten stivers, in seewan, according to the same obligation. Requests payment and expenses thereunder. Defendant admits owing plaintiff the aforesaid amounts.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to pay plaintiff the aforesaid amounts, according to obligation, and to pay the Court expenses here.

Dirrickje Jans, plaintiff, vs. Jan Jansen van Amersfort, defendant. Absent. Default.

Ensign Christiaen Niessen complains to the Honorable Court, that Jacobus Baeker purposes to-day to send out one Mattys Roelofsen, without previous notice to the Council of War and Honorable Court here, and that he told him that he had authority from the Honorable Lord Director General to send him to the mountains and therefore forbids the aforementioned Ensign to detain him. Whereupon the Honorable Court forbids Mattys Roelofsen or his people, under penalty of arrest, to travel from this place in a canoe to any savage nation, unless Jacobus Baeker can show the Magistrates or Council of War here orders from the Supreme Magistrates.

Jacobus Baeker, appearing before the Honorable Court with Mattys Roelofsen, in consequence of the foregoing order against Mattys Roelofsen, whereby he and his are directed not to travel in a canoe to any nation of savages, answers that he has a special order from the Honorable Lord Director General to dispatch said Mattys Roelofsen to the mountains, and that he is not obliged to show said order to the Magistrates or Council of War here, unless they are authorized thereto, as his order must remain secret, and he assumes responsibility for all the consequences.

The Honorable Court, having heard the foregoing statement of Jacobus Baeker, permits him to execute the secret order received by him.

Jacob Joosten, Court Messenger, asks the Honorable Court for thirty or forty guilders, in seewan, for his services.

As there is no money in the treasury, the petition is denied for the present.

The Schout, Roelof Swartwout, shows the Court three ordinances which he brought from the Manhatans, one concerning the desecration of the Sabbath, the second concerning lessees and lessors of land, the third concerning the fencing in and impounding of cattle, and requests that the same be published and also that the previous ordinances of August 4, 1663, be renewed and published.

The Commissaries consent that the ordinances taken along by

the Schout be read and posted, also that the ordinance dated August 4, 1663 be renewed and published.

Jan Hendericks van Bael, plaintiff, vs. Hermannus Blom, defendant. Absent. Default.

Albert Gerretsen asks of the Honorable Court that execution may continue against Annetje Tacks, as the barn has been advertised for sale under execution on April 3, next.

The Honorable Court orders the Doorkeeper, after the expiration of the time, to continue the execution, as usual.

Tjerek Claesen deWit, plaintiff, vs. Evert Pels, defendant. Absent. Default.

Henderick Jochemsen states to the Honorable Court that the Burgher Guard meets at his home, which is therefore used as a guard house, in consequence of which he is deprived of his liberty because of the quarrels of the guardsmen, and he is also not able to use his house as he wishes. He asks the Honorable Court to please direct the guard to remove from his house.

The Honorable Court, having heard foregoing request, agrees with the aforesaid Henderick Jochemsen that, as there are no materials for a guard house at hand, and no money at present in the treasury to purchase materials and build a guard house, the Burghery may one month longer use his house for the Burgher Guard, and promises to pay him therefor twenty guilders, in zeewan.

Cornelis Barentse Slecht petitions the Court to be permitted to build on the lot of Aert Jacobsen Otterspoor, beyond the Mill Gate, as his term expires May next, and he must have a dwelling house.

The Honorable Court refers to its previous decision.

Mr. Gysbert van Imboreh petitions the Honorable Court that the execution against Annetje Tacks may be continued, as Albert Gerretsen has delayed the execution against his sold horse.

The Honorable Court adheres to its judgment rendered March 11, last.

On this April 3, Jan Evertsen declares he has attached in the hands of Pieter Jacobsen the balance of the money the latter owes Hester Douwesen, so as to obtain thereby full payment from Hester Douwesen, against whom he has been granted execution upon two kettles in the hands of Aert Jacobsen and also on his entire demand of April 1, 1664.

We, the undersigned, Albert Gysbertsen and Tjerek Claesen de Wit, Commissaries of the village of Wildwyck, make known that before us appeared the worthy Jan Jansen van Amersfort, inhabitant of Wildwyck, who acknowledges that he really and truly owes Mr. Nicolaes deMeyer, burgher and inhabitant of the city of Amsterdam in New Netherland, the sum of one hundred and twelve guilders, in beavers, at eight guilders a piece, with ten per cent. per annum interest thereon from March 27, of the year 1662, to final payment, and also the sum of ninety-seven guilders, in seewan, with ten per cent. per annum interest thereon from April 3, of the year 1664, to final payment, which aforesaid two amounts, the aforesaid sum of one hundred and twelve guilders, in beavers, with interest thereon, and the ninety-seven guilders, in seewan, or wheat, the schepel reckoned at six guilders, at the option of the above named Nicolaes de Meyer, the appearer promises to pay to the aforesaid Nicolaes de Meyer in the month of October of the current year, free of expense or damage, at the Manhatans. For the carrying out of these presents, he, the appearer, specially mortgages his house and lot situated in Wildwyck, and his farm land lying below the village of Wildwyck, which he, the appearer, says is unencumbered, and also, in general, his person and other estates, real and personal, present and future, placing the same under the jurisdiction of all courts and judges. And thereupon the appearer, with us, personally signed these presents. Done at Wildwyck this April 3, 1664.

JAN JANSEN,

The mark (x) of ALBERT GYSBERTSEN,

TIERCK CLASZEN DE WITT.

In my presence. To which I certify.

MATTHEUS CAPITO, Secretary.

On November 24, 1666, the foregoing mortgage was satisfied by substitution of Capt. Tomes Chamberssen, and by an accepted obligation binding himself to pay at the earliest shipping opportunity.

NICOLAES D MEYER.

To me known.

MATTHEUS CAPITO, Secretary.

Hester Douwesen requests execution against Pieter Jacobsen, pursuant to judgment rendered April 1, after the Court Messenger served three citations.

The Honorable Court orders the Doorkeeper to proceed with the execution.

The mark (x) of ALBERT GYSBERTSEN,
TIERCK CLASZEN DE WITT,
THOMAS CHAMBERS,
GYSBERT VAN IMBROCH.

Johanna de Laet, wife of Jeronimus Ebbing, has legally placed with Frederick Philipsen an attachment upon the purchase money for a lot bought by him, at Wildwyck, from Cornelis Barentsen Slecht, and gives notice of the aforesaid attachment.

Jacob Burhans, Collector of the Excise, has legally placed with Aert Jacobsen an attachment against Hester Douwesen who has a claim against Aert Jacobsen, and gives notice of the aforesaid attachment.

On April 3, Anna Bloems attached, through the Court Messenger, two brandy kettles in the hands of Aert Jacobsen, belonging to Hester Douwesen, and gave notice this day.

On April 4, Paulus Cornelissen attached, through the Court Messenger, everything that Hester Douwesen might have at Pieter Jacobsen's.

On April 4, while engaged with the Secretary at Cornelis Barentsen Slecht's house, a dispute arose between the Schout, Roelof Swartwout, and the Commissary, Tjereck Claesen de Wit, and, following it, blows were struck. The aforesaid Schout drew his sword against the Commissary, and challenged him to come outside. Wherefore, the Commissary, Gysbert van Imbroch, demands, on the Lord's account, a fine from both. There were present, Ensign Christiaen Niessen, Nicolaes de Meyer, and Commissary Thomas Chambers.

We, the undersigned, Albert Gysbertsen and Tjereck Claesen de Wit, Commissaries of the village of Wildwyck, make known that before us appeared the worthy Roelof Swartwout, resident of Wildwyck, who acknowledges that he really and truly owes Mr. Nicolaes de Meyer, burgher and inhabitant of the city of Amsterdam in New Netherland, the amount of thirty-five schepels of winter wheat,

due for merchandise and goods received, with ten per cent. interest thereon per annum, from December 3, of the year 1663, to final payment. And he promises to pay said thirty-five schepels of winter wheat to the aforesaid Nicolaes de Meyer at the Manhatans, on October 1, of the year written below, free of expense or damage. And for the carrying out of these presents, he, the appearer, binds and especially mortgages his house and lot, situated at Wildwyck, and his lands lying below the new village, and also, in general, his person and goods, real and personal, present and future, nothing excepted, submitting them to the jurisdiction of all courts and judges. And the appearer, with us, thereupon personally signed these presents, at Wildwyck, this April 4, of the year 1664.

ROELOOF SWARTWOUT,

The mark (x) of ALBERT GYSBERTSEN,
TIERCK CLASZEN DE WITT,

In my presence. To which I certify.

MATTHEUS CAPITO, Secretary.

The foregoing, signed by Roelof Swartwout, annuls all obligations entered into up to this date, from which I discharge him through this, my signature, when the foregoing is paid. Done at Wildwyck, this April 4, 1664.

NICOLAES D MEYER.

To my knowledge. To which I certify.

MATTHEUS CAPITO, Secretary.

Election held March 31, 1664, by a plurality of votes, for the purpose of sending two delegates from the village of Wildwyck to the Manhatans, to a formal Assembly.

Whereas, according to a written invitation of the Director General and Council of New Netherland to the Schout and Commissaries here, dated March 18, last, it was requested that two delegates from our village of Wildwyck be sent to a formal gathering of an Assembly, the Schout and Commissaries have therefore called upon us, the undersigned inhabitants of Wildwyck, to meet together on the day named below, to select two able persons of the community, and to depute them as delegates to the said meeting which is to take place on April 10. We have therefore selected, by a plurality of votes, the worthy persons, Thomas Cham-

bers and Gysbert van Imboreh, to whom we hereby give full power and authority to do what may be necessary for the common interest and that of this place, and also to act in any matter as shall seem to them advisable, confirming what they, the delegates may, according to their obligation, have lawfully done for the common welfare. For which purpose we have personally subscribed to these presents, at Wildwyck, this March 31, 1664.

(Signed) The mark (x) of Albert Gysbertsen, Tjerek Claesen deWitt, Cornelis Barentsen Slecht, Evert Pels, Albert Gysbertsen, the mark (x) of Juriaen Westphael, the mark (x) of Jan Willemse Hoochtheylingh, Aert Jacobs, the mark (x) of Ariaen Gerretsen van Vliet, the mark (AMD) of Aert Martensen Doorn, the mark (x) of Pieter Jacobsen, the mark (x) of Mattys Roelofsen, the mark (x) of Jan Broersen, the mark (x) of Jacob Barents Cool, Henderick Jochemsen.

Accords with the original. To which I certify.

MATTHEUS CAPITO, Secretary.

On April 11, Emmetje Volckerts, to obtain her dues, legally attached, in the hands of Aert Jacobsen, everything that Evert Prys can claim of Aert Jacobsen, and gives notice of the attachment.

We, the undersigned, Tjerek Claesen deWit, and Gysbert van Imboreh, Commissaries of the village of Wildwyck, make known that before us appeared the worthy Albert Gysbertsen, inhabitant of Wildwyck, who acknowledged that on the date below named, he bought and received from the worthy Cornelis Wyncoop two horses for the sum of four hundred guilders in wheat, the schepel to be reckoned at forty-five stivers. Which aforesaid four hundred guilders the appearer receives at ten per cent interest per annum, for four successive years, commencing on the day below written and ending May 1, 1668, and on his promise to pay annually to said Cornelis Wyncoop the interest due, and to return the principal, with annual interest, at the close and expiration of the four years. For the carrying out of these presents, he, the appearer, binds and specially mortgages twenty morgens [about two acres each] of arable land, lying below the village of Wildwyck and between the lands of Aert Jacobsen and Tjerek Claesen deWit, which he, appearer, says is unencumbered and unrestricted; and

also, in general, he, the appearer, binds his person and other estate, real and personal, present and future, nothing excepted, submitting the same to the jurisdiction of all courts and judges, and thereupon the appearer with us personally signed these presents. Done at Wildwyek, this May 1, 1664.

This is the mark (x) of ALBERT GYSBERTSEN,
TIERCK CLASZEN DE WITT,
GYSBERT VAN IMBROCH.

On this May 5, 1664, before the honorable Court at Wildwyek, there being then present the Schout, Roelof Swartwout, and the Commissaries, Albert Gysbertsen, Tjerek Claesen deWit, Thomas Chambers and Gysbert van Imboreh, appeared the worthy persons, Jan Cornelisen vander Heyde and Paulus Cornelisen, attorneys for Maritje, widow of Jan Barentsen Wemp, and informed the aforesaid Honorable Court of the following Lord's acknowledgement, with the request to enter the same in the minutes. It reads word for word as follows:

Before me, Cornelis van Ruyven, Secretary in the service of the Honorable Chartered West India Company in New Netherland, appeared the worthy Aert Piertesen Taek who, in the presence of the Honorable Lord Councillors deSille and Johan de Deeker, acknowledged that he is really and truly indebted to the worthy Jan Barentsen Poest as follows:

For two horses, in beaver's value.....	fl. 600
Another horse, 106 schepels of wheat, or in beavers.....	fl. 318
For a cow	fl. 115
Also in beavers	fl. 200

Total, in beavers or beaver's value fl. 1233

Also, for sewant received fl. 300

Which sum of twelve hundred and thirty-three guilders, in beavers, or its value, and three hundred guilders in sewant, the said Aert Pietersen receives and promises to pay to the aforesaid Jan Barentsen or his attorney, within three years, paying each year a just third, with ten per cent. interest thereon from this day. To secure the aforesaid Jan Barentsen Poest in the full payment hereof, he, the appearer, mortgages and binds his farm lying in

the Esopus, between Tjereck Claesen's and Jan Willemsen Schoon's, together with the dwelling house, barn and loft, four horses and one cow, and all other appurtenances thereunto belonging, nothing excepted, and also all his estate, real and personal, present and future, submitting the same to the jurisdiction of all judges and courts. In witness whereof, these presents were subscribed by the appearer in the presence of the above mentioned Lord Councillors at Fort Amsterdam in New Netherland, April 1, 1662. (Below stood) To my knowledge, Cornelis van Ruyven.

After comparison, this has been found to agree with the original. To which I certify.

MATTHEUS CAPITO, Secretary.

Ordinary Session, held Tuesday, May 6, 1664.

Present: Roelof Swartwout, Schout; Albert Gysbertsen, Tjereck Claesen deWit, Thomas Chambers, Gysbert van Imborch, Commissaries.

Johanna de Laet, wife of Jeronimus Ebbingh, plaintiff, vs. Cornelis Barentsen Slecht, defendant. Plaintiff states that, as the lease of the defendant has expired, she would like to arrange with him concerning what has been sown on the land, about which they can not agree.

Defendant requests that what shall be now found by impartial men to have been sown may be appraised. The Honorable Court grants defendant's request.

Plaintiff further demands from defendant, in addition to the bills recently presented, eight hundred guilders, according to contract, for rent from the year 1663, just passed.

Defendant presents an account against plaintiff for damage done and sustained during the said period, through the troubles caused by the savages, amounting to the sum of twenty-eight hundred and fifty guilders, and maintains that he is not liable for the payment of the full rent.

Mrs. de Laet, above mentioned, and Cornelis Barentsen Slecht, request the Honorable Court, as arbiters and good men, to give a decision to their mutual satisfaction, in the foregoing matter of the rent for the last year of the lease. Whereupon the aforesaid Honorable Court, as chosen arbiters, have decided, and it is mutual-

ly agreed by the parties, that Cornelis Barentse Slecht shall pay Mrs. deLaet, as rent for the last year, the sum of five hundred guilders, in beavers or corn, beaver's value, according to the contract.

Mrs. deLaet shows an extract from the record of the minutes of the session of the Director General and Councillors in New Netherland, held April 17, 1664, wherein she asked for an attachment of the moneys due from the Honorable Company to Cornelis Barentsen Slecht, which attachment was declared valid by their Right Honorable Worships, and thereupon requests that Cornelis Barentsen be directed to give her an assignment [order] on the Company for the remaining money attached by her, still held by the Company.

To this the defendant, Cornelis Barentsen Slecht, answers, that he is not able to give an assignment, as he has already made an assignment to some one else, viz., Frederick Philipsen, of about three hundred guilders, in sewant, but, if any more should be debited to him on the books of the Honorable Company, she shall receive it from the Honorable Company.

Mrs. deLaet further requests that the judgment rendered April 1, last, against the aforesaid defendant, be enforced by execution.

Defendant answers that the sown grain must first be appraised, and maintains that until then the execution must be delayed, so as to determine what he then must pay in satisfaction.

The Honorable Court refers the parties to good men, to be selected by themselves, as mutually requested, to appraise what has been sown, and after the appraisal to make up accounts on both sides. And plaintiff is also authorized to proceed with the execution against defendant for what may then appear to be due for the rent. Whereto also the Doorkeeper is directed by the Honorable Court to act accordingly.

The Honorable Court having seen the request of Cornelis Barentsen Slecht to the Director General and Council of New Netherland, dated November 17, 1663, and the letter written concerning the same by their Right Honorable Worships, the petitioner is, in consequence thereof, ordered to show that Aert Otterspoor, from the lot—

[End of Volume I, as extant—page 336.]

[Part of] BOOK II

[Court Records, June 24, 1664—November 18, 1664.]

Ordinary Session, Tuesday, June 24, 1664.

Present: Roclof Swartwout, Schout; Thomas Chambers, Gysbert van Imbroch, Jan Willemsen Hoochteylingh, Henderick Jochemsen, Commissaries.

The Schout shows the Honorable Court the note of the Council of War at Wildwyck, dated June 23, 1664, as more at large appears in the original. The Schout also shows to the Honorable Court a note of Captain Lieutenant Marten Cregier, dated June 13, 1664, from which it appears that the Honorable Court has been pleased to delay the farming out of the tapster excise until the further order of the Director General and Council of New Netherland.

Juriae Westphael, plaintiff, vs. Albert Gysbertsen, defendant. Both absent. Both in default.

Juriae Westphael, plaintiff, absent, default, vs. Tjerek Claesen deWit, defendant.

Tjerek Claesen deWit, plaintiff, vs. Roelof Swartwout, defendant.

Plaintiff demands sixty guilders, in beavers, from defendant, for pasturing three cows, also a bridle loaned him last year, valued at sixteen guilders in beavers, also a quantity of wood valued at three schepels of wheat and three guilders in seewan. Defendant denies pasturing three cows, but admits that plaintiff pastured two cows for him, and promises to return the bridle and pay the value of the quantity of wood. He admits he owes the three guilders, in seewan.

Plaintiff replies that, as a fine due to defendant, he had to pasture one cow, but was compelled therefor to pasture four cows for him. To this the defendant answers that he has a counter claim.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to submit his counter claim at its next session.

Tjerek Claesen deWit, plaintiff, vs. Cornelis Barentsen Slecht, defendant. Plaintiff requests that defendant, as in duty bound, shall and demands payment therefor, or another canoe instead.

Defendant admits he borrowed the canoe, and that he did not return it; adds that it was taken by Jan Willemsen's man and was used for the benefit of those who had to be on the arable land.

The Honorable Court orders that all of those who have land across the Kill shall indemnify the plaintiff, or else substitute another canoe, otherwise to apply to the Court.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Tjerek Claesen de Wit, defendant.

Plaintiff, by a petition to the Honorable Court, requests that he be sustained, he having been scornfully treated by defendant, as appears by the petition, dated May 6, 1664.

Defendant admits he was fined in the field, but says that the Ensign promised a permanent convoy, and when, early one morning, his people went out to look for their horses, the convoy did not follow. The Ensign and the Schout were at that time with the convoy on Thomas Chambers' land to examine the burnt palisades set on fire by a soldier. On their return, the Ensign and the Schout both became intoxicated and then agreed that the Schout should go with the convoy to fine the defendant for ploughing in the field. Defendant denies he called plaintiff names or threatened him.

The Honorable Court orders plaintiff to submit his proofs in writing.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Foppe Barents, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant fifteen schepels of wheat, according to obligation, dated May 8, 1664. Defendant admits the debt, but says that as soon as he receives his money from Tjerek Claesen he will pay plaintiff.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to pay plaintiff.

Roelof Swartwout, Schout, plaintiff, vs. Albert Gysbertsen, defendant. Plaintiff requests that defendant, as in duty bound, shall testify to the truth before the Honorable Court, with reference to the differences between plaintiff and Tjerek Claesen deWit, regarding the pasturing of plaintiff's cows, concerning which defendant testifies and declares that he knows that Tjerek Claesen

deWit promised to pasture two cows for plaintiff, for which plaintiff was not to advance Tjerek Claesen any money.

Albert Gysbertsen requests that he be permitted to dig a saw-pit in front of his lot.

The Honorable Court grants petitioner's request, upon condition that he cover the saw-pit every evening, so that no accident may occur therefrom to man or beast, and that he fill it up before harvest time.

Foppe Barents, plaintiff, vs. Evert Pels, Allert Heymans Roose, absent, and Cornelis Barentsen Slecht, defendants.

Plaintiff demands from defendants the sum of fifteen guilders, eleven stivers, in seewan, being the balance for carpenter work on the parsonage at Wildwyck.

Cornelis Barentsen Slecht, appearing alone, says that judgment may be rendered and recorded against them, as Evert Pels, in Foppe Barents' presence, so verbally instructed him.

The Honorable Court finds that, as the retired Commissaries have never been willing to render an accounting to the newly installed Commissaries, and the new Commissaries know nothing about the receipts and expenditures, the credits or the debits, the newly installed Commissaries are therefore not willing to accept any bills until the retired Commissaries have rendered their accounts.

And for cause, the appearers, Cornelis Barentsen Slecht and Evert Pels, are ordered by the Honorable Court to pay the aforesaid demand of the plaintiff who is a country man and a stranger, and therefore must not be delayed.

Cornelis Barentsen Slecht requests the Honorable Court to please show him, after adjournment, where he may erect his dwelling house.

The Schout requests that, as many complaints have reached him regarding Henderick Jansen Looman's estate, the Honorable Court please order the curators of the said estate to render to it an accounting of the receipts and expenditures.

The Honorable Court orders the curators of the estate of Henderick Jansen Looman and Willem Jansen Seba to render at its next session an accounting of their curatorships.

Jan Cornelisen van der Heyde asks the Honorable Court to permit him to take along with him the horses for account of Aert Pietersen Taek, pursuant to directions from his mother-in-law, Marietje Meynderts.

The Honorable Court decides that petitioner must proceed according to law against the estate of Aert Pietersen Taek.

Paulus Cornelissen requests payment for the goods furnished for the parsonage at Wildwyek, and the freight.

Jacob Joosten, Court Messenger, requests payment for his services, or else to be released from such service.

The Honorable Court orders the petitioner to send in his bill to it.

Extraordinary Session, Thursday, July 10, 1664.

Present: Roelof Swartwout, Schout; Gysbert van Imboreh, Jan Willemsen Hoochteylingh, Henderick Jochemsen, Commissaries.

Sweerus Teunissen, successor of Jan Barentsen Wemp, deceased, requests the Honorable Court to permit him to obtain his money from Aert Pietersen Taek who has absented himself from this place, as he is his principal creditor. And he further requests that the real and personal estate of Aert Pietersen Taek be sold under execution to satisfy his mortgage, especially as the risk of the horses, cattle and grain in the field operates to the prejudice of the creditors. Among these horses, also, is a mare, two years old, delivered by his predecessor, Jan Barentsen Wemp, to Aert Pietersen Taek, on the condition, previously stipulated in a contract dated September 7, 1661, that the purchaser should keep said mare, at the seller's risk, for six years and then return it to the seller. Wherefore, he, Sweerus Teunissen, requests possession of the horse and that Aert Pietersen Taek's claim be rated by impartial men. Requests speedy justice with reference to the foregoing, as he is a stranger.

The Honorable Court decides, that, as Aert Pietersen Taek has absented himself, and his wife, not wishing to have anything further to do with the estate, has had an inventory made thereof, he shall be summoned according to law, either by ringing of bell or on holidays. But having learned that the grain in the field, the

horses and the cattle are held at great risk to the creditors, the Honorable Court therefore decides to sell these at auction to the highest bidder next Monday, July 14, and to hold the proceeds on deposit as provisional security. The real estate, the Honorable Court decides, shall, after due citation and non appearance of Aert Pietersen Tack, be sold at auction to the highest bidder. Regarding the request for the possession of the mare, the Honorable Court decides that said claim shall be appraised by impartial appraisers, and for that purpose Evert Pels and Aert Jacobsen are chosen to appraise the same as near as possible according to its value; all this being in accordance with the contract relating thereto.

Extraordinary Session, Monday, July 14, 1664.

Present: Willem Beekman, Schout; Thomas Chambers, Gysbert van Imbroch, Jan Willemsen Hoochtheylingh, Henderick Joehemsen, Commissaries.

The Commissioner and Schout, Willem Beekman, exhibits the commission and instructions given to him by the Honorable Lord Director General and Council of New Netherland.

In clauses seven and eight of these instructions provisions regarding the farming out of the tapster and burgher excise are included, which farming out is postponed to a more propitious time because of the troublous and deplorable condition of the country.

The Honorable Schout suggested that the fortifications be properly completed and repaired, as the savages are again gathering up the river. Also that six or seven of the free men should watch, as the garrison at present is weak. It was resolved to commence work tomorrow.

It was further suggested by Captain Thomas Chambers, that the free men are entirely unprovided with powder and shot, and he therefore requested of Commissioner Beekman that powder and shot be furnished. This was agreed to, upon condition that, if the Director General and Council require payment therefor, the same shall be made; which was accepted, and that the seven or eight men are to watch.

Swerus Teunissen, appearing, requests that the sale of the grain lying in the field, and the horses and cattle of his debtor, Aert

Pietersen Taek, may proceed, according to the decision of the Court, dated July 10.

Thomas Chambers says he was not present on July 10, and is of opinion that Aert Pietersen Taek must first be condemned according to law, ere his property can be sold under execution.

Mr. Gysbert, Jan Willemsen and Henderick Jochemsen are of the same opinion, but for reasons set forth in the decision of July 10, adhere to their resolution.

The matter having been reviewed, it is decided, for cause, that the sale shall proceed, if reasonable prices are obtainable thereat.

On July 14, the eleven schepels of sown wheat and the additions in the field, together with the horses and cattle, were offered for sale at auction, but were withdrawn by the Honorable Court, as their value could not be reached or realized and this would be very prejudicial to the general creditors. And Swerus Teunissen asks that the horses and cattle be held back until the time appointed for the sale of the farm, the which is consented to.

Ordinary Session, Tuesday, July 22, 1664.

Present: Willem Beeckman, Schout; Thomas Chambers, Gysbert van Imbroch, Jan Willem Hoochteylingh, Henderick Jochemsen, Commissaries.

Juriaen Westphael, plaintiff, vs. Tjerek Claesen deWit, and Albert Gysbertsen, defendants. Plaintiff demands a balance of one hundred and twenty-seven and one-half schepels of wheat from defendants as curators of the estate of Henderick Jansen Looman, appointed by the Honorable Court.

Defendants refer to their account book, exhibited to the Honorable Court, wherefrom it appears that there are more creditors, and the estate apparently will be in debt.

The Honorable Court decides that plaintiff shall receive the whole of his claim relating to the horse, and that for the balance of his account he must share with the other creditors.

Tjerek Claesen deWit, plaintiff, vs. Roelof Swartwout, defendant. Plaintiff still insists upon his former demand of June 24, 1664. Defendant, pursuant to the order of the Honorable Court, exhibits a counter account.

The parties are referred to Evert Pels and Allert Heymans, to bring about, under the supervision of Commissary Henderick Joehemsen, an agreement, if possible, or, otherwise, to report to the Honorable Court.

Roelof Swartwout, plaintiff, vs. Albert Gysbertsen, defendant.

Plaintiff still demands a fine from defendant for violating the ordinance with reference to not going out to plough or work without a convoy.

Defendant says he is ready to prove that he asked Ensign Niessen for a convoy, which the latter promised but did not send.

The case is adjourned to the next session.

FARMING OF THE BURGHER EXCISE.

Terms and conditions upon which the Messieurs Schout and Schepens of the village of Wildwyck, in New Netherland, with the approval of the Right Worshipful Lords, the Director General and Council of New Netherland, intend, according to the laudable custom and order of our Fatherland, to farm out to the highest bidder the burgher excise on wine and beer to be consumed within the jurisdiction of the aforesaid village, by all officers as well as by ordinary burghers, except the Supreme Government and Ministers of the Divine Word.

The one who becomes Farmer of the said excise shall receive from all officers as well as ordinary burghers and inn-keepers, none but those hereinbefore mentioned excepted, as excise for the wines and the beer to be consumed by them:

For an anker of brandy, Spanish wine, distilled waters or others of the same quality, thirty stivers.

For an anker of French wine, Rhine wine, wormwood wine or others of the same quality, fifteen stivers, a hogshead to be reckoned as five ankers.

For a tun of good beer, one guilder.

For a tun of small beer, six stivers.

Larger or smaller casks in proportion.

The impost shall be laid and the excise be paid to the Farmer, between August 17, 1664, and August 10, 1665. No excise shall be received after the date last above mentioned.

The exise shall be paid to the Farmer in good braided sewan, at twelve white or six black beads for one stiver.

The Farmer must promptly every three months pay the lawful quarter of the amount promised for the farming, in good eurrent payment, at twelve white or six black beads for one stiver.

The Farmer must furnish for the promised farming price two sufficient money sureties.

	Tjerek Claesen bids	fl. 50
	Tomas Harmens bids	fl. 75
	Tjerek Claesen bids	fl. 100
	Tomas Harmens bids	fl. 125
	Evert Pels bids	fl. 150
Received fl. 3 seewan	Roelof Swartwout bids	fl. 175
Received fl. 3 seewan	Evert Pels bids	fl. 200
Received fl. 3 seewan	Tomas Harmensen bids	fl. 225
Received fl. 3 seewan	“ “ bids	fl. 250
Received fl. 6 seewan	Roelof Swartwout bids	fl. 275
Received fl. 6 seewan	Tomas Harmensen bids	fl. 300
Received fl. 6 seewan	“ “ bids	fl. 325
Received fl. 9 seewan	“ “ bids	fl. 350

Being put up at [Dutch] auction,* with a limit of three hundred guilders,** (received another nine guilders seewan), Tomas Harmensen becomes the Farmer for the sum of three hundred and fifty-seven guilders, and furnishes as sureties Tjerek Claesen deWit and Walran du Mont, jointly and severally, as principals, all of whom together have subscribed, this August 16, 1664, at Wildwyek.

(Subscribed) Tomas Harmens, Tjerek Claesen deWit, Walran du Mont.

(Below)

In my presence.

WILLEM BEECKMAN.

On this August 18, Evert Pels and Albert Heymans reported, in regard to the arbitration between Roelef Swartwout and Tjerek Claesen deWit, that there was no prospect of bringing about an agreement between them.

*The auctioneer beginning with a high price, and gradually reducing it till he receives a bid.

**As the lowest price.

The Schout and Schepens here give notice and command, that henceforth no inn-keeper or vender of wine and beer shall be allowed to sell until, following the custom in our Fatherland, he shall have obtained from the Honorable Court a license for said business, which every inn-keeper shall renew quarter yearly and for which he shall pay every time for the use of the respective judges one pound Flemish, under penalty of suspension of his business for open and wilful neglect. Done at Wildwyck this August 19, 1664.

The Schout and Schepens further order that those who make a business of brewing and of distilling brandy, shall henceforth no longer tap or sell wine by measure, on pain of confiscation of the broached liquor and fine of fifty guilders for each violation discovered. Done at Wildwyck, August 19, 1664. (Signed) Willem Beekman.

It was resolved by the Honorable Court at Wildwyck that the burghery and inhabitants shall again keep watch, as, owing to the approach of the English, the militia have been relieved therefrom by the Director General and Council. Done at Wildwyck, this September 1, 1664. (Signed) Willem Beekman.

Extraordinary Session, Wednesday, September 4, 1664.

Present: Willem Beekman, Schout; Gysbert van Imbroch, Jan Willemsen Hoochteylingh, Henderick Jochemsen, Commissaries.

On the proposition made by the Honorable Schout what to do in case the English should approach our village of Wildwyck, it is resolved that, at the discharge of a cannon, all the burghery shall repair to the head watch, there to receive further orders, and that in the meantime the Honorable Schout, together with the Honorable Court, shall seek to parley with said English beyond the gates. Meanwhile, the burgher officers are recommended to ascertain what powder and shot there are among the burghery, as we can not tell how the savages will act in these circumstances. Thus done by the Schout and Commissaries at Wildwyck, the day and year above mentioned.

Ordinary Session, Tuesday, October 7, 1664.

Present: Willem Beekman, Schout; Thomas Chambers, Jan Willemsen Hoochteylingh, Commissaries.

Emmetje Volckerts, plaintiff, vs. Jacob Barentsen Cool, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant an amount of thirty-five schepels of wheat, two guilders, ten stivers, in sewan, whereof, according to her account, one schepel of wheat and four guilders, ten stivers, have been paid.

Defendant and his wife deny a portion of the debt, and thereupon submit items of a counter reckoning.

The Honorable Court directs the parties to Roelof Swartwout and Walran du Mont, good men, to bring the parties to an agreement, if possible, and, if not, to report to the Honorable Court.

Walran du Mont, plaintiff, absent, default, vs. Jacob Barentsen Cool, defendant.

Walran du Mont, plaintiff, absent, default, vs. Dirrick Hendericksen, defendant. Absent. Default.

Jan Tyssen, plaintiff, vs. Annetje Ariaens Tack, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant, for wages for two and one-half months, seventy guilders, heavy money, and thereupon has attached, at Thomas Chambers', as many schepels of wheat as long Jacob, the defendant's servant, has earned with the aforesaid Thomas Chambers.

Defendant refers the matter to the estate, because the wages earned by the plaintiff were earned under her husband, and she maintains that the wages earned by her servant with Thomas Chambers are due to her.

The Honorable Court decides that, as the wages of defendant's servant, earned with Thomas Chambers, were concealed, the same shall be transferred to the estate, and plaintiff shall stand on a par with the other creditors after the sale of Aert Pietersen Tack's property.

Thomas Harmensen, plaintiff, vs. Sara Gillissen, defendant. Plaintiff demands from defendant the full fine due for smuggling, and also the wine he found with her at her place.

Defendant answers she did not know that there was so much wine in the anker, that there should have been, according to her mother, about twenty cans of wine, and now there have been found about twenty-four cans.

The Honorable Court decides the wine to be a prize, and thereupon, on the Farmer's demand for two hundred guilders, impose

upon the defendant a fine of one hundred guilders in sewan, to be duly applied.

Mattheus Capito, plaintiff, vs. Jan Lootman and Michael Verbrugge, defendants.

Plaintiff says that some time ago, at the house of Walran du Mont, he was insulted by the defendants, who said he had caused them loss by overcharging their account with the Company.

Michael Verbrugge answers that in his account there have been deducted by the Honorable Secretary van Ruyven a blanket and two pair of fine stockings, which he should have received from Mattheus Capito in the Esopus, as appears by his books.

Jan Lootman answers that about one hundred guilders were deducted on his account, and that, complaining about this, the Honorable Secretary van Ruyven referred to the books at Esopus or the keeper thereof.

The parties are referred to the bookkeeper of the Honorable Company and to the Honorable Secretary van Ruyven, in order to settle their differences.

Tjerek Claesen deWit, plaintiff, vs. Roelof Swartwout, defendant. Plaintiff sues for the pasturing of three cows, according to the demand of June 29, last.

Defendant admits that plaintiff pastured two cows for him, for which he ought to pay like any one else, and that plaintiff was to pasture two more cows for him, in payment of the fine due from him, under an agreement with him made in the presence of Albert Gysbertsen who, on June 29, last, testified and stated before the Honorable Court, and now confirms under oath, that Tjerek Claesen was to pasture for defendant two cows in payment of the fine due.

The Honorable Court again refers the parties to the decision of Everts Pels and Allert Heymans, good men, to bring the parties to an agreement, if possible, or else to report to the Honorable Court.

Roelof Swartwout, plaintiff, vs. Tjerek Claesen de Wit, defendant. Plaintiff declares he has attached fifteen schepels of wheat of Foppe Barents in the hands of defendant, whereupon defendant told the Village Messenger that he had assigned to his brother-in-law, Jan Tomassen, at Fort Orange, his claim on ac-

count of the aforesaid fifteen schepels of wheat of Foppe Barentsen.

Defendant admits that he verbally assigned the above mentioned fifteen schepels of wheat to his brother-in-law, Jan Tomassen.

Roelof Swartwout further says that for this he also lawfully arrested Foppe Barentsen, and that said Foppe Barentsen, after said arrest, went away.

Extraordinary Session, Saturday, October 18, 1664.

Present: Willem Beeckman, Schout; Thomas Chambers, Gysbert van Imbroch, Jan Willemsen Hoochteylingh, Commissaries.

The Honorable Schout asks how the minister's salary is to be paid.

It is resolved that the old and first book of the retired Commissaries be first made up, so as to show the situation to the newly appointed Commissaries. It is further resolved, that, in accordance with the previous order of the Honorable Director General, every resident householder shall, for each year of the past four years, contribute towards the minister's salary one guilder for every morgen, and other inhabitants ten guilders, heavy money, in wheat, for every single lot at Wildwyck, the schepel to be reckoned at fifty stivers, and that the inhabitants shall be commanded herein to make payment within three weeks, on pain of [issuance of] execution.

The Honorable Schout submits:

1. That it is necessary to send some of the Honorable Judges to the Manhatans, to ask of the Governor there a warrant of authority for the continuance of the Court here.
2. Also, that the farming of the beer and wine excise be continued until the village debt, caused by the heavy wars, shall have been paid.
3. Further, that the delegates arrange with the Governor there with reference to the quartering of soldiers at Wildwyck.
4. And further, that the delegates also ask for linen and blankets for the soldiers quartered here, who have made request therefor, as the inhabitants here are unable to provide them therewith, because a great deal has been destroyed by the heavy war.
5. Also, that, pursuant to the articles of peace concluded with them, the savages be not permitted to come or trade on this

side of the Kill near the Redoubt, nor on the lands about the village.

Upon the foregoing propositions, there are chosen from the Magistrates the Honorable Officer, Willem Beeckmen, and Schepen, Jan Willemsen Hoochteylingh, who are herewith commissioned and authorized to promote the said propositions with the Governor at New York, as they are considered necessary for this place.

The Commissary, Gysbert van Imbroch, requests that as, at the late Assembly, he and Thomas Chambers, delegates for the village of Wildwyck, incurred expenses and lost their own time, the money be promptly paid them by the inhabitants, according to contract with the latter, as also their expenses for clerical work at the Manhatans.

The Honorable Court decides that the inhabitants be ordered to pay the foregoing demand and debt, within fourteen days.

Ordinance forbidding trade with the savages on this side
of the Kill near the Redoubt.

Whereas, the Honorable Court at Wildwyck has been informed that some of the residents here have attempted to sell to, or buy from, the savages, meats or other merchandise on this side of the Kill near the Redoubt, by which acts the savages have been encouraged to show themselves in and near the village and dwelling houses here, in violation of the wholesome articles of peace, the Honorable Court, therefore, in order to guard against any calamity, hereby prohibits any one here to attempt to trade with the savages on this side of the above named Kill, under a penalty of one hundred guilders for the first offense, double for the second, and arbitrary punishment for the third, one-third of the above stated fine to go to the informer. Thus enacted at a meeting of Schout and Schepens of the village of Wildwyck, this October 18, 1664.

October 20, 1664.

The Magistrates of the village of Wildwyck again announce that all those importing any strong drink into this place shall, before delivering the same to any house, obtain a permit from the Farmer, and then, before being allowed to sell the same at retail, obtain from the Secretary a license and pay therefor six guilders, and to the Farmer the excise. Said license must also be renewed every three months by those who hold them, who shall, each time, pay one pound Flemish therefor.

Ordinary Session, Tuesday, October 21, 1664.

Present: Willem Beeckman, Schout; Thomas Chambers, Gysbert van Imbroch, Jan Willemsen Hoochteylingh, Commissaries.

Henderick Cornelissen, rope maker, plaintiff, vs. Sara Gillissen, defendant.

Plaintiff says that defendant's mother is indebted to him in the sum of forty guilders, in sewan, and six schepels of wheat, under an assignment by Jan Barentsen Ameshof.

Defendant answers that she is not indebted to defendant, and that plaintiff must therefore look to her mother for the aforesaid claim.

The Honorable Court denies plaintiff's claim on the defendant. And if defendant's mother should have any goods or outstanding debts here, plaintiff may then attach said debts and goods, and pursue his claim thereon.

Magdalena Dirricks, plaintiff, vs. Dirrick Storm, defendant. Plaintiff says that defendant has appropriated the effects of the barber, Marten van der Hage, and that plaintiff claims thereof three schepels of wheat as pay for washing, as her husband was referred by the said barber at the Manhatans to these very goods.

Defendant in reply exhibits a letter of attorney from Marten van der Hage regarding the seizure of the chest, and says that he paid said van der Hage, at the Manhatans, about thirty guilders above his claim of the twenty-eight guilders.

Defendant, having been asked whether he is willing to accept the trunk and to pay plaintiff's claim, answers, No, and says that he wishes to speak with plaintiff about it, and thereupon stepped out.

Dirrick Storm, plaintiff, vs. Albert Jansen van Steenwyck, defendant. Plaintiff, under a power of attorney from Roelof Harmensen, demands from defendant payment of three schepels of wheat.

Defendant admits his indebtedness to Roelof Harmensen and adds that Roelof Harmensen also gave a power of attorney to Andries Pietersen, who accepted it.

The Honorable Court decides that defendant pay to plaintiff the aforesaid demand, for the reason that Andries Pietersen did not prosecute his case before the Honorable Court.

Whereas, the old retired Commissaries have several times been admonished to liquidate the village accounts, they are therefore hereby again ordered and directed either to do so, or to have the same done, within eight days, under penalty of fifty guilders.

Whereas, the Honorable Schout and Schepens of the village of Wildwyck feel concerned over the delay in making up the village accounts, and understand that Roelof Swartwout, retired Schout, is negligent in giving up papers, and information relative thereto, said Roelof Swartwout, is therefore ordered immediately to deliver up all such account papers and documents relating to the village of Wildwyck, and, with the old Commissaries, to report to the Secretary, to make up the old accounts of the village.

Jacob Jansen van Etten, farm hand of Aert Pietersen Tack, requests that he also be paid out of the estate of Aert Pietersen Tack, according to account rendered.

Honorable Mr. Beeckman.

Whereas, the Commissaries understand that your Honor has been ordered to send to the Manhatans the powder and shot belonging to the Honorable Company still here, we, the Commissaries, therefore, deeming its necessary to the welfare of the village, request that your Honor be pleased to leave the packages of powder and shot here, until the English Governor at the Manhatans shall have sent us other packages of powder and shot, because, among the congregation or inhabitants here, no powder or shot can be found or procured, so that, in case of unexpected danger from the savages, the inhabitants may be provided therewith. Awaiting your Honor's written and immediate reply.

Done at Wildwyck at a meeting of the Commissaries, this October 27, 1664.

On October 27, Evert Prys lawfully attached [property of] Jonas Rantsou, and hereby gives notice of said attachment. ,

Under date of November 6, Cornelis Cornelissen Vernoy lawfully attached twenty guilders, in sewan, in the hands of Jan Jansen Oosterhout for Jonas Rantsou, and hereby gives notice thereof.

Extraordinary Session, Friday, November 14, 1664.

The Officer, Willem Beeckman, reported to the Honorable Court what had been accomplished by him and the Commissary,

Jan Willemsen Hoochtheylingh, at the Manhatans, with the Governor General, and thereover showed the Court a Warrant given him by the aforesaid Governor. The Honorable Court thereupon resolved to publish said Warrant to the community, which, translated from English into Dutch, reads as follows:—

Regarding the welfare and the tranquility of matters in the Esopus, the following instructions are hereby ordered to be published and observed:

1. That the present officers and Schepens shall on all occasions, as heretofore, be obeyed as authorities, until the contrary appears over my signature.

2. That the minister's arrears be promptly paid, and he shall continue his service as heretofore.

3. That no one shall sell brandy or liquor to the savages, under penalty of five hundred guilders.

4. That the Indians or savages shall be permitted to peacefully enter the Esopus or the village of Wildwyck during the day time, to sell venison and other merchandise, and that no evil or injury be done them, because I have agreed with the Sachems, for themselves as well as for their subjects, that no injury or violence shall be done to the subjects of his Majesty of England.

5. That the soldiers shall be quartered by the Magistrates in the houses of the inhabitants, to whom I shall give good pay, to be fixed by agreement.

6. That the inhabitants and the soldiers shall dwell together in amity and friendship, so that, in occasions or time of need, they may act together as one man.

7. In case any difference should occur between a soldier and an inhabitant, the same shall, after complaint to the officers or Magistrates, be settled and decided by the officers and Magistrates alone.

Given over my signature, October 26, Old Style, 1664, at Fort James, in New York.

(Signed) RICHARD NICOLA [NICOLLS].

It was also proposed, and thereupon resolved, that, by public notice to the inhabitants here of the mischief and damage that may result from fire, the householders living near the Mill gate shall

be forbidden to carry their straw and rubbish, for the purpose of being burnt, close to the village palisades, but shall rather take the same across the Mill dam. Whereupon the following placard was posted:

Whereas, experience teaches us the impropriety of throwing out straw and rubbish and of burning the same close by the palisades, wherefrom great danger from fire may be expected, the Schout and Schepens therefore order that straw and rubbish shall be carted across the Mill dam by those living near the Mill gate, under the penalty heretofore fixed for that purpose. Further, all inhabitants here are directed to clear the streets, within four days, of straw and rubbish, so that, through the carrying of a light or the blowing out of a pipe of tobacco, a conflagration, such as the one at Amersfort on Long Island (God shield us), may not occur. And every one must attend every week to the said clearing and cleaning of the streets of the straw in front of his lot, under penalty of ten guilders' fine. Let every one guard against damage.

Ordinary Session, Tuesday, November 18, 1664.

Present: Willem Beeckman, Schout; Thomas Chambers, Gysbert van Imbroch, Jan Willemsen Hoochtheylingh, Henderick Jochemsen, Commissaries.

Gysbert van Imbroch, plaintiff, vs. Ariaen Gerretsen, defendant.

Plaintiff demands from defendant the sum of one hundred and forty-eight guilders, nine stivers, in sewan, according to bill rendered.

Defendant admits the debt, and says he is not able now to pay it.

The Honorable Court orders defendant to pay plaintiff the aforesaid sum.

The Honorable Mr. Petrus Stuyvesant, plaintiff, vs. Juriaen Westphael, defendant.

Plaintiff demands from defendant, pursuant to settlement of August 14, last, fifteen hundred and sixty-five guilders, six stivers, in grain, beaver's value, and requests payment of the amount of eleven hundred and sixty-five guilders, six stivers, now due to the

knowledge of the Commissaries, and sufficient security for the remaining four hundred guilders, with the costs thereof.

Defendant being absent, he is represented by his wife, who exhibited the contract of lease, and says that the said contract was not carried out by the lessor.

Plaintiff replies that a waiver of re-examination of the accounts was made, to the knowledge of the Commissaries, on April 26, 1662, and that according to extracts from the minutes, dated December 27, 1663 and April 1, 1664, defendant did not deny the debt.

The Honorable Court, having heard parties, orders defendant to pay plaintiff's above mentioned demand, as he did not deny the debt on December 27, 1663, nor take any exception to the contract, and also because, on April 1, 1664, execution on the claim was granted to plaintiff. Wherefore execution is again allowed to plaintiff for the sum of eleven hundred and sixty-five guilders, six stivers, besides the costs herein.

The Honorable Mr. Petrus Stuyvesant, plaintiff, vs. Ariaen Gerretsen, defendant.

Plaintiff demands from defendant, first, seven hundred and fourteen guilders, in sewan, by virtue of the Commissaries' examination, and, further, two years' rent due, amounting to eight hundred guilders, in grain, beaver's value, according to contract of lease, also butter from three cows for two years, sixteen pounds for each cow each year, also two sows, also one cow slaughtered by defendant, and requests payment or execution, with the costs thereof.

Defendant exhibits against the plaintiff an account charged to the Honorable Company for sixty-four guilders, in beavers, and three hundred and sixty-nine guilders, in sewan, also a claim of two hundred and thirty-four guilders, with still other claims against plaintiff, personally, being, first, that plaintiff did not furnish a suitable house and barn to defendant, and, second, the interest for the damage done to his grain, spoiled by water, and floated away at the time he was impressed at the old fort of the savages; also, third, the interest for the damage done to his corn, destroyed in the fields by pigs, as, because of the strict orders, he could not, without a convoy, properly harvest his crops; and,

fourth, that he has been put to loss by sending, under orders, horses instead of oxen, up north.

Plaintiff replying hereto says, that, personally, he is not bound to pay for the Honorable Company, and that defendant personally must look for his claim to the Honorable Company; also that, so far as he personally is concerned, he is not obliged to supply defendant with a barn or loft, as appears by the contract of lease, and that the damage to the corn in the field does not concern him, the lessor, and also that he was not bound, according to contract, to deliver horses to defendant as claimed, also that the claim for carting some wood work for the barn has, to the knowledge of the Schepens, been disposed of by a waiver of re-examination of the account.

He further says he is willing to pay the twenty-four guilders, in sewan, for carting two loads of planks, but that defendant must then pay interest on the arrears.

The Honorable Court decides that defendant must look to the Honorable Company for his claim of sixty-four guilders, in beavers, and three hundred and sixty-nine guilders, in sewan, and also that, as to the further claim of damage in the field, the inconvenience of the barn and the lease of a barn and loft, which are not mentioned in the contract, the lessor is not bound to provide the lessee with a barn and loft. The Honorable Court orders defendant to pay plaintiff's aforesaid demand, with the costs herein, but, in case defendant can prove that the oxen were sent to Fort Orange by order of the lessor, the damage sustained by him on this account shall be made good to him by the lessor, after being taxed by two impartial men.

INDEX TO DUTCH RECORDS OF KINGSTON

- ACCOUNTING OF ESTATES, 75, 76, 78, 91, 99, 101, 104, 105, 155
- Accounts, village, 70, 127, 155; Schout ordered to deliver up papers, 167; Commissaries ordered to liquidate, 167
- Administration of estates, 73-75, 99, 105, 107, 111, 130
- Adriensen, Dirck, 34, 35, 49
- Aerd, Annetjen, 66. See Aerts
- Aersen, Jan, 7, 16, 28, 60
- Aert, Tomas, 102
- Aerts (Aertse), Annetje or Annetjen, 53, 55, 60, 62, sued for slander, 62, 63; fined, 63. See Aerd.
- Aertsen, Aert, 14, 19
- Aertsen, Gerret, sued for ordinance violation, 73, fined, 79. See Jacobsen
- Aertsen, Hendrick, 72; sued for ordinance violation, 76; fined, 94
- Aertsen, Willem, 73; sued for ordinance violation, 76.
- Albert the carpenter, granted building lot, 3
- Albert, Femmetje, 9
- Alberts, Femmetjen, 3, 8, 20
- Albertse, Storm, 41. See Albertsen
- Albertsen, Henderick, 128
- Albertsen, Jan, estate of, 91, 120, 121. See van Steenwyck
- Albertsen, Rut, 123
- Albertsen, Storm, 17, 22, 24, 29. See Albertse
- Albertsen, Wouter, resides at Fort Orange, 123, 141. See Backer
- Aldert de Rademaker, 7
- Amersfoort (Ammersfoort), Jan Jansen, 60, 111. See van Amersfoort.
- Amersfort (Ammersfoort), Jan Barense, sued for smuggling, 39; for debt, 59. See Amershof.
- Amersfort, on Long Island. conflagration at, 169
- Amershof (Ammershof), Jan Barense, 20, 47; fined for smuggling, 50; sued, 58; sued, 120; assigns claim, 166. See Amersfort
- Amerstede, Jan Jansen, 12. See Amersfoort
- Amsterdam, city of, in New Netherland, 2, 140, 146, 147
- Andries, servant of Aert Jacobsen, 79, 113, 114
- Andries the weaver, 25
- Andriesen, Christiaen, the soldier, 109; dead, 123. See Andriessen.
- Andriesen (Andriessen), Geertruyt, 24; 27, sued for ordinance violation, 93; 110. See Andrisse and Andriessen
- Andrisse, Geertruyt, sued for building of bridge, 25
- Andriessen, Christiaen, 24, 30
- Andriessen, Geertruyt, 10, 15, 24, 28, 29, 31, 69. See Andriesen
- Anker, defined, 17
- Appeals, by Ebbing, 26; Blanchan, 61; deWitt, 107; Westphael, 113; Aert Jacobsen, 114; van Imborch, 137
- Appointments, Jacob Joosten, Court Messenger and for Church service, 2
- Appraisers appointed, 157
- Arbitrations, 7, 18, 20, 25, 56, 70, 114, 134, 151, 152, 159, 160, 162, 163
- Ariaens, Annetje, injunction suit, 91, 92. See Tack
- Ariaens, Echtje, 50
- Ariaensen, Dirck, 16, 23
- Arrests, 8, 43, 45, 49, 53, 56, 76, 80, 82, 95, 99, 100, 104, 164
- Assaults, suits for, 3, 11, 15, 17, 21, 41, 56, 124, 136, 147
- Assembly, election of delegates to an, at the Manhatans, 148
- Assignments of claims, 36, 46, 58, 142, 152, 163, 166

- Attachments, 3, 7, 9, 27-29, 31, 50, 52, 55, 63, 67, 68, 109, 122, 132-134, 139, 141, 142, 145, 147, 149, 163, 167
 Auction, sale at, 157-160; Dutch auction, 160

 BACKER, JACOBUS, 142, secret order from director general to, 144
 Backer, Wouter Albertsen, of Fort Orange. See Wouter Albertsen
 Backster, Ymmetjen de, 9
 Bail, 31, 53, 80, 88
 Bailiff, a, 38
 Baker, the, 9
 Barber, the, 44, 166
 Barense, Cornelis, 9, 33. See Slecht
 Barents (Barents, Barentse, Barentsen), Fop or Foppe, charged with creating disturbance, 4, 7; 5, 8, 14, 21; built parsonage, abuses Domine Blom, 63; 154, 155, 163, 164
 Barense, Jacob, 19, 30, 38, 55
 Barent the shoemaker, 27
 Barn, 170, 171
 Barrense, Andries, 27
 Barsen, Cornelis, 52. See Cornelis Barentsen Slecht
 Beads, white or black, as payment, 160
 Beckman, Willem, commission as Schout, 157; 158, 160, 161; his proposals regarding English administration, and commissioned to go to Manhattan and report, 164-167; 169
 Beer, 31, excise license on, 63; seizure of, 79; excise payable on, 81; farming out of excise on, 159
 Bell, ringing of, summons by, 156
 Bestevaer, 47
 Blanchan (Blansan), Matheu, Matheus, Mathyue, Mathys, Mattheu, 3, suit against Pieter van Alen, 7, 9, 10, 13; against Mathys Roelofsens, 27, 28, 30, 32, 34, 54; charged with distilling without license, 59; fined, 60; appeals, 61; fined for churning milk on fast day, 124
 Blankets, 163, 164

 Bloems (Bloms), Anna, attaches goods, 25, 147
 Blom, Harmanus, Domine, complains of Fop Barense for abuse, 63; asks payment of parsonage debt and his salary, 70; dispute regarding estate of Willem Jansen Seba, 99, 101, 103; regarding Looman estate, 107; request for returned copy letter to, refused, 107; rebukes Court for writing business letter on Sunday, 111; salary payment considered, 115; letter to, enclosing fines due Church, 103, 117; suits for salary, 117-120, 124, 130; petition regarding Fastenseen celebration, 127; letter as to non-payment of salary, 130-131; 137, 145; provision for, by English, 164, 168.
 Board, suits for, 28, 33, 38, 134
 Boards (planks), 26, 33
 Boerhans (Burhans), Jacob, 7, hurt, 18, 29; Collector of excise, 50, 63, 81; Clerk, 85; Collector, to pay Court Messenger, 111; sued for minister's salary, 119; to pay for palisade work, 126; to pay Court room rent, 127; obtains attachment, 147. See Burhans
 Bonds, 8, 80; bondsmen, 52. See Sureties
 Bottomry bond, 44
 Bouts, Gertjen or Geertjen, 7, 66
 Brabander, Jan Janse, 20. See de Brabander
 Brandy, 3, 11, 15, 17, 22, 24, 30, 46, 47, 50, 55, 59, 67, 73, 93; brandy stills, 13; brandy kettles, 141, 147; excise on, 158, 161; sale of, 168
 Brantsen, Cornelis, 77. See Slecht
 Breeches, leather, 45; 74
 Breweries, restriction against building, 59
 Brewing, 29, 59, 161; brewing kettle, 26, 74; brewer's helper, 74
 Bresjes, Hendrick, 41. See Briesjen
 Bricks, 26, 44, 57, 60, 61, 62
 Bridge, building of, 25; 79, repair of, 98
 Briel, Fousien, Toeryn, Toesyn, 7, 10, 13

- Briesjes, Hendrick, 42. See Briesjen, Bresjes
- Briesjen, Hendrick, 41. See Bresjes
- Broersen, Jan, 2, 14, 33; sues for rent, 49; 51, 57, 73, 78, 83, 84; sued for ordinance violation, 90, 109; fined, 113; suits, 114, 117, 119; sued for minister's salary, 124; deeds his farm, 137, 138; votes for delegates to Assembly, 149. See Brouwersen
- Broersen, Heyltje Jacobs, a witness, 83
- Brouwersen, Jan, 21, 22. See Broersen
- Bruyn, Huybrecht, 12; does mason work, 13; the mason, 14; 38, 54; sues for mason work, 60, 61
- Bruynsen, Pieter, 54, 72; sued for ordinance violation, 76; fined, 94. See van Boheemen
- Burgher guard, 145
- Burghery, organization of, 111; called to arms, 132; use of private house as guard house, 145; to await orders against English, 161
- Burgomasters, 38
- Burhans, Jacob, excise Collector, attaches claim, 147. See Boerhans
- Buur, Jan, 3
- CANOE, 144, 154
- Capito, Mattheus, secretary, 46, 47, 71, 81, 85, 86, 99, 103, 138, 141, 146, 148, 149, 151; sues for half of summons' fees, 108; case appealed, 111; as Provisional Schout sues for fines, 112-115; 116, 117; sues for curator of van Steenwycks estate, 120; complains of quarrel between Chambers and Cornelissen, 123-124, 135, 127; re van Steenwyck estate, 129, 131, 132; sues for sacrificer's wage, 133; lands of, 137; 138; recommends new magistrates, 139; sues for insult, 163; presides or sits as Provisional Schout, 111, 115, 116, 117, 123, 127, 131, 137
- Carpenter, Albert the, 3; Hey Olfersen the; 23; as experts, 28; work of, 89
- Carstense, Carsten, 25
- Carting, wood, 11, 27, 28; stone, 32; materials, 40; palisades, 126
- Casperse (Caspersen), Casper, 12
- Catelyn the Walloon, complains of cowherder, 3
- Certificates by witnesses, 37, 39-41, 62, 103, 104, 106, 110
- Chambers, Thomas or Tomas, signer of agreement to palisade, 2; Sergeant, complained of for beating Pieter van Alen, 3; charges against him by Poulsen, 5, 6; sues, 40, 50; sued, 51, 62; witness, 53; charged with stealing turnips, 54; arbitrator, 56; session of Council of War held at house of, 102; asks release from lease, 110; Captain of Burghery, 111, 132, 157; fined for unseemly conduct, as judge, in fighting, 123; complains of Cornelissen, 130, 136; deed to, 137, 138; lands of, 140, 154; elected delegate to Assembly at Manhatans, 148; asks reimbursement of expenses as delegate, 165; nominated Commissary, 32; continued, 69; nominates new Commissaries, 138; sits as Commissary, 70-72, 89, 94, 100, 103, 105, 108, 114-117, 123, 127, 128, 131, 132, 135, 137, 141, 147, 151, 153, 157, 158, 161, 162, 164, 166, 169. See Chamberssen
- Chamberssen, Tomas, substituted as mortgagor, 146. See Chambers
- Chickens, suit for stealing, 102, 104
- Child, paternity of, suit to establish, 36, 37, 39, 40, 57
- Christmas, 111
- City Measurer, 139
- Clabbort, Margrita, sues for rent, 7
- Claes Aeltje or Altje, asks for administration, 90; inventory ordered, refers to Domine, 99; 118
- Claesjen, Altje, sued for minister's salary, 124
- Claesjen, Amarens. See de Wit
- Claesjen, Jan. See de Wit
- Claesen, Tjerrick, land of, 150. See de Wit
- Clasen, Tjirick, 5, 7, 11, 12, 15, 29. See Classen and de Wit

- Classen, Tjirick, 3-5, 11, 35, 41, 54, 90, 92, 102. See de Wit
- Classen, Tjyrick, 4
- Coenradt the soldier, 3
- Collector of excise the, 50, 63, 81, 111, 126, 127, 147
- Congregation, 41, 115
- Consistory, the, 6, 101, 104, 107, 111, 126, 147
- Constapel, Al'tjen, sued for petty-coat, 11. See Roeloofsen
- Constapel, Matheu or Mathys, taps during sermon, 4; accused of assault, 11. See Roeloofsen
- Contempt cases, 49, 83-85, 89, 92
- Convoy, violations of ordinance providing for, 72, 75-81, 90, 93, 100, 112-115, 159
- Cool, Jacob Barents or Barenzen, 73, 78; sued for ordinance violation, 90; fined, 113; sued for minister's salary, 119; votes for delegates to Assembly, 149; 162
- Cooper, the, 143
- Cornelissen, Hendrick, 16, 17, 38, 42, sues for bricks, 44; 48, rope maker, 166
- Cornelissen, Paulus. quarrel with Thomas Chambers, 123, 124, 130; 129; purchases bricks for parsonage, 135, 156; 147, 150
- Cornelissen, Pieter, 51, 53, 54, 57, 70; witness, 104; 107; mortgage by, 139-140. See Molenaer
- Council of War, 79, 82, 85, 93-98, 99, 102, 103, 108, 132, 144, 153
- Country man, Foppe Barents, a, 155
- Court Messenger. See Messenger
- Court. poking fun at, accused of, 48, 49
- Court room, rent of, 52, 71, 106, 127
- Couwenhoven, Pieter, 43
- Cow, lease of, 10; sale of, 29; attachment of, 139; pasturing of, 153, 154, 163
- Cowherder, the, complained of, 3
- Craweat, alias Abraham Stevenson, 132
- Cregier, Marten, Captain Lieutenant, 82-86, 94, 100, 102, 103, 111, 112, 115, 116, 153. See Kregier
- Cruipel (Crupel), Anthony, Antoni or Antony, 30, 31, 58, sued for ordinance violation, 73; fined, 113; sued for minister's salary, 119
- Curators of estate, 75, 76, 78, 91, 130, 136, 137, 155, 158,
- Cushion and pillow, suit for, 100, 110
- DAELDER, DEFINED, 20
- Dale, van, Groot Woordenboek, 38
- de Backster, Ymmetjen, 9
- Deacon of village, Albert Gysbertsen, 64
- de Brabander, Jan. 22. See Brabander
- de Barbander, Jan Jansen, 51. See de Brabander
- Decker, C. W., 38
- Decker, Gerrit, Councillor, 33
- de Decker, Johan, Lord, 71, 72; Councillor, 150
- Deed to Thomas Chambers, 137
- de Lange, Jacob Jansen, sued for fine, 78; asked to testify 87; fined for ordinance violation, 98. See Jacob (long), Jacob Janse or Jansen
- de Laet, Johanna, 142. See Ebbing
- de Meyer, Nicolaes, mortgages to, 140, 145, 147, 148. See Meyer and d Meyer
- de Mont, Wallera or Walraven, 54, 63. See duMont
- Deposit in Court as security, 65, 66, 157
- de Rademaker, Aldert, appointed arbitrator, 7
- de Reymer, Pieter, 26
- de Sille, Councillor, 150
- Deurwaarder, defined, 38
- de Walter, Anthony, 51
- de Wit, Amarens Claesen, 136
- de Wit (de Witt), Tjerck Claesen, Tjirick Classen or Tierck Claszen, appointed Commissary, 32; takes oath, 33; witnesses mortgages, 47, 54, 140, 141, 146-150; named in suit regarding hiring of servant, 68; witnesses deed, 138; appointed administrator of estate of decedents killed, 74; makes inventory, 74-75; named as a principal, 90; executor, 91; curator, 100; conversation with Al'ert Heymanse Roose, 102; sues for restoration of unpaid for land, 104; sues as curator, 104; charged with publicly quarrelling,

- and Schout asks temporary removal from Bench, but case settled, 103; sues for killed pig, 103-104; files inventory of estate of brother-in-law, Jan Albertsen van Steenwyck, 104, 105; refused hearing against Albert Gysbertsen because of non payment of Court room rent, 107; appeals against Gysbertsen, 107; attaches money, 109; sues for return of horse, 115, 116; sues for debt and declines to make oath of non payment, 123; security demand of, 129; offers security, 136; signs parsonage accounts, 137; land of, 140, 161; votes for delegates to Assembly, 149; bids to become Farmer of Excise, 160; becomes surety for Farmer, 160; suits by, 39, 52, 68, 108, 109, 112, 133, 145, 153, 154, 158, 163; suits against, 42, 45, 61, 108, 120, 128, 158; nominates new Commissaries, 138; sits as Commissary, 33, 35-37, 41, 43, 45, 48, 49, 53, 56, 57, 60, 62, 65, 69-72, 75, 83, 84, 86, 89, 94, 100, 108, 111, 116, 117, 127, 131, 132, 141, 151. See Tjerck Claesen, Tjirick Clasen or Classen 151, 156. See deWit (deWitt)
- de Wit, Jan Claesen, brother of Tierck, 120, 136
- de Witt, Tierck Claszen, signature of, 45, 47, 49, 53, 56-60, 64, 67, 68, 71, 132, 135, 137, 138, 141, 146-148, 151, 156. See deWit (deWitt.)
- d'Forest, Isaack, 41
- Dirksen, Jan 15. See van Bree-man
- Dirksen, Pieter, 2
- Dirricks, Magdalena, witness, 110; sues for washing, 166
- Distilling, license for, 59, 161
- d Meyer, Nicolaes, receipts for interest on mortgage, 140. See de Meyer
- Director General, 1, 2, 6, 11, 32, 33, 48, 52, 59, 69, 85, 86, 102, 103, 112, 122, 137, 152, 153, 157, 159, 164. See Stuyvesant
- Doctor, 44, fee, 135. See Medical treatment and Physician
- Doorkeeper, the (deurwaarder), defined, 38; to proceed with execution, 42, 135, 137, 145, 147
- Doorn (Dorn), Aert Martensen or Mertense, 46, 54, 66, 67, 71, 72, 75, 82, 87, 110, 117; sued for minister's salary, 118, 122, 123, 125; Court room rent to be paid him, 127, 128, 133; land of, 140; votes for delegates to Assembly, 149
- Doors, making, 28
- Dowens (Dowesen), Hester, 30; charges theft, 31; attaches goods, 50; sues for jewelry sold, 56; attaches horse, 67; 73; widow of Barent Gerretsen, her goods, attached, 139, 141; 143; execution against, 145; execution for, 147
- Drum, beat of, fine for working after, 124
- Dubo, Lowys, sued for freight, 9; sues, 24, 30, 31; brother-in-law of Matheu Blanchan, 59; surety, 61. See duBois
- duBois, Lowys, surety, 61. See Dubo
- duMont, Walleraven or Walran, sued for excise license fee, 63; attaches, 68; sues for rent, 125; becomes surety for Excise Farmer, 160; sues, 162; house of, 163. See deMont
- Dutch auction, farming of excise sold at, 160
- Dutch money, payment in, 43, 48
- EBBING (EBBINGH, EBING), JERONIMUS, sues for rent and land restitution, 26; agrees to threshing on seized land, 28; land of, 64, 121; husband of Johanna de Laet, 142, 147, 151
- Ebbing (Ebbingh), Johanna de Laet, sues Slecht, 142; attaches his money, 147; seeks agreement regarding sowing, 151; asks assignment of claim from Slecht, and execution, 152
- Ebel, Pieter, member of Council of War, 83
- Elbinger, Johanna. See Ebbing
- Elections, 32, 138, 148. See Nominations
- Emmetjen, 9. See Ymmetjen and Volckertss
- England, his Majesty of, 168
- English, approach of the, 161; warrant of, for continuing the government at Wildwyck, 168

- Esopus, resolution of inhabitants of, to palisade place, 1; 10, 38, 69, 137, 163, 168
- Estates, accounting of, 75, 76, 78, 91, 99, 101, 104, 105, 155; administration of 73-75, 99, 105, 107, 111, 130
- Eversen, Jan, 70. See Evertsen
- Evert de Wachtsman, 8
- Evert de Waelsman, 5
- Evertsen, Jan, attaches brandy kettles, 39, 141, 145. See Eversen
- Executions, issuance of, 42, 99, 115, 130, 135, 141, 142, 145, 147, 158-164, 170
- Excise, farming of, 153, 157, 159, 160; license, 63, 165; beer, 81, 159, 164; Collector of, 147, 165.; Farmer of, 160, 165; permit from, 165
- FARMER OF EXCISE, 160, 165
- Fasting, day of, work forbidden on, 124
- Feere, Machiel, sues for wages, 17. See Magiel Veree or Feree
- Femmetjen, 3, 4. See Alberts
- Fere, Machiel, 18. See Feere and Veree
- Feree, Magiel, suit arbitrated, 14. See Fere, Veree
- Fimmen (Vimmen), defined, 128
- Fines, 20, 35, 55, 60, 63, 72, 73, 77, 78, 79, 85, 89, 90, 92-98, 113-115, 124, 162, 163
- Fire, palisades set on, by soldier, 154; prevention of, 169
- Flemish, pound, defined, 56
- Fooken, Gerret, witness, 104; attaches wheat, 132, 135; partner of Jan Gerretsen, 137. See Vooken
- Fort Amsterdam, 69, 151
- Fort James, 168
- Fort Orange, 8, 36, 91, 123, 139, 141, 163, 171
- Fortifications, repairs of, 157; fortress, 47; the old fort, 170
- Freight, 38, 143, 156
- CARRISON, THE, 46, 157
- Gauge, Court goes to, wine, 59
- Gerrets, Echje, Echtje or Elsje, sues for a cushion and pillow, 91, 100, 105, 110
- Gerretse (Gerritse), Albert, 17, 109. See Baerent Gerritse
- Gerretsen, Albert, requests execution, 145
- Gerretsen, Ariaen, orders work on Stuyvesant's barn, 109, 114, 117; 121; his goods attached, 122; 123, 125, 129; execution against, 130; 169. See Gerritsen and van Vliet
- Gerretsen, Barent, puts up brandy still, 13; 14; fined, 20; offers to mortgage house for debt, 41; 51; dead, husband of Hester Dowsen, 139. See Gerritsen
- Gerretsen (Gerretse), Jan, partner of Gerret Fooken, 136
- Gerretsen, Maerten, 37
- Gerrisen, Barent, 23, 27. See Gerritsen
- Gerritse, Baerent or Barent, sued for assault, 17; sued for work, 33; sued for slander, 34; 35. See Albert Gerretse
- Gerritsen Alberent, 17
- Gerritsen, Albert, sued for palisades for lot of, 12; sues for wages, 14; witness, 16; arbitrator, 18; 66; works on Stuyvesant's house 112; his property attached for Stuyvesant, 122. See Gerretse
- Gerritsen, Barent, suit against, over mason work, 12, 13, 14; sued for assault, 15; called scoundrel, 16; admits assault, 17; sued for brandy sold, 20; sues for wine sold and to substitute carpenter to complete house, 23; sued on contract to build his house, 28; 33; sued by Schout for vindication of honor, 34, 35; sued on his obligation, 36; sued and sues under judgment, 41, 44; sued for poking fun at Court, 48, 49; sued, 50, 58; lot of, 59; suits, 61-68, 70. See Gerretsen
- Gerritsen, Gommert, a witness, 16, 49
- Gerritsen, Jan, sued for ordinance violation, 73, 77; fined, 96 97; case appealed, 113; partner of Gerret Fooken, 135. See Jan Gerretsen
- Gerritsen, Weynant, sues for debt, 10, 11
- Gillesen, Sara, sued for fine for smuggling, 162; suit against her on claim against mother, dismissed, 166

- Glass, panes of, 26
 Goselingh, Nicolaes, suit by, 123
 Governor at Manhatans, 164, 167, 168
 Graef, Dirck Hendricksen, 2
 Guard house, 3, 4, 80, 82, 86, 87, 126, 145
 Guardians, 129, 130, 136, 137
 Guilder, defined, 2
 Gun, firing of, 81, 82
 Gysbert, Gysbertse or Gysbertsen, Albert, suit against, 16, by, 19, against, 30; elected Commissary 32; sits as Commissary, 32, 37, 41, 43, 45, 47-50, 53, 56, 57, 60, 62, 64, 65, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 74, 75, 83, 84, 86, 100, 103, 104, 111, 115, 117, 123, 127, 131, 132, 135, 137, 161, 146, 148-151, 153; sued for wages, 42, 122; sued, 44, 46, 110; deacon of village, 64; a witness, 79; appointed administrator of estates of decedents killed, 74; makes inventory, 74; curator, 91; accused of not doing justice to Roose, 92; case against Roose referred to Stuyvesant, 102; sued for purchase price of land 105; appeal against him in land case, 107; agrees to pay minister's salary for van Oosterhout and Broersen, 119, 124; sues, 128; suit regarding pasturing of cows, 154; requests permit to dig saw pit, 155; sued as curator, 158; sued for ordinance violation, 159
- HAF, WILLEM, 13
 Ham, Coenrad or Coenraet, 24, 30, 32, 33
 Hap, Willem Jansen, 4
 Harmense, Marten, 160
 Harmense, (Harmens), Thomas or Tomas, 127, 160
 Harmensen, Marten, 166
 Harmensen, Roelof, 166
 Harmensen, Thomas or Tomas, 128; 134; becomes excise farmer, 160; sues for fine, 162
 Hendericks, Dirrick, 121. See Hendricks
 Hendericks, Harmen, sued for ordinance violation, 73; husband of Magdalena, 80; sued for minister's salary, 118
 Hendericks, Magdalena, wife of Harmen, complained of, for obstructing Schout in his duty, 80
 Hendericksen, Dirrick, 80, 125. See Hendericksen
 Hendericksen, Jan, 75
 Henderick the sewant braider, 3
 Hendericks, Hilletje, witness and demands rent money, 91
 Hendericks, Lucas, 78
 Hendericks, Roelof, 106. See Hendricksen
 Hendricksen, Claes, 44
 Hendricksen, Dirrick, 162. See Hendericksen
 Hendricksen, Harmen or Hermen, 17; witness, 71, 80; sued for ordinance violation, 96. See Hendericksen
 Hendricksen, Hendrick, sued for ordinance violation, 73, 77, 97; fined, 113
 Hendricksen, Philip, sues for value of bricks, 25
 Hendricksen, Roelooft, 62; sued for wages, 66; 89. See Hendericksen
 Hermensen, Barent, demands receipt, 48
 Hermensen, Marten or Merten, 38, 44; his goods attached, 50. See Harmensen
 Harmensen, Tomas, 125. See Harmensen
 Herregrens (Herregrins), Gerrit, sues for wages, 37; 45
 Hesobes (Esopus), 38
 Hesopues (Esopus), 10
 Heymans, Albert, reports as arbitrator, 160. See Roose and Albert and Aldert Heymanse
 Heymans, Allert, as Consistory, 107; requests payment of minister's salary, 115; arbitrator, 159; 163. See Roose and Albert and Aldert Heymanse
 Heymans, Wintje, wife of Allert, 141. See Roose
 Heymanse, Albert, charged with using false weights, 43; apology to him by Pieter van Alen, 56; charges Commissaries with not doing justice to him, 92; interrogated regarding Consistory and Seba estate, 101. See Roose
 Heymanse, Aldert, Commissary. 4.

- 25, 41, 57, 65; promises to pay a debt, 13; demands proof of charges of using false weights, 53. See Roose and Albert Heymans
- Heymansen, Aldert, 3, 6. See Roose and Heymans and Heymanse
- Heymansz, Alaerdt, signature, 56. See Roose or Roosa
- Hillebrants, Gritedgen or Gritjen, sues for wages, 4, 9
- Hillebrantse (Hillebrantsen), Pieter, 5, 12, 17, 19; sues for brandy sold, 24; 30; sued for brandy sold, 31; 35, 37; sues for wages, 44; 106, 122
- Holland, 44
- Hoochteylingh, Jan Willemsen, deacon, presents church accounts for building of parsonage, 132; nominated Commissary, 138; sits as Commissary, 153, 156-158, 161, 164, 166, 169; votes for delegates to Assembly, 149; appointed to obtain from Governor at Manhattan warrant to continue government at Wildwyck, 165; report on obtaining warrant, 168
- Hoorenbeeck (Hoorneeck), War-naer or Warrenaer, sued for cost of shoes, 28; sues for wages in shirts, stockings and shoes, 42; sued, 54; sued for ordinance violation, 73, 75, 98
- Hops, sale of, 33
- Horses, 71, 90, 92, 115, 116, 129, 145, 149, 151, 154, 156-158, 171
- House, building of, 23, 28, 33, 34, 112
- Houtsager, Cornelis Jansen, 25. See Cornelis Jansen
- Huyberts (Huybertsen), Ariaen, sued for ordinance violation, 73, 76, 77; fined, 96; fine paid to Church, 117
- Huybertsen, Lambert, witness, 106; sued for goods bought, 121; sued for house rent, 125
- INDIANS, 168 See Savages
- Injunctions, 91, 92
- Inn-keeper, 161
- Interest, 32, 54, 170
- Inventory, 74, 104, 105, 106
- Isacsen, Arent, 9
- JACOB, LONG, 87, 92, 117, 121. See Jacob Jansen and deLange
- Jacobs, Aert, 73, votes for delegates to Assembly, 149
- Jacobs, Grietje (Jansen), 83
- Jacobs, Heyltje (Broersen), 83
- Jacobs (Jacobse), Pieter, 39, 40, 160. See Jacobsen
- Jacobsen, Aert, 5; sued for wages, 19; 32, 44, 62, 65, 66; sued on debt, 20, 22; sued for goods sold at auction, 59; sued for ordinance violation, 79; fine asked and appeals, 97; his farm, 102; ordered to pay fine as appeal was not prosecuted, 113, 114; disposition of fine, 115; nominated Commissary, 138; house of, 139; brandy kettles of, 141; sued, 143; garnishee, 147; land of, 149; appointed appraiser, 157. See Otterspoor
- Jacobsen, Gerret, fined for ordinance violation, 113, 114
- Jacobsen, Gerret Aertsen, fined for ordinance violation, 79
- Jacobsen, Pieter, corn grinding charges fixed, 4; witness, 10; suit against for breach of promise of marriage, 35, 36, 52, 55, 57; sued for wages, 45; a witness, 71; partner of Pieter Cornelissen, 107; sued, 124; mortgages, with partner, mill, being described as van Holsteyn, 139-140; garnishee, 145; execution ordered against, 147. See Pieter Jacobs and van Holsteyn
- Jacobsen, Teunis, sued for ordinance violation, 73; fined, 78
- Jan, Doctor, barbering and medical treatment, 44
- Jan M., 44
- Jan the weaver, 9
- Jans, Coenraet, sued, 24. See Ham Jans, Dirrickje, sues, 144
- Jans, Elsje or Elsjen, wife of Hendrick Jochemse, attaches wheat, 27; sues, 30; sued, 51; witness, 53, 54, 57; fined for using offensive language, 63
- Janse, Jacob, deLange, sued for ordinance violation, 73; witness, 87. See Jacob, deLange and Jansen
- Janse, Jan, 3; witness, 21. See Jan Jansen

- Jansen, Aert, fined for firing shot on Sunday, 85
- Jansen, Albert, 47
- Jansen, Arent, arrested for firing gun, 81
- Jansen, Cornelis, sues, 15, 25. See Houtsager
- Jansen, Grietje Jacobs, a witness, 83
- Jansen, Harmen, sues for passage money, 10; witness, 104
- Jansen, Jacob, sued, 15, 19; fined for ordinance violation, 100; sued, 121. See Jacob (long), Stoutenburg, Jacob Janse, and deLange
- Jansen, Jan, 2; attached, 3; sued, 8, 14; sues, 14; garnishee, 50; mortgages his house and lot; described as van Amersfort, signs Jansen, 146. See Amersfoort, van Amersfoort and van Oosterhout
- Jansen, Mathys, dead, 110, 137, 138
- Jansen, Pieter, a witness, 35
- Jansen, Symen, sues, 43. See Romeyn
- Jansen, Volckert, 71
- Jansen, Willen, 2
- Jew, Gysbert van Imbrogh called a, 62, 66
- Jillesse (Jillessen), Pieter, sues, 12, 19, 43; sued, 35
- Jochemse, Elsje Jans, 27
- Jochemsen, Andries, 36
- Jochemsen (Jochemse), Henderick or Hendrick, attaches and sues, 27; sued, 48; sues, 49, 50; sued for slander, 55; sued for accounting, 60-63; sues, 69; sued for ordinance violation, 73; sued, 77; becomes bondsman and mortgages his property, 80-81; house used as guard house, 86; house of, 88; excused for ordinance violation, 98; appointed guardian, 105; sues, 110, 116; guardian, 120; sues for wages, 122; guardian, 129; 130, 132, 136, 137; nominated as Commissary, 138; votes for delegates to Assembly, 149; Commissary, 153, 157-159, 161, 169
- Joosten, Jacob, appointed Court Messenger, 2; sues, 5, 19, 20; attaches corn, 55; sued for ordinance violation, 72, 76; fined, 77; sues, 92; ordered to be more faithful in duties, 93; excused from paying fine, 96; on order of Consistory enjoins rendition of estates' accounts, 101; dispute with Secretary regarding fees, 108; fees as Messenger ordered paid, 111; payment of fees refused for lack of funds, 144
- Judge, unseemly conduct of, in fighting, fined for, 123
- Juriaens, Volckje, 32
- KERMIS, 37
- Ketelheem, Jochem, copy of letter from, requested, 91
- Kettles, savages with, 21; brewing, 26; brandy, 139
- Kill, the, 59; the Great, 140; 154, 165
- Kiln, malt, putting up of, 13
- Kiss, 84
- Kotzé, J. G., cited, 38
- Kregier, Marten, 100. See Cregler
- LAMMERSE (LAMMERSEN), Jan, granted building lot, 4; sued, 10, 15; witness, 16; sues, 20, 32; sued, 39
- Laurence, Claes, 68. See Louwrence
- Lease, of farm, suit on, 26, 27, 110, 151
- Lême, sale of, 26; 28
- Liquor, 39, 65. See Brandy, Wine
- Loockermans, Goovert, 2
- Loockermans, Pieter, 7
- Looiman, Henderick or Hendrick Jans or Jansen, sues for land, 19; suit on bill of sale, 59; sued, 61; killed, property to be administered by Court, Inventory, 74; account against estate, 78, 86, 91; Court requested to administer, Consistory claiming right, 107; curators ordered to account, 155; curators sued for preference claim, 158
- Lootman, Jan, 2; sued for wife's debt, 17; for freight and board, 38; for minister's salary, 118; for insulting Schout, 163
- Lets, grants of, 3, 4, 11, 12, 59, 108
- Louwrence, Claes, 68. See Laurence
- Louwrens the soldier, 51
- Lumber, 28, 33

- MAERTENS CLAESJEN, sues, 35
Magistrates' pew, vacant on Sunday, complaint of, for being, 111
Malt kiln, erection of, 13
Manathans. Manethans, Manhatans, Mathans, 10, 36, 38, 68, 113; 139-141, 143, 146, 164-168. See Manhattan
Manhattan, 10, 45, 114. See Manathans
Marriage, promise of, suit on, 37, 40
Martense, Paulus, sues for wages, 44
Martensen, Henderick, sued for minister's salary, 119
Mason, the, 14, 60, 61; work, 13, 60
Mathysse, Pieter, for wages, 65
Measurer, City, 139
Medical treatment, 44. See Doctor and Physician
Mertense, Aert, sues for balance of account, 67
Mertense, Hendrick, sued for wages, 30; for house rent, 49
Mertense, Willem, sued for value of bricks and planks, 25, 26; Commissaries to pay for lime of, delivered to them, 27; sues, 30; sues for freight on his vessel, 38; suit on obligation to him, 54
Messenger, Court, appointed, 2; 6; seizes grain, 26; duties differ from Doorkeeper, 38; questions by, 50; 107; dispute as to his fees, 103; payments to, ordered, 111; to remind inhabitants about minister's salary, 131; 133; service of citations, etc., 135, 137, 147; service of attachment by, 139; asks payment for services, 144, 156
Messenger, Village [2], Jacob Joosten mentioned as, 93; summons Domine and Consistory to appear in Court, 101; acts for them to enjoin rendering account, 108; informed of assignment, 163
Meyer, Nicolaes, 139-143. See de Meyer
Meynderts, Marietje, mother-in-law of Aert Pietersen Tack, 156
Mill dam, 169
Mill gate, 145, 168
Milk, 30; fine for churning of, on fast day, 124
Minister, salary of, request for, 70, 130; suits for, 117-120, 124, 130; contributions to, 115, 131, 164; letter regarding, 130-131; letter about Fastenseen celebration, 127; to pay no excise, 159; English provision for, 164, 168
Molenaer, Pieter Cornelissen, garnishee, 132. See Cornelissen
Morgen, a, defined, 137
Mortgages, 25, 41, 46, 64, 139, 146, 147, 149, 150, 156
Mountains, the, secret mission to, 144
Mudde, a, defined, 25
Muessen, Jan, agrees to thrash grain, 67
Muller, Jan Pietersen, sues, 123; attaches, 139, 141
Munnick, Evert Willem, Sergeant, in Council of War, 83, 84, 94
Musjen, a, defined, 30
- NAILS, 23
New Amsterdam, 2, 5, 38, 69
New Netherland, 2, 69, 89, 102, 103, 108, 137, 138, 140, 146-148, 150, 151, 157, 159
New York, 168
Nicola (Nicolls), Richard, his warrant to continue government, 168
Nicolls, Richard, 168
Niessen (Nissen), Christiaen, sues for Stuyvesant, 69, 121, 122, 129, 133; member of Council of War and Ensign, 83, 84, 94; suggests repair of palisades, 108; payment to him for services ordered, 126; complains of proposed trip to mountains, 144; a witness, 147; asked for convoy, 159. See Niszen and Romp
Niszen, Christyan, his signature, 61
Nominations, for Commissary, 32, 69, 138; for delegates to Assembly, 148. See Elections
Norman, Poulus Poulussen the, a witness, 18. See Poulussen
- OATHS, 12, 13, 14, 33, 46, 57, 69, 163; declined, 123; refused, 106
Officer, obstructing, in duty, 80
Oifersen (Olfertsen, Olersen), Hey, sued, 14; sues for assault, 15, 17,

- 20; suit on contract for carpenter work, 23, 28, 33, 34; accused of theft, 30, 31; deceased, Court to administer property of, 73. See Roseblom
- Gosterhout, Jan Jansen, garnishee, 167. See van Oosterhout
- Ordinances against, unlawful tapping, 59; ploughing without convey, 72, 73, 75-81, 93, 100, 159; Sabbath desecration, lessor and lessees, and impounding cattle, 144; concerning beer excise and wolf catching, 81
- Ordinance violations, suits for, 72, 73, 75-81, 90, 93-100, 159
- Gaerspoor, Aert Jacobsen, lot of, 145. See Aert Jacobsen
- Otterspoor, Aert Aertsen, suit for drinks, 12
- Oxen, lease of, 27, 28, 31, 32; 171
- PALISADES, 1, 12, 47, 52, 74, 88, 108, 126, 132, 154, 169
- Parsonage, 40; building of, 63, 70; 133, 137, 155, 156
- Parys, Evert, sues for slander, 22; garnishee, 27; sues for debt, 42; money attached, 48, 49. See Prys
- Paulussen, Paulus sues for slander, charged with stealing chickens, 101, 104. See Poulussen
- Peerssen (Perssen), Jan, a witness, 51; Sergeant, of Council of War, 83-85, 94; a witness, 136. See Persen
- Pels, Evert, as Commissary, 3-6, 9-11, 14-16, 18, 21, 24, 25, 28, 31, 37, 41, 43, 45, 50, 53, 54, 56-61, 64, 65, 67-69, 137; claim against his assignee, 8; sued, 7, 23, (for price of house, 40), 51, 101, 114, 128-130, 136, 141, 143, 45, 155; sues, 24, 52, 112, 125; asks for copy letter, 91; curator, 120; goods attached, 141; votes for delegates to Assembly, 149; chosen appraiser, 157; arbitrator, 159, 163; bids to become Farmer of Excise, 160. See Evert de Waelsman
- Persen, Jan, 55. See Peerssen
- Pettycoat, suit for loan of, 11
- Pew, Magistrates', vacant on Sunday, 111
- Phillipsen, Frederick, sues, 141; annulment asked of purchase of lot, 142; garnishee as to purchase money, 147; assignee of claim, 152
- Pieterzen, Basje or Basjen, sues, 5, 8
- Pieterse, Frans, 122
- Pieterzen, Andres, the soldier, sues, 134; 166. See van Leeuwen
- Pieterzen, Barent, sues, 27
- Pieterzen, Claes, sued for excise license fee, 63
- Pieterzen, Reynier, presents account, 86
- Physicians fees, suit for expense of, 17; for doctor's bill, 135. See Doctor
- Pigs, 29, 34, 42, 81, 89, 104, 170
- Planks, sale of, 150, 000, 26
- Plaster, contract to, 61
- Plough, making a, 19; forbidden to, without convoy.—See Ordinances
- Poest, Jan Barensten, mortgage to, 150
- Poor, the, fines to go to, 5, 8, 33, 34, 35, 60, 63
- Pork, good with turnips, 54; lack of, 129
- Poulus, Mr., 10
- Poulussen, Gommert, sues for wages, 54; 62
- Poulussen, Poulus, sued for assault, 4; sued, 5; sued for drinks, 8, 51; a witness, 18, 22, 45, 53; sued for barbering and medical treatment, 44; sues for wages, 49. See Norman, the, and Paulussen
- Pound, Flemish, defined, 56
- Powder and shot, 157, 161, 167
- Prayer, day of, 124
- Prys, Evert, sues, 10, 42, 43, 61; sued, 14, 15, 19, 50, 62; sued for ordinance violation, 73; attached, 139; attaches, 167. See Parys
- RADEMAKER, ALDERT DE, arbitrator, 7
- Ransou (Rantsou), Jonas, Corporal, challenged, 4; sues for assault, 11; sued for debt, 12, 14; for brandy delivered, 15, 19, 22, 30; wine delivered, 23; sued, 24,

- 42, 47, 107; money attached, 27, 109, 117, 123, 167; assignment of claim against him not accepted, 58; sued for excise license fee on wine, 63
- Reader, Andries Vandersluys, the, salary of, 125
- Real estate, sale of, at auction, ordered, 157
- Rees, Willem Andriess, sued, 95
- Rent, suit for, of house, 7; of farm, 26; of Court room, 125; of land, 151; suit for, 170; defence in suit for, 49
- Restitution, suit for, of farm, 26; of mare, 71; of cushion and pillow, 100
- Roelofsens, Aeltje Sybrants, suit against, for contemptuous conduct, 83, 84, 85, 103. See Altje Sybrants and Altje Constapel
- Roelofsens, Mathys, sued for assault, 11; trial, 21; sues, 12, 15, 19, 30, 33, 51, 117, 122, 123; sues for brandy bought, 20; for debt, 23; 32, 34, 41; sued for slander, 24, 35; sued for lease of oxen, 27, 28; his debt guaranteed, 46; fined for admitting savages to house at night through palisades, 52; sued for expenses, 54, 61; sued for ruined sacks loaned, 55; sued on unaccepted assignment of claim, 58; charged with threatening, 62; sued for wages, 65; sues for merchandise, 69; sued for ordinance violation, 73; his wife summoned for contemptuous conduct, 83, 84; sued for minister's salary, 118; sued for goods sold, 121; dispatched on secret mission to mountains, 144; votes for delegates to Assembly, 149. See Constapel
- Roman Dutch Law, cited, 38
- Remeyn Symen Jansen, asks for attachment, 48. See Symen Jansen
- Romp, Christiaen Nissen, Sergeant, authorized to pay for grain for military, 2; sued, 3; sues, 11, 14, 21, 29, 46, 67, 80; sues for slander, 24, 35; sues for proof of account, 34; sued for return of pillow and cushion, 91, 100, 105, 110; a witness, 18, 22; arbitrator, 56; accuser, 57; surely. 61. See Niessen, Nissen, Nissen
- Ronduyt (the Redoubt), 29, 39, 55, 69, 165
- Roosa, Albert or Aldert Heymanse, Commissary, 9, 11, 14, 15, 16, 18, 21, 24, 28, 31. See Roose, Heymans, Heymanse Heymansen.
- Roose, Alaerdt Heymansz, signature, 49, 50, 60, 64, 102. See Roosa
- Roose, Aldert or Allert Heymanse, Commissary, 27; re-elected Commissary, 32; Commissary, 34-37, 43, 48, 50, 53, 56, 60, 62, 64, 65; Elder of Village, 64; answer to Schout's suit, 102; his challenge concerning two Wappinger savages, 103; called the Consistory, 104, 107; sued for minister's salary, 118; arbitrator, 125; sued for carpenter work, 155. See Roosa
- Roose, Ariaen, sued for ordinance violation, 76; excused as minor, 95
- Roose (Rose) Jan, sued for ordinance violation, 76; excused as minor, 95
- Ropemaker, 120, 166
- Roseblom, Hey Olfersen, sued for freight charge, 38. See Olfersen
- SABBATH, THE, 11, 79, 89, 144. See Sunday
- Salary, minister's, letter and request about, 70, 130; payment of, requested, 115; suits for, 117-120, 124, 130; provision for, 164, 168
- Savages, use kettles, 21; brandy sold to, 22, 73; admitted to house at night, 52; driven from house, 128; travel to their nation forbidden, 144; preparation against attack by, 167. See Indians
- Sawyer, the, 11, 25
- Saw pit, digging of, allowed, 155
- Schepel, defined, 14
- Schepmoes, Sarah Pieterse, sues on judgment, 38
- Schipper, Reyner Pietersen, presents account, 86
- School money, suit for, 19

- Schoon, Jan Willemsen, land of, 151. See Jan Willemsen
- Schout, the. See Swartwout and Capito and Beeckman
- Schut, Willem Jansen, deposition of, 84; complaint of being assailed for testifying, 85
- Seba, Willem Jansen, killed during Indian troubles, 74; inventory of his estate made, 74; Slecht declines to render account, 75; Slecht ordered to render account, 76; he asks to leave guard house to make up account, 80; further time asked, 91; Consistory enjoins rendering account, 100, 101; a payment from estate requested, 123; curators ordered to render account, 155
- Secretary, the, Capito, 47, 151; van Ruyven, 163
- Sermon, tapping during, complained of, 4
- Servants, 49, 68, 79, 99
- Sewant braider, 2
- Shirts, 42, 45
- Shoemaker, the, 2, 27
- Shoes, 28, 42, 46
- Shop, claim for guarding a, 134
- Sieves, 125
- Simonsen, Jan, sued, 78
- Slander suits, 16, 21, 22, 24, 31, 34, 35, 37, 48, 53-55, 62, 63, 66, 72
- Slecht, Cornelis, Cornelis Baren, Barense or Barnentsen, or Cornelissen Barentsen, 2; as Commissary, 3-6, 9-11, 14-16, 21, 25-29, 31; sues, 28; claim against, assigned, 36; sued for wages, 43; sued by Stuyvesant, 52; sues, 59; wife mentioned, 72; sued for ordinance violation and fined, 75; asked to render account of Seba estate, 75; declines and is arrested, 77; objects to court's jurisdiction or fine, 77; asks permission to leave guard house to prepare account, 80; obtains extension of time, 91; reports settlement of fine, 99; again ordered to account, 100, 101; suit against him suspended, 106; sued as guardian, 110, 111; sued for minister's salary, 117; mentioned, 120; sued for goods bought, 121; arbitrator, 125; house mentioned, 126, 147; garnishee, 128; sued, 134, 142; nominated for Commissary, 138; petitions for leave to build, 145. See Slegt and Slegt
- Slecht, Hendrick Cornelissen, sued, 72; sued for ordinance violation, fined, and appeals, 74; sued again on judgment for fine, 94
- Slecht, Tryntje, sued for slander, and fined, 72
- Slegt, Cornelis Barense, Commissary, 24; sued for restitution of land leased, 26. See Slecht
- Slegt, Cornelis Barentse, house of, 3. See Slecht
- Smit, Jan Aersen, garnishee, 48
- Smith, the, Jan Aersen, 60
- Smithing, Jan Aersen sues for, 29; Walran duMont sues for, 125
- Smuggling, suit for, 39, 47; wine confiscated for, 50; declared a prize for, 162
- Scap, payment for a keg of, 68; inventoried, 74
- Soldiers, 39, 51, 69, 86, 109, 134, 154, 164, 168
- Spanish wine, suit for sale of, 23; excise on, 159
- Stackpoles, suit for carting, 24
- Stevensen, Abraham, alias Crawaet, garnishee, 132
- Stiver, defined, 4
- Stockings, suit for, 42
- Stoffels, Machtelt, sues, 3, 11
- Stol, Jacob Jansen, 2; 69; former Reader, deceased, 125
- Stol, Willem Jansen, sued, 5, 14, 16, 26, 43; harness made for him, 15; his Dutch money attached, 48
- Storm, Dirrick, 116
- Stoutenborch, Jacob or Jacob Jansen, sued for ordinance violation, 63; case appealed, 77; appeal not prosecuted, 113
- Stoutenburg, Jacob Jansen, sued for wages, 42
- Stoutenburgh, Jacob, sued, 43
- Straw and rubbish, burning of, forbidden near palisades, 169
- Stranger, a, preference given in payment on suit by, 155, 156
- Stuyvesant, Petrus or Pieter, designates new location of inhabitants of Esopus and witnesses

- agreement by them, 1, 2; sits as head of Court at Wildwyck, 9, 10; selects two new Commissaries, 332; garnishee, 48; gives power of attorney to sue, 52; suits in his name, 112, 121, 122, 142; Christian Niessen substituted in suit for him, 129; sues, 169, 170. See Director General
- Sunday, non observance of, 79, 81, 85, 93; Court rebuked for meeting on, 111. See Sabbath
- Supreme Council, 32, 35, 59, 75
- Sureties, 8, 52, 61, 120, 136, 160
- Sutlers, 69
- Summons, dispute as to fees for, 108, 109
- Swart[wout], Roelooft, as guardian, asked for release, 110
- Swartwout, Eva, wife of Roelooft, charges theft of chickens, 101; submits proofs, 104
- Swartwout, Roelooft, attests agreement, 2; presides in Court as Schout, 4, 5, 9, 10, 11, 14, 15, 16, 21, 24, 25, 27, 28, 31, 33, 34-37, 43, 53, 56, 57, 64, 65, 67, 71, 72, 75, 86, 89, 100, 103, 105, 108, 153, 156; sued, 11, 12, 16, 20, 29, 30, 61, 158; sues, 30, 58, 67; witness to mortgage, 46, 47; garnishee, 52; guardian mortgagee, 64; sues for fine for ordinance violation, 73, 76-79, 81, 92, 95-98, 106, 159; inventory of Seba estate made before him, 74; complains of being hindered in duties, 80; contemptuous treatment of, 83; prosecutes case of, 84, 85; interrogates assailant, 87; makes defendant apologize, 89; demands fine for Sabbath desecration, 89; complains of Village Messenger, 92; ordered to make inventory and report, 99; challenged concerning two Wappinger savages, 103; sues for settlement of fine, 106; sued as guardian, 110; his successor sues for fine, 112, 113; as retiring Schout asks permission to exact fines, 114; fees to be divided, 115; mentioned, 116; again Schout, 141; ordinances brought by him from Manhattan, 144; complained of, for fighting, 147; executes mortgage, 147, 148; witnesses mortgage, 150; sued for pasturing of cows, 153, 163; bids to be farmer of excise, 150; appointed arbitrator, 162; attaches goods, 163; arrests Pop Barense, 164; ordered to give up Village accounts and documents and report to Commissaries, 167
- Sword, 18, 147
- Sybrants (Roelooftsen), Altjen, sued for cost of hat, 21; sued for slander, 62, 66; sued for contemptuous conduct, 84; fined, 85; part of fine paid to church, 103
- Sybrantse (Sybrantsen), Bart, sues for freight charge, 9; for passage money, 10; for goods sold, 42. See van den Hout
- Symense, Martha, sues for wages, 45
- Symensen, Ariaen, demands receipt for debt paid, 9
- TACK, AERT PIETERSEN, witness, 16; sues, 22; sued for wages, 42, 49, 53; sued for wages of apprentice, 45; mortgages his grain, 46, 47; sued on his obligation, 50; his lot mentioned, 88; mortgages his farm and house, 150; son-in-law of Marietje Meynderts, 156; his property ordered sold at auction to satisfy creditors, 156, 157; sale ordered, after objection, to proceed, 158, 162; an account presented for payment, 167
- Tack, Annetje Ariens, wife of Aert Pietersen Tack, enjoined against alienating grain, 91, 92; sued for wages, 162. See Annetje Tack
- Tacks, Annetje, sued on contract, 109; execution ordered, 115; sued on accounts, and payment ordered, 128, 129; enjoined from using grain, 134, 135; execution against, continued, 145. See A. A. Tack
- Tannery, permit to erect, requested, 59
- Teunissen, Aert, a witness, 104
- Teunissen, Sweerus or Swerus, sues Tack and attaches, 156, 157
- Teunissen, Ariaen, sued, 121
- Teunissen, Claesje, estate to be

- administered by Court, 90, 99
 Threshing, 16, 67, 68, 134
 Thomassen (Tomassen), Poulus, a witness, 21; sued for drinks and goods, 51, 52; sued for failure to thresh as agreed, 67
 Thunes, Classjen, 24
 Tobacco, lighted pipe of, as a cause of conflagration, 169
 Tomassen, Jan, 71, 163, 164
 Tomsen, Paulus. See Thomassen
 Turkey, a, due for debt, 30
 Turnips, good with pork, 54
 Tysen, Jan, sued, 80; sues for wages. 162
- VAN ALLEN, PIETER, shoemaker, ordered to sell wheat to military, 2; complains of beating by Sergeant, 3; sued, 7, 9, 14, 15; ordered to pay on default, 10; fined for desecrating Sabbath, 11; property to be sold under execution, 13; sued for wages, and described also as van Halen, 17; bond and mortgage to, 24; ordered arrested for charging use of false weights, 43; sues, 47; allowed to get bail, 53; denies charge and apologizes, being described as van Halen, 55, 56. See van Halen
- van Amersfoort (Amersfoort, Amersfoort), Jan Janse or Jansen, sues, 13, 16; sued for harness, 15; sued, 35, 144; sued for wages, 60; sued for liquor, 65; release asked of him as guardian, 110, 111; mortgages his house and farm, 146. See Amersfoort and van Hammersfoort
- van Amerstede, Jan Jansen, sued for wages, 12. See van Amersfoort
- van Ameshof, Jan Barensse, sues, 20. See Amershoff
- van Bael, Jan Hendricks, 146
- van Boheemen, Pieter Bruynsen, sues, 65. See Bruynsen
- van Breemen, Jan, sued for boards, and arrested, 3; a witness, 18; mentioned as with Westercamp, 40
- van Breemen, Jan Diricksen, sues, 15, 65; a witness, 18, 21; attached, 67
- van Campen, Gerreit, sued, 3, 8, 9, 10; assigns wheat, 13
- Van Dale's *Groot Woordenboek* cited, 38
- van den Bergh, Gysbert, refuses consent to shipment till paid, 8
- van der Hage, Marten, a barber, effects appropriated, 166
- van der Heyde, Jan Cornelisen, 150, 156
- van der Hout, Barent Sybrantsen, sues for freight, 38. See Sybrantsen
- van Dost, Cornelis Jansen, sues for wages, 32
- van Eften, Jacob Jansen, requests payment of account from estate, 167
- van Eyckelen, Jan Janse or Jansen, sues, 7, 9
- van Eyckelen, Jan Joosten, application to attach money, referred, 7
- van Halen, Pieter, sued for wages, and described also as van Alen 17; sued, and arbitrator appointed, 18; gives bond and mortgage to Pieter van Alen, 24, 25; demands payment for shoes, 28; sued, 43, 71; sues for shoes made and brandy sold, 46; after arrest, withdraws charge against Heymanse and apologizes, 55, 56. Cf. van Alen
- van Hammersfoort, Jan Jansen, a witness, 18. See van Amersfoort and Jan Janse
- van Holsteyn, Pieter Jacobsen, mortgages his mill, and signs name as Jacobsen. 139. See Pieter Jacobsen
- van Imborch, Gysbert, Commissary, 72, 79, 83, 84, 86, 89, 94, 100, 103, 105, 108, 111, 114, 115, 116, 117, 123, 127, 131, 132, 141, 150, 151, 156; a witness, 79; sues for and obtains injunction, 91; sues, 128; attaches, 134; sues for shaving and doctor's bill, 135; appeals case, 137; witnesses mortgage, 139; asks for continuance of execution, 145; demands fine on Lord's account, 147; elected delegate to Assembly, 149. See van Imbroch, Imbrock, Imbrogh, Imburgh
- van Imbroch, Gysbert, signature of, 70, 71, 92, 132, 135, 140, 147, 150; as Commissary, 153, 157,

- 158, 161, 164, 166, 169; requests payment of expenses as delegate to Assembly, 165. See van Imbroch
- van Imbrock, Gysbert, mortgage to, 46-47; settles fine for Jan Jensen, 100. See van Imbroch
- van Imbrogh, Gysbert, sues for ruined sacks, 51, 55; appointed arbitrator, 56; gives Court information, 60; sues for expenses of judgment, 61; sues for vindication of honor, being called a Jew and a sucker, 62, 66; Commissary, 70. See van Imbroch
- van Imburgh, Gysbert, selected as Commissary and takes oath, 69. See van Imbroch
- van Langesont, Hans Carrelsen, sued for trip on his yacht, 36
- van Leeuwen, Andries Pietersen, sues, 134. See Andries Pietersen
- van Leeuwven, Simon, cited, 38
- van Oosterhout (Oosthout), Jan Jansen, sued, 70; sued for ordinance violation, 73, 78, 90; fined, 113; sued for minister's salary, 119; deeds his land to Thomas Chambers, 137, and signs Jan Jansen, 137, 138. See Oosterhout and Jan Jansen
- van Ruyven, Cornelis, secretary of West India Company, 150; attests copy of mortgage, 151; refers accounts to bookkeeper, 163
- van Steenwyck, Albert Jansen, sued, 166
- van Steenwyck, Jan Albertsen, granted lot for tannery and garden, 59; inventory of his estate filed, 104, 105; suit for goods brought from his estate, 120; curators of, sue, 125, 129; closer attention directed to be given to estate, 130. See Jan Albertsen
- van Vliet, Adrian or Ariaen Gerretsen, a witness, 71; sued for ordinance violation, 75; votes for delegates to Assembly, 149
- van Vredenburg (Vredenborch), Willen, sued for excise license payment, 63; a witness, 110. See Vredenburg
- van Vredenborch, Willem
- Vedder, Hermen, attaches grain, 27
- Veere, Magiel. See Veree and Feere and Ferec
- Venison, sale of, by Indians, allowed, 165
- Verbeeck, Jan, 55
- Verbrugge, Michael or Michiel, sued for insulting Schout, 163
- Verhagen, Jesyntie, sues, 38
- Verleet, Mr., represents Pop Barense, 63
- Vernoy, Cornelis Cornelissen, attaches money, 167
- Village Messenger. See Messenger
- Vimmen, defined, 128
- Vlamingh, Pieter, sues for wages, 62
- Vogelsaugh, Marcus, bottomry bond in Holland given him, 44
- Voken, Gerrett, sues, 71. See Fookon
- Volckerts (Volckertss), Emmetje or Emmetjen, requests testimony, 53; sues, 55; attaches, 149; referred to arbitration, 162
- Volckertsen, Jannetje, sued, 51
- Vos, Cornelis Brantsen, sues for wages, 8; widow sues for liquor sold by husband, 38; sues, 41
- Vosburgh, Geertruyt, sues and obtains arrest, 8; as widow sues for liquor sold by husband, 38; sues, 41
- Vredenburg, Willem, sues, 35, 45; attaches, 48; sued, 50. See van Vredenburg
- WACHTSMAN, EVERT DE, (the watchman), sues, 8
- Waelsman, Evert de, sues, 5. See Pels
- Wages, suits for, 5, 8, 9, 12, 13, 16-19, 29, 37, 42, 67, 109, 122, 133, 134, 162
- Walloon, Catelyn the, 3, 4
- Walter, Anthony de, 51
- Wappinger savages, challenge concerning two, 102
- Washing, suit for, 166
- Watchers, appointed, 52; keeping watch, 161
- Weaver, the, Jan, 9; Andries, 25
- Weights, false, use of, charged, 43, 53, 56
- Wemp, Jan Barensen, his widow Maritje mentioned, 150; deceased, 156

- Wemp, Maritje, widow, 150
- Westercamp (Westerkamp), Grietjen Hendricks, sues Pieter Jacobsen, 35; demands why he denies child, 36; produces certificate of birth and demands vindication of honor, 39; defendant asks to be released from her; 52; defendant summons her. 55; defendant demands justice against her; swears he is not father of child, 57; Court decides in his favor, but orders him to pay for admitted intercourse, 57, 58
- Westgaelt, Juriaen, sued for wages, 29. See Westphael
- Westgaer, Juriaen, sued for discharge of servant, 4, 9; surety, 8. See Westphael
- Westhoesen (Westhusen), Jan, a witness, 12, 13, 55
- Westhoeven, Jan. See Westhoesen
- West India Company, 150
- Westphael (Westphaelen, Westvael), Jeuriaen or Juriaen, sued 25, 29, 30, 32, 35, 36 44, 52; sued for slander, 34; witness with wife, 40; garnishee, 67; house mentioned, 74; represents employees sued for ordinance violation, 77; ordered to render account of Looman estate, 78; asks release of Slecht to prepare account, 80; becomes his surety to return on release, 81; represents employees, 90; copy of letter received by him requested, 91; appealed from fine of employees, 97; forbidden to pay anything for Seba estate, 101; asks Court to administer Seba estate, 107; special hearing to be given in suit of Pels, 110; delivers note of Court to Consistory, 11; ordered to pay fine on non prosecution ow appeal, 112; 113; payment to be enforced, 115, 117; sued for rent, etc., by Stuyvesant, 121, 142, 169-171; sued for scrivener's wage, 133; a witness, 134; gives mortgage to de Meyer, 140, 141; votes for delegates to Assembly, 149; sues, 153, 158. See Westgaelt and Westgaer
- Westvael, Juriaen. See Westphael
- Wheelright, the, 7
- Wildwyck, 46, 47, 73, 80-82, 84-88, 99, 100, 102, 108, 117, 126, 127, 131, 137-143, 146-150, 155, 156, 159-161, 164, 165, 167-169
- Wildtwyck, 2, 8, 11, 14, 36, 63, 64, 66
- Willemse (Willemsen), Dirck, or Dirrick, garnishee, 15; reported killed, property to be administered, 74
- Willemsen, Gerret, Corporal, a witness, 87
- Willemsen, Jan, sued, 7, 97; sued for wages, 17; nominated Commissary, 32; sued for goods bought at sale, 59; sued for ordinance violation, 73, 78; named, 154; Commissary, 158. See Schoon, and Hochteylingh
- Windows, 28
- Wine, 24, 39, 59, 63, 162
- Winnowing baskets, 125
- Witnesses, certificates by, 37, 39-41, 62, 103, 104, 106, 110
- Wolf catching, ordinance for, 81
- Woodchoppers, 126
- Wygerts, Altje, complains to Schout about threats, 103
- Wynkoop, Cornelis, mortgage to, 149.
- YACHT, suit for trip on, 36
- Ymmetjen de Backster, attaches money, 9

INDEX

Officers of the Association.....	4
Trustees	5
Standing Committees	6
Proceedings of the Thirteenth Annual Meeting.....	7
Semi-Annual Meeting of Trustees, March 15, 1912.....	25
Address of Welcome	47
President's Address	52
The Coming of William Johnson, Afterward Baronet.....	56
The Burning of Kingston by the British, on October 16, 1777.	62
The Valley of the Roundout and Neversink, and Its Unsettled Colonial Questions	71
The Huguenot Settlement in Ulster County.....	88
Annual Address, The Scotch Irish in America and in New York	104
The Future of the New York State Historical Association...	123
Wiltwyck Under the Dutch	128
The Palatine Settlements	136
Visual Aids in the Teaching of New York State History....	144
The Hudson, Its Aboriginal Occupation, Discovery and Set- tlement	152
Co-operation of Historical and Patriotic Organizations.....	166
Preliminary Sketch of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston and of Some of Its Ministers.....	186
Report of the Committee on Essays.....	231
Tienderoga in History, First Prize Essay.....	234
Tienderoga in History, Second Prize Essay.....	247
Tienderoga in History, Third Prize Essay.....	261
Catalogue of Loan Exhibition at Kingston	268
Necrology	289
Library of the Association, Donors and Accessions for 1910 and 1911	312
Articles of Incorporation	316
By-laws	321
Insignia of the Association.....	325
Historical, Geneological and Patriotic Societies of New York State	326
Members of the New York State Historical Association.....	337
Geographical Distribution of Membership.....	361
The Dutch Records of Kingston.....	382

46

Standard 46-71

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 434 958 1

